



REYNOLDS HISTORICAL  
GENEALOGY COLLECTION



ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY



3 1833 01101 1332





598

1829546

# HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS

CONTENTS.

OF THE

## ESSEX INSTITUTE.

VOLUME VI.

SALEM:

PRINTED FOR THE ESSEX INSTITUTE,

BY CHARLES W. SWASEY.

1864.

7  
rc  
174.401  
s7esa  
.6

598





1829546

# CONTENTS.

## NUMBER ONE.

Memoir of Daniel A. White, by G. W. Briggs . . . . .	1	Extracts from the Records of two Aqueduct Corporations in Salem and Danvers, communicated by H. Wheatland, . . . . .	43
Mr. Rantoul's connexion with Military and Legislative matters, . . . . .	55	Hale Memoranda, copied by E. S. W. . . . .	46
A Copy of the First Book of Marriages of the town of Rowley with notes communicated by M. A. Stickney. . . . .	37	Gleanings from the Town Records of Wenham, . . . . .	47
Account of the formation of the Essex Historical Society, by G. A. Ward, . . . . .	41	Boston Numismatic Society, . . . . .	48

## NUMBER TWO.

Memoir of Daniel A. White, by Geo. W. Briggs, (concluded.) . . . . .	49	President Munroe in Salem, by B. F. Browne . . . . .	76
A copy of the First Book of Marriages of the Town of Rowley, with notes, communicated by M. A. Stickney, (continued.) . . . . .	72	Record of Births and Deaths, in the Town of Lynn, Vol. II, communicated by Ira J. Patch, (continued.) . . . . .	77
		Mr. Rantoul's Reminiscences, (concluded.) . . . . .	79

## NUMBER THREE.

Some Account of Houses and other Buildings in Salem, from a manuscript of the late Col. Benjamin Pickman; communicated by George B. Loring, with notes, . . . . .	93	Copy of a letter written by Jonathan Archer, from Mill Prison, England, Sept. 23, 1773. . . . .	113
Hale Memoranda, copied by E. S. W. (Continued.) . . . . .	109	A Copy of the First Book of Marriages of the town of Rowley, with notes communicated by M. A. Stickney, (Continued.) . . . . .	114
Gleanings from the Records of the Church at Ipswich Hamlet, . . . . .	111	Obituary notices—R. H. Wheatland, Daniel C. Perkins, John B. Peabody, G. G. Newhall, C. M. Endicott, George Osgood, Thomas Trask . . . . .	122
From the Burying Ground in Hamilton, . . . . .	111	Record of Births and Deaths in the Town of Lynn vol. 2, communicated by Ira Patch (Continued) . . . . .	131
Ipswich Town Records, . . . . .	112	Materials for a history of Ship Building in Salem, No. 1, by William Leavitt, . . . . .	135
Frost Family, . . . . .	113		

## NUMBER FOUR.

Some notes on Wenham Pond, by Robt S. Rantoul. . . . .	141	Hale memoranda copied by E. S. W. . . . .	165
A copy of the First Book of Marriages of the Towne of Rowley with notes, communicated by M. A. Stickney. . . . .	152	Objections to Mr. Champney's Settlement by Col. Robert Hale. . . . .	166
Record of Births and Deaths in the Town of Lynn, vol II, communicated by Ira J. Patch. . . . .	155	Sketch of the Rev. Nathaniel Ward of Ipswich by Stephen H. Phillips. . . . .	169
"Two Old Bibles," with notes by B. F. B. . . . .	160	Materials for the History of Ship Building in Salem by William Leavitt, No. II. . . . .	171
Notice of Rev. Asa Dunbar. . . . .	162	Copy from the original Book of Grants of Salem, communicated by Perley Derby (continued). . . . .	173
Notice of Jonathan Gardner. . . . .	163		





## NUMBER FIVE.

<p><b>Crafts Journal of the Siege of Louisburg.</b> Communicated by W. P. Upham. . . . . 181</p> <p><b>Copy from original Book of Grants of Salem.</b> Communicated by Perly Derby. . . . . 198</p> <p><b>Memorial of the Washington Rangers.</b> . . . . 202</p>	<p><b>Record of Births and Deaths in the Town of Lynn</b> Vol. II. Communicated by Ira J. Patch. . . . . 215</p> <p><b>Materials for the History of Ship-Building in Salem</b> by William Leavitt No. 3. . . . . 226</p> <p><b>Baptisms of the First Church in Salem.</b> Communicated by Henry Wheatland. . . . . 227</p>
---	--

## NUMBER SIX.

<p><b>Memoir of Capt. William Nichols of Newburyport,</b> prepared by the Rev. George D. Wildes, . . . . 229</p> <p><b>Baptisms of the First Church in Salem,</b> communicated by Henry Wheatland, . . . . . 237</p> <p><b>Record of Births and Deaths in the town of Lynn.</b> Vol. II. communicated by Ira J. Patch, . . . . 245</p> <p><b>Materials for the History of Ship Building in Salem,</b> by William Leavitt, No. 4, . . . . . 252</p>	<p><b>Confession and Declaration of faith of Colonel John</b> Higgison, communicated by B. F. Browne, 255</p> <p><b>Materials for a Genealogy of the Lang Family,</b> communicated by David Perkins, . . . . . 257</p> <p><b>Copy of the Will of John Perkins (the elder)</b> communicated by David Perkins, . . . . . 257</p> <p><b>Baptisms by Rev. Benj. Prescott of Salem.</b> Middle Precinct now South Danvers, communicated by Henry Wheatland, . . . . . 258</p>
--	--

Daniel Appleton White was born in that part of the old town of Methuen which is now included in the City of Lawrence, June 7th, 1773. His ancestor, William White, came to this country from Haverhill, Norfolk Co., England, in 1636, in company with Rev. Mr. Ward, the first minister of Haverhill, Mass. Mr. White first went to Ipswich, thence to Newbury; but finally settled at Haverhill. The place on which he built his house is still occupied by a lineal descendant, who bears the name of White, and has been in the possession of the family since the settlement of the town in 1640. William White died Sept. 28th, 1830, when about eighty years of age. John White, his descendant in the fifth generation, the father of the subject of this memoir, was born Feb. 7th, 1719-20. He removed to Methuen about the year 1772, and died July 11th, 1800. He was twice married; first to Mrs. Miriam Hazen, in 1753, by whom he had six children; and again to Elizabeth Haynes, the mother of Daniel, Feb. 18th, 1767. She had eleven children, of whom Daniel was the fifth. Thirteen of this family of seventeen, had families of their own.

\* The name Daniel is taken from the admirable memoir of Judge White, by Rev. Dr. Walker, published in the proceedings of the Massachusetts Historical Society, which contains many things of which he would have been glad to avail himself in this brief sketch, if they had not been already used by a far more skilled hand.

† The genealogy is as follows: John White, the only son of William and Mary White, married Hannah French, at Salem, Nov. 25th, 1692, and died Jan. 1st, 1704, at the age of 29 years. His only son, Capt. John White, was born March 20th, 1693-4. He married Anna Gibson, of Ipswich, Nov. 7th, 1697, and died Nov. 25th, 1727. He had a large family of Ipswich children, one of whom, Timothy White, graduated at Harvard College in 1729. His fourth son, Thomas William White, the grandfather of Daniel, was born Nov. 18th, 1693-4, and died Jan. 11th, 1767. He was married in Boston, June 12th, 1714, to Sarah Phillips, sister of Rev. Samuel Phillips, of Andover.

Digitized by the Internet Archive  
in 2013



# HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS OF THE ESSEX INSTITUTE.

Vol. VI.

February, 1864.

No. 1.

## MEMOIR OF DANIEL A. WHITE.

BY GEORGE W. BRIGGS.

*Read at a Meeting of the Essex Institute, Monday evening, January 4, 1864.*

### BOYHOOD AND YOUTH.

DANIEL APPLETON WHITE was born in that part of the old town of Methuen which is now included in the City of Lawrence, June 7th, 1776. His ancestor, William White, came to this country from Haverhill, Norfolk Co., England, in 1635, in company with Rev. Mr. Ward, the first minister of Haverhill, Mass. Mr. White first went to Ipswich, thence to Newbury; but finally settled at Haverhill. The place on which he built his house is still occupied by a lineal descendant, who bears the name of White, and has been in the possession of the family since the settlement of the town in 1640. William White died Sept. 28th, 1690, when about eighty years of age. John White, his descendant in the fifth generation, the father of the subject of this memoir, was born Feb. 7th, 1719-20. He removed to Methuen about the year 1772, and died July 11th, 1800. He was twice married; first to Mrs. Miriam Hazen, in 1753, by whom he had six children; and again to Elizabeth Haynes, the mother of Daniel, Feb. 18th, 1767. She had eleven children, of whom Daniel was the fifth.† Thirteen of this family of seventeen, had families of their own.

\* The writer desires to refer to the admirable memoir of Judge White, by Rev. Dr. Walker, published in the proceedings of the Massachusetts Historical Society, which contains many things of which he would have been glad to avail himself in this brief sketch, if they had not been already used by a far more skilful hand.

† The genealogy is as follows: John White, the only son of William and Mary White, married Hannah French, at Salem, Nov. 25th, 1662, and died Jan. 1st, 1668, at the age of 29 years. His only son, Capt. John White, was born March 8th, 1663-4. He married Lydia Gilman, of Exeter, Oct. 24th, 1687, and died Nov. 20th, 1727. He had a large family of fourteen children, one of whom, Timothy White, graduated at Harvard College in 1720. His fourth child, Deacon William White, the grandfather of Daniel, was born Jan. 18th, 1693-4, and died Dec. 11th, 1737. He was married in Boston, June 12th, 1716, to Sarah Phillips, sister of Rev. Samuel Phillips, of Andover





Daniel's childhood and youth were passed upon his father's farm until he went to Atkinson Academy, in June 1792, when he was just sixteen years old. In a charming autobiographical sketch written for his children, during a long illness, in the winter of 1836-7, and which he says he might never have found "time and opportunity to write in a state of health," he has drawn a delightful picture of his early life. It unveils the beauty of a genuine New England home. Everything conspired to make his boyhood and youth bright and happy. His father's farm was charmingly situated, stretching from the Spicket to the Merrimac, when both of those streams flowed on through level meadows, or rushed over falls and rocks, in their native grace and wildness. In the Salem Gazette of June 17th, 1796, Rev. Dr. Bentley gave a very enthusiastic account of a visit which he had then lately made to this part of Methuen, and of the beauty of the cascades and falls upon the rivers. The farm itself abounded in wood, as well as in finely cultivated fields; thus presenting a variety of beautiful scenery, with picturesque and delightful prospects. Birds flocked among the trees, and berries abounded in the pastures. A combination of circumstances was presented, so far as external nature was concerned, of which the subject of our memoir always spoke with delight and gratitude.

Other influences seemed equally propitious. These bright surroundings were a fit symbol of the home itself. His father's house was filled with young and loving hearts, and graced by the frequent presence of the most cultivated people in the neighborhood, of many of whom he gives attractive sketches, and of relatives from other places, and visitors to the town, who were welcomed with an abounding hospitality. It was presided over with a happy blending of wisdom and affection. He gives a picture of his parents in the following words:

"My father was a tall, erect and finely formed man; and with his handsome suit of snuff-colored cloth, which my mother caused to be annually manufactured for him, and his beaver hat, he always appeared in the character of a gentleman farmer. Well skilled in overlooking and directing the management of his farm, he did little more himself than sow the grain, which he could do better than any one else, and occasionally to follow the plough, and in Summer to stir up the hay. I speak of the time when I was a boy at home, and he was from sixty to seventy years of age. My mother, burdened with the care of a numerous and increasing family, manifested a devotion to her duties in the relation of wife and mother, above all praise. Though so much younger than my father, she seemed to me to be exactly suited to him in all respects, and he to her. I have no recollection of an unkind look or word that ever passed between them, though my father was not unfrequently roused to an indignant and somewhat harsh expression of his feelings in respect to others."





The features of his father's character, and its excellence, are still more distinctly stated in an Obituary Notice in the Mass. Mercury, in Boston, July 18th, 1800. After speaking of his peculiar fondness for rural occupations and domestic life, the writer says:—

"Born in affluence, he lived easy. Economy and industry were inherent virtues; but possessing a generous heart, he added not to his possessions. Riches were not his God, and money he esteemed only for its necessary uses. He possessed a strong mind, and a firm understanding. Cheerfulness was his constant companion. His heart overflowed at the reception of a friend. The poor have called him blessed. Courteous in his deportment; resolute in enterprise; just and quick in apprehension, but compassionate in temper; open and explicit in all his views, he lived respected and died happy."

With such parents, the spirit of the household must have been one of wisdom as well as love. There was a perfect toleration of all innocent youthful sports. The parents were strictly religious, connected with the Baptist denomination. But they were very careful to make no requisition upon the Sabbath, which would give their children gloomy associations with that day. The family were required to attend meeting, and read some chapters in the Bible. Still, both before and after Public Worship, they were permitted to walk over the farm and enjoy the influences of nature, and the loving intercourse of innocent and youthful hearts. The liberty of the household is thus described: "Our freedom in all respects was greater and more delightful, than that of any boys I ever knew, situated as we were." But there was a quiet authority, an omnipresent influence which drew those young hearts towards generous affections and Christian purposes. It was a power all the more effective, perhaps, because so seldom exerted in any direct, outward pressure. The theory of early education which the son states as his own ideal in later years, grew out of the life of that Methuen home. It was a theory which recognized the fact, that "the spontaneous life, in its own time and place, is as sacred as the reflective and moral life;" a theory that aimed to avoid "the excess of regulation and discipline, as much as the opposite extreme of indulgence," and which, while it insisted upon "implicit obedience as the indispensable foundation of character, endeavoured to allow nature free scope in unfolding and maturing all her generous feelings and principles." It was the power of character, the beauty of holiness, rather than direct authority, which moulded the lives in his early home. These spiritual forces certainly did their work upon himself. In his case, "the boy was father of the man." The features of his manhood distinctly unfold themselves in the picture which he draws of his youth; and we feel that he not only speaks the simplest truth when he says, "Innocence and simplicity had not





deserted me, certainly, when, at the age of sixteen, I left home for the Academy and the College," but that these graces became so inwrought into his character amid the benign influences of his early home that they never deserted him, and accompanied him as angels on either hand till he passed on to a new and still higher youth.

Only two troubles clouded his youthful days. The first and greatest of these came from his questionings upon the subject of religion. Those questionings began at a very early date. From his childhood he had been accustomed to read the Bible; and he had read it through before he was eight years old. Many of its narratives made a deep impression upon his imagination. He associated the characters in the Bible with persons of the same name whom he knew. Joseph was the image of his own brother Joseph. "Stephen, the first martyr, looked like Stephen Sargent, the older son of a neighbor." The father of the Prodigal Son bore the image of his own father, and the elder brother that of his brother John. "And so," he says, "they have since appeared." He gave "a local habitation," also, to the scenes of sacred history, by fixing upon some spot upon the farm, which seemed suited to the transaction represented. Thus both his mind and his imagination were early filled with religious thoughts and associations. Though eminently social and cheerful in temperament, both in early and later life, he possessed a thoughtful nature, and had a peculiar interest in religious exercises, even in his boyhood. The following extract from his Journal gives a striking proof of this:

"I remember that the day I was eleven years old, June 7, 1787, there was the raising of a parsonage house, for Mr. Williams, a great occasion for boys, and the funeral of a Mrs. Frye, three or four miles off, and that while others went to the raising, I walked to the funeral in preference, and back to the graveyard, nearly as far."

He mentions also the funeral of a young married friend not long afterwards,—a great favorite of his on account of her beauty, and kindness to him, which affected him deeply. With characteristic candor, he says, "The excitement and sympathy felt on these solemn occasions afforded me, I suppose, something of the sort of pleasure derived from witnessing the pathetic scenes of a tragedy; and this may in part account for my desire to attend them." But he truly adds, "It was doubtless owing in part to their being in accordance with my religious feelings."

A nature so predisposed to thoughtfulness, to which the scenes and characters of Sacred History became real by constant reading of the Bible; a nature unfolded in the atmosphere of a religious home, where he heard the con-





versation of the ministers who were such frequent guests at his father's house, must have been open to intense religious impressions. But they came in a form that profoundly tried him. His parents belonged to the "New Lights," as they were then termed, and fully sympathized with the doctrines of Whitefield; and the idea became impressed upon the boy's mind that the true religion could only be gained by a miraculous change of heart, without which the soul must be forever lost. He says:

"Everything conspired to deepen these awful impressions, and to produce in my mind a full conviction that such, and such only, were the true doctrines of Christianity. I well remember that it seemed astonishing that we should be unable to do anything to save our souls from perdition, when we were so constantly commanded in the Bible to exert ourselves for the purpose; to strive to enter in at the strait gate, and were promised a reward for our endeavors. But these expressions were explained away in a manner which I did not think of questioning. We could not strive, or knock, or even ask aright, without the suggestions and aid of the Holy Spirit. Hence, at about the age of twelve or fifteen, I was reduced to a state of most distressing perplexity, almost despair, as to my future condition."

Many persons trained in these New England homes have known an experience similar to his. Happily the profound impressions already made upon his heart became an anchor amid the agitations of his thought, and held him in true loyalty to religion itself, in the struggles of his youth and early manhood, until after a number of years he dared fully to trust the convictions which had then begun to form themselves in his mind. At one time he says, that "he does not know what might have been the fate of his christian faith, if he had not found some satisfactory substitute for these first convictions. Perhaps it might have been wholly wrecked." But a mind like his was sure to find a satisfactory substitute. When the heart is penetrated by a reverence and awe for religious truth, faith cannot suffer wreck. If Priestly's writings, which he read with so much interest when an under graduate, or the writings of other men, had not helped to a solution of his difficulties, the workings of truth, the teachings of experience, and the leadings of the divine spirit, must have brought him to a settled faith. In religious things, indeed, as in other respects, his manhood was the natural development of his early character. He says, "It is remarkable how little have changed my impressions as then received of Jesus, and his disciples, by subsequent reading and reflection. The divine superiority of Jesus to his disciples, and all other men, was then clear to me, as it has been ever since." His character and training pre-determined the faith in which he finally rested; the faith "which permitted, and taught





him to behold in his Creator a kind and beneficent father; in his Savior, an infallible guide, teacher and friend; and in the Holy Spirit a sure and never failing reward for every sincere endeavor to do the will of God, to improve his gifts, and fulfil the law of love to his creatures." God graciously led him out of all his doubts to a religion whose final expression was, "My reliance is upon the mercy of God in Jesus Christ, and my own repentance for sin, which I know I have felt for years; and therefore I have perfect trust and peace."

The only other trouble of his youthful days grew out of his great desire to obtain a public education. This seemed very doubtful for a long time. Although his father was in easy circumstances, with his family of seventeen children, it was difficult to meet the expense of sending one of his sons to the University. But this difficulty was happily solved. In his earlier school-days Daniel was behind the other boys; and he describes the mortification which he felt upon one occasion, on that account. But he soon outstripped them by diligent application, and therefore became a favorite with his various instructors. One of them, a somewhat eccentric man, when he had taken the foot of the spelling-class in consequence of detention at home by sickness, but was so fortunate as to regain his usual place at the head on the first evening, ordered a general clapping of hands of the whole school. It was a compliment which seems to have been repeatedly awarded him. His first severe illness was occasioned by his devotion to study. After having been hard at work with the men in the woods in Winter, he came home and got into the bedroom window to perform sums in Arithmetic, which, as he expresses it, was then his hobby. He thus became, unconsciously, so thoroughly chilled, that the consequence was a dangerous fever. But such diligence had its reward, and on the 11th of June, 1792, he was sent to Atkinson Academy, then under the charge of Mr. Silas Dinsmoor, a graduate of the previous year, and an excellent instructor. He had a permit to enter from Rev. Stephen Peabody, one of the Trustees, whose eminent character and services were both so gratefully, and so gracefully depicted by the late Rev. Dr. Gilman in the *Christian Examiner* for May, 1847, and whose constant friendship he always enjoyed. Here, too, he secured the marked favor of his teachers. His efforts were unwearied, and his progress very rapid. When he studied fourteen, fifteen, and sometimes sixteen hours a day, we scarcely wonder that he could recite four hundred lines in the *Georgics*, and sometimes seven hundred at a lesson, or, on a review, one thousand to thirteen hundred in the *Æneid*. By this diligence he read the whole Greek Testament in five and a half weeks, and prepared for College in seven and a half months. On account of such conscientious devotion, his teachers allowed







him to study in his own room, and to recite with others, or by himself, as might be best for his progress.

Such severe application was beyond his strength. But his mind and character developed rapidly amidst the excitements of the Academy, and the influences of the society of Atkinson. He was naturally very diffident, and he entirely broke down in his first attempt at declamation. But this failure, of which he gives an amusing description, roused him to such resolute efforts, that three or four months later, at the public exhibition, he was able to speak in a crowded Church, with complete self-possession. That resolute struggle was a true type of his character. The same diffidence was conquered in society, in his intercourse with young ladies, both in and out of the school, with whom he formed some friendships that ended only with life. When speaking of this year in Atkinson, forty years afterwards, he says, "Never, I believe, have I been able to look back upon a year with a more grateful and satisfied feeling." He left Atkinson with many regrets, taking an affectionate leave of the many friends from whom he had received such marked and uniform kindness, and entered Cambridge after an honorable examination, with "a heart full of gratitude to his parents for their efforts and sacrifices" to gratify his darling wish, and with a determination "to exert every power to prevent any waste of money upon his education; and to secure to them an ultimate reward and satisfaction." His father sent him away with his benediction, and with his earnest instructions to avoid all bad company; closing his advice with these words of wisdom, words then and always faithfully heeded, and beautifully verified: "Keep none but good company, and you will always have good company to keep."

### COLLEGE LIFE.

He entered College in July, 1793. His autobiographical sketch gives a minute account of his four years at Cambridge, often presenting details of his daily studies and occupations, together with incidental descriptions of the state of society, the manners and morals of the time, both in the University and the community. In some respects life in College was then especially perilous. He tells us there was literally no society for the students in the town of Cambridge, and that he has no recollection of having entered a single house as a visitor, while an under graduate, and but very few when a tutor, excepting those of the College Officers. Neither the people of the town, nor the instructors, who had families, encouraged any social intercourse with the students, excepting in cases of family connection, or particular acquaintance. There was nothing to refine the tastes and manners, and thus indirectly, yet powerfully, to improve





the moral tone of the students. Meanwhile, positively unfavorable influences were not wanting. The power of the licentious principles of the period of the French Revolution was at its height. Those principles had a great and insidious attraction for the minds of ardent young men. The custom of using ardent spirits, also, was fearfully prevalent. The punch bowl was held to be indispensable in the social circle, especially among young men. Under such circumstances it was natural that disorderly actions, and disgraceful tumults, should frequently occur among the students. Neither is it strange, though so sad, that, as he states in his Journal, nearly one fourth of every class should have "become sots," "lost to themselves and to the world, in consequence of indulging in the use of intoxicating drinks early in life, and principally in the College itself,"—"a terrible sacrifice," to use his own striking words, "of the intellect, the genius, the literature, the moral and religious principle and feeling of the country."

In all respects he bore the ordeal nobly. Though his religious opinions remained for a long time unsettled, his religious convictions seem to have become clear and fixed during his college days. He clung to the Christian faith: and already, though perhaps unconsciously, a vow of fidelity and consecration had been recorded in his heart. His political views, too, became distinct and settled. He was always loyal to the idea of liberty; but the tendencies and character of his mind were such, that he was utterly disgusted by the excesses and madness of the French people. His whole nature fitted him to be profoundly influenced by the character of Washington; to appreciate his calm wisdom; to recognize the great qualities that made him the model of public and private virtue; and it is scarcely too much to say, that he himself became an embodiment of the spirit of that great administration of liberty combined with order, of genuine patriotism and public virtue, amidst all the political changes which occurred during his long life. His moral integrity was untouched. He took no part in the carousals in which the students frequently indulged. In respect to one in which his class was engaged, he modestly says:

"I recollect feeling glad that I was excusable in the opinion of all for not joining in the scene," (on account of the death of a near relative not long before,) "for otherwise it might have required more of the spirit of independence than the occasion would have called forth in me to refuse joining, however I might have wished to refuse."

That spirit of independence was not wanting when it was demanded. Upon one occasion, when the class were inclined to adopt some high handed measures in respect to an Examination, he sturdily opposed them, although he





incurred hisses and insults for his independence; and finally succeeded in defeating their mad and foolish scheme. He was desirous of the approbation of those around him; but if his action involved a principle, his resolution was invincible, and it was impossible to make him consciously untrue.

His whole course in College was highly honorable. He was thoroughly conscientious in his devotion to study. He seems to have excelled in composition. We take the following extract from his diary;

"Carried up new themes, and received corrected those on *"Multa petentibus, multa desunt,"* or *Avarice*, which brought us sixteen double marks. A double mark, by the way, was two strokes of the pen, under the name of the writer of the theme, indicative of excellence. One line was always drawn under the name, and sometimes no one in the class had more than one. It so happened that whenever there was a double mark on any theme, mine did not escape it. It was a small affair, but of some interest to me at the time."

It was this persistent fidelity alike in little and greater duties, which gave him such a distinguished rank in his class. The requisitions of College studies did not content him. He read extensively in History, and in general Literature, during the regular terms. Vacations also, although partly devoted to social visiting, which he greatly enjoyed, gave constant proof of his love of reading, and his desire for knowledge. We give a memorandum of the general reading of one term, and a part of one vacation:

"Putnam's Life; Franklin's Life and Essays; Haley's Poetical Essay on History; Longinus on the Sublime; Minot's History of the Insurrection; Philosophical Survey of the Animal Creation; Priestley's Lectures on History and General Policy; several of Lady Montagu's Letters; Fitz Osborne's Letters; Montesquieu's Persian Letters, and Pope's Essay on Man."

Locke, Shakespeare, Robertson's Histories, the Spectator, together with other books of the highest order, are frequently named in his notes of his vacation readings.

The only thing to be regretted in his College Course, was his excessive application. Both at Atkinson and at Cambridge, he neglected necessary exercise in the open air, in his devotion to books. This was his besetting sin. At one time, a classmate, Hon. James Richardson of Dedham, sent him a poetical epistle to dissuade him from such excessive study,—a few lines of which are given in his diary. The vigor of his constitution enabled him to bear this severe trial of its strength without entirely breaking down; and he went through the University with only two or three brief periods of sickness, in one of which Channing watched with him, and of whom he speaks as showing all the softness and delicacy of manners that would become a woman in at-







tending upon the sick. But his health became impaired for years, and was almost sacrificed; and it is very interesting to see how careful he always was in letters to his son in later years, and in his advice to others, both young and old, to warn them against a similar mistake.

But a life so nobly faithful in all other respects, could not fail to be delightful. Passages in his Journal, written at the close of a term, or the beginning of a new College year, give ample proof of his thorough enjoyment of the University. His relations with his classmates were intimate and cordial. They repeatedly honored him by selecting him as their Orator on various occasions. He was chosen to give a eulogy on his classmate, Wellington, who was drowned in Fresh Pond, in the early part of the Senior year. It was given, he says, "in the College Chapel, early in December, before the government and students, and with more heart-feeling than any other College exercise I was ever called to perform." He gave the Valedictory of his class to the Speaking Club—an association for mutual improvement, in which he took a great interest. At the close of his Junior year, he was appointed to give an oration on the Birth-day of Washington, Feb. 22nd, 1796, at the first celebration of the Hasty Pudding Club, of which he was one of the founders, but was prevented from giving it, in consequence of his being at Andover at that time, engaged in teaching school. He was therefore reappointed to give an Anniversary oration before the Club, in the following September. He was the first of his class elected a member of the Phi Beta Kappa Society. He was also chosen to prepare an English oration for the Class Day. Previously to that time, the usual performances had been a Latin Oration and a Poem. He declined this honor, partly, perhaps, because it was an innovation; and as the class were unable to unite upon any one else, that part was omitted. In speaking of his College life, and his relations with his classmates, he says, "The various associations formed among ourselves added to the interest of our individual pursuits." And again, about the time of the formation of the Hasty Pudding Club, he says, "The still increasing intimacy with favorite and beloved classmates, and the new associations formed with them, afforded me the truest enjoyment."

He graduated in 1797, with the highest honors of his class. The assignment of the parts for Commencement called forth feelings which were as honorable to him as his fidelity to College duties. The Class had long awarded the two English Orations to Horace Binney and himself. He believed that Binney had the highest claims; and when the first part was assigned to him,





he did not for some time enjoy the honor, because he felt that it belonged to another. He bears the most generous testimony respecting his rival and friend.

"Binney," he says, "could not but have thought himself entitled to the first honors of the Class, yet he conducted with perfect magnanimity on the occasion, and with great delicacy as respected me, and thereby, in no small measure, enhanced my esteem and affection for him. If he felt that injustice had been done to his claims, he did not impute the fault in any degree to me; for he well knew what my feelings and expectations were, both in respect to him and myself, before the assignment of the parts."

The same generous feeling pervaded all the correspondence of these distinguished men in later years. After Judge White's death, Mr. Binney gave this striking tribute to his beloved classmate. "He never seemed to desire to excel others, like so many young men in College, but only to keep himself up to his own high standard. He had no rivalry. He envied no one, for such a feeling would have marred his victory." Beautiful magnanimity, where each strives to show the other to be worthier than himself, and both alike unconsciously reveal their own nobility.

Mr. Binney's Oration was upon "Enthusiam," and his own upon "The Reign of Prejudice." Exhausted in health, he was scarcely equal to the exertions of Commencement Day; but the excitement of the occasion enabled him to perform his part with his usual felicity and success.

## FROM HIS GRADUATION TO HIS ADMISSION TO THE BAR.

The decision in respect to his future profession was difficult. Many things attracted him towards the study of Theology; the prevailing seriousness of his mind, all his tastes, and his deep religious convictions. He seems to have anxiously weighed the question; but he was too conscientious to adopt that profession while his views of religious doctrines remained unsettled. Then, too, many things repelled him from the study of the Law. The drudgery of that profession was positively revolting to him. The same delicacy of conscience which made him scrupulous in respect to Theology, on account of the unsettled state of his opinions, made him fearful lest the duties of the advocate might be sometimes inconsistent with his ideal of integrity, and the chicaneries of practice sully his high sense of honor. The question of right and character held the highest place in all his views of life. But though several years passed before he devoted himself to the study of Law, except at intervals, in the midst of other duties, the actual choice seems to have been early made.





The first two years after leaving College were spent in Medford, where he took charge of the Grammar School, partly for the purpose of obtaining means to discharge his obligations for a portion of the expenses of his education. Glimpses of his inner life, and the tendencies of his feeling and thought at this period, are given in letters to his classmates, and in incidental accounts of his daily occupations. On one occasion, at least, his independence was tested, when he repelled, with the utmost decision, an attempt to interfere with the management of the school, and with his own efforts to secure obedience. He declared himself ready to leave at a moment's notice; but while he remained the instructor of the school, he claimed the unrestricted right to judge of its discipline. His Medford life was very happy. His strong love for society was gratified by constant intercourse with intelligent and appreciating friends. Here, too, he formed a friendship with Rev. Dr. Osgood, which then, and ever afterward, gave him great delight; a friendship which continued with his family, to the latest hour of his own life. But these were also very busy years. He was the same faithful scholar at Medford as at Cambridge. His name had already been entered as a student of Law, and he devoted many hours to direct preparation for that profession. In a letter to his chum and class-mate, Kimball, he gives a picture of his life. The date is Feb. 12th, 1799.

"At five, this morning, your humble servant rose. After devouring about thirty pages of Smith's Wealth of Nations, he took breakfast. Then he waited upon his charming geographical pupil, and also attended to three classes in English Grammar. Then he betook himself to his despotic drudgery over fifty or sixty trembling pupils. At noon he travelled over ten or twelve pages of Tully, with a future son of Harvard; half as many in that entertaining work, the Greek Grammar; and attended to another class in parsing English. Since the afternoon school, he has passed the evening with a number of ladies, with the exception of one hour devoted to a French gentleman resident here, and desirous of my aid in getting a little hold of our language. From this one day's history, you may form an idea of his daily work. Seldom does it now materially differ from this course."

In August, 1799, he returned to Cambridge for the purpose of studying his profession. But he soon after accepted the office of Latin tutor in the University, and continued in that position for almost four years. The duties of this office were most congenial to his tastes. He loved the Classics, especially the Latin writers. In early and later letters, he often speaks with enthusiasm, and critical discrimination, of the peculiar characteristics of different Latin authors. He says of Livy, that "the more he studied, the more he admired him." In another place he writes as follows:







"I have sometimes thought Cicero and Virgil superior to all others, in the grace, the elegance, the beautiful simplicity, as well as grandeur of their style and language, and also in the variety, dignity, and excellence of their sentiments. But Horace and Sallust, too, have their peculiar attractions, and attractions which never cloy."

This acquaintance with, and love for Classical Literature, prompted him, soon after he left Cambridge, to join with Mr. John Pickering, in preparing a new edition of Sallust, with notes. The work was performed with the utmost care, and the highest scholarship, and the book was published by Cushing and Appleton, of Salem, in 1805. Unfortunately, almost the whole of the first edition was destroyed by fire, and a second was never published. This love for Classical Literature continued to the end of Judge White's life, and his library contained a valuable collection of both Greek and Latin authors.

During his connection with the College, his best powers were constantly exerted for the reformation of abuses in its general management and instruction. His high rank as a scholar, the purity and force of his character, his continuance in office during a longer period than was customary for the tutors at that time, which enabled him to act more efficiently as a member of the Government, together with his hearty affection for the University, and his untiring interest in its welfare, all combined to make his influence equally strong and beneficent.

Indeed, his attachment to the College was so sincere, that he was reluctant to leave Cambridge, and did not resign his tutorship until he had been strongly solicited to do so on the part of his friends. On the 26th of Aug., 1803, he met the Freshmen, his own "particular class, for the last time, after passing a year of uninterrupted harmony and affection with them." On Sept. 13th, he took "a final farewell of Cambridge, and went in the stage to Salem," where he immediately entered the Law Office of Samuel Putnam, afterwards Judge of the Supreme Court of Massachusetts. Mr. Putnam at once opened his house and his heart to his new pupil. Nothing could exceed the affectionate hospitality and the abounding kindness which he always received from the family of his honored instructor, as well as from himself; and it was his delight to recall their unwearied attentions in after years. He was a fellow student with John Pickering. These two young men immediately found themselves congenial spirits, not only in their love of study, in scholarly attainments and tastes, but in their general opinions upon questions out of the realm of literature. The result was a mutual respect, and an ardent friendship, which bound them very closely to each other during the remainder of their lives.





His residence in Salem was very agreeable. He was welcomed into the best society of the town as an additional ornament to circles already so intelligent and attractive. He mentions, in letters to his classmates, the names of many whom he especially enjoyed, and with whom he formed lasting friendships. Amidst such pleasant auspices he remained until the completion of his professional studies, in 1804.

These seven years of preparation since he graduated from College, had been industrious and happy years. His reading was extensive. His study of the Law had been thorough. In addition to old College friendships, which he still kept warm and fresh, he formed many new ones which were valuable and true. In describing his happiness, he says:

"In the constitution of our minds, our hearts, our bodies, what inlet to pleasure is denied us! How pure is the satisfaction which attends the pursuit of truth, and the acquisition of knowledge and science! How sweet is the intercourse with those who have long been dear to us! How pleasant and valuable are those large associations in which we feel a common interest, and by which we are mutually affected, and mutually benefitted!"

Again, in 1803, when speaking of the pleasant circumstances around him, he says, "I have always found it easy to obey the Apostolic injunction, and in whatsoever state I am, to be content, and generally to be satisfied and happy."

We find abundant indications at this period, both of his own high principles of action, and of the confidence which his character had then inspired. Nothing can more conclusively show the impression which he made upon those who knew him, than the unconscious tributes which they paid to his integrity in the most confidential correspondence. No man suggested an unworthy aim, or seemed to suppose him capable of being actuated by any other than the highest motives. One classmate speaks of "the honorable and lofty success," which he predicted for him, and which he was sure would alone "satisfy him or his friends," and says, "You are not materially altered since you left College. You still do what you do with the zeal of passion, and look as loftily as any around you. You despise the first fruits of the Law, which are the only fruits that are within the reach of the grovelling barrister. You are stretching yourself to gather the fruit that hangs on the topmost bough, and you will gather it, unless I have mistaken you." This life-long friend did not mistake him. His cardinal principle was thus expressed by himself, at this very period. "Better to fail in a good cause, than to succeed in bad one"—a principle which he applied to private and public action, to the affairs of individuals and nations, with unwavering loyalty; and which, though it may sometimes lead to apparent failure, will always secure the grandest success.





## FROM HIS ADMISSION TO THE BAR, TO HIS APPOINTMENT AS JUDGE.

He was admitted an Attorney of the Court of Common Pleas in Salem, June 26th, 1804. He only remained in Salem a few days to enjoy the celebration of the 4th of July, at which his friend John Pickering gave an oration, and to make immediate preparation for his removal to Newburyport. July 16th, he opened a Law office in that place. On the 5th of August, we find him an attendant upon Mr. Popkins' preaching at the old church in Newbury, which he characterizes as excellent, and under whose ministry he continued with constant satisfaction and delight. He was now twenty eight years old, with a high reputation as a man of unusual talents and attainments, as well as a man of established character. His success at the Bar was very decided, and the receipts of his second year of practice amounted to what would then have been considered an ample income. On the 24th of May, 1807, he was married at Concord, to Mrs. Mary Van Schalkwyck, daughter of Dr. Josiah Wilder, of Lancaster, Mass. She was a lady of remarkable attractions and excellence, and his correspondence at that period gives ample proof of the happiness which he found in the home which she adorned for a little more than four years. But her health soon failed; and she died on the 29th of June, 1811, leaving two daughters to be his care, and his consolation, amid his heavy grief.

Mr. White was not only early successful as a lawyer, but he at once attracted the notice and commanded the confidence of the people of the town in other respects. The next year after he went to Newburyport, he gave an address before the Merrimack Humane Society, which was published, and passed through several editions. Its favorable reception was not strange. It was an earnest plea for a life of Christian philanthropy, which struck the key note of his own life, and was written and spoken out of a full heart. He was engaged in every humane and benevolent enterprise. He helped to form the Merrimack Bible Society. He was a trustee of the Dummer Academy. He served as a member of the School Committee. Nothing which promised either to promote the health, to advance the education, or to improve the morals of the town, failed to secure his influence and coöperation. He was careful, meanwhile, not to forego his studious habits. Nov. 1, 1804, we find the following entry in his diary: "Entered on a more extended course of study than of late; Greek after Breakfast; Latin after dinner; some of the Scriptures every day." In one respect, certainly, it was not an unfitting description of his course of study in all periods of his life; for however wide its range might be





in the domains of Literature, the Scriptures claimed and received their daily homage; and in all his love for Greece or Rome, he turned with deeper reverence to Palestine and the words that consecrated it forever.

In 1810, he was elected to the Senate of the State, and continued a member till 1815. His earnest and fearless devotion to the principles of the Federalists, his dignity and ability as a debater, his attainments as a lawyer, and his high character as a man, made him very prominent in the Senate. He commanded the confidence of his own party to such a degree, that he was selected as their candidate for Congress, at the election in Nov. 1814, and was chosen by an almost unanimous vote of the people of his District. But before he took his seat, the office of Judge of Probate for the County of Essex was tendered to him; and having finally decided to accept it, he resigned his commission as Representative in the Spring of 1815.

This was the turning point in his life. It was singular, certainly, that a man at the age of thirty-nine, who had already attained marked professional and political distinction, and stood so high in the public favor and confidence, should retire both from the Bar, and from public life, when so wide a sphere of service and influence was open to him. He was known beyond the limits of his own State, and was appointed chairman of a Commission to investigate the difficulties which had arisen in the administration of the affairs of Dartmouth College, by the Legislature of New Hampshire, in June, 1815. The "fruit upon the topmost bough" seemed within his grasp. Many of his friends, then, and in later years, greatly regretted the loss of the eminent public services which he was so admirably qualified to render, and which would have brought so much honor to himself, and advantage to the State. His decision was doubtless a mistake in the opinion of men of the world; but it was predetermined by his character and previous life. He was not a man of the world. He recognized the duty of laboring for its highest welfare, and cherished an undying interest in everything which promised to improve or bless it. But he was singularly free from its self-seeking and ambition. In later life, as in College, "he never seemed to desire to excel others, but only to be true to his own high standard." Then, too, the practice of the Law had never been agreeable to him; and a political career must have been still more unattractive. All his tendencies and tastes combined, with his love of literature and of study, to lead him to choose a more retired life.

Events had occurred during his residence in Newburyport, which must have had a great, though perhaps unconscious influence upon his decision. The first was the death of his classmate and chum, Jabez Kimball, in 1805. His





friendships were always true and deep, and his relations with Kimball were singularly cordial and affectionate. By frequent interchange of letters, they kept up the same free and unreserved communication of each other's plans, wishes, hopes, which they had enjoyed when they shared the same room at College. They clung to each other in mutual respect, and trust, and love; and Kimball, who had begun the practice of law in New Hampshire, earlier than Mr. White, was extremely desirous to have his friend located in his own immediate neighborhood, that they might be together in the work of life, as they had been in their preparation for it. Very soon after Mr. White went to Newburyport, the disease which had long threatened his friend developed itself in a fatal form, and he returned to Haverhill, his former home, to die among his friends and kindred. Nothing could exceed Mr. White's devotion to him during the last few months of his life. Though it must have been a great detriment to his own prospects so greatly to neglect the office which he had just opened, he divided his time between Haverhill and Newburyport, and watched over his friend till the last beat of his pulse, with an affection as tender as the love of woman. His letters show how deeply he was affected by this parting scene, and how sincerely he mourned his friend's too early loss. Life assumed a new seriousness and sacredness to his mind; and religion not only seemed to give the solution of its mystery, but to present new claims upon his personal reverence and love. And the following brief entry in his Journal, under the date of April 5th, 1807, gains a new and more beautiful significance in this connection: "Full dedication of myself to God. May He preserve my heart in his law and love!"

But the event which touched him still more deeply, was the early death of his wife. If the loss of a classmate so greatly affected him, we can only imagine, rather than describe, the profound impression made upon him by the death of a companion whom he seems to have cherished with an equal respect and love, and the breaking up of that domestic felicity which he was so eminently fitted to heighten and to enjoy. Though he always spoke of her loss with the truest resignation, he could only name it with the deepest grief. Chastened by such deep experiences, so devoted to the children left to his care, it was not strange, with such natural tastes as he possessed, that, after a brief service in public life, he should have turned away from it entirely; and so far as we can learn from letters or diaries, he never had a moment of questioning or regret in respect to his decision.

But if public life had no charm, on the other hand the position which had





been offered him possessed positive attractions. While it gave him leisure for literary pursuits, it opened a sphere of practical usefulness whose importance is very seldom appreciated.

At that time there was a peculiar opportunity for a man of eminent ability, and of ample legal attainments, to render a service which was not only very valuable, but indispensable in respect to the modes of conducting Probate business. Loose methods of procedure had crept into the Probate Courts, first adopted, doubtless, for the purpose of facilitating business, but open to serious objections; and liable to great abuse. Judges would sometimes confer with parties out of Court in respect to matters that were to be brought before them for decision, or, when it seemed unimportant, fail to order due notice to persons adversely interested, in respect to the proceedings of the Court. In pure hands, such irregularities might lead to no actual injustice; but they were entirely incompatible with the views of a man like Mr. White, and he accepted the office of Judge with the positive understanding that he should undertake their reformation.

### PROBATE SERVICES.

The reformation of abuses, even when generally acknowledged, is seldom effected without discontent and censure. As was to have been expected, the new proceedings produced a temporary dissatisfaction, which neither his eminent ability as a lawyer, nor his unquestioned character as a man, could immediately silence. They involved occasional expenses and delays, which were magnified into grave causes of complaint. Fortunately for Judge White himself, and for the future character of the Probate Courts of the Commonwealth, these complaints finally took a specific form in a memorial presented to the Legislature at its Summer Session in 1821, when a special committee was appointed to institute an inquiry, and present a report.

Judge White bore himself with characteristic dignity during these vexatious proceedings. They were supposed to have been instituted partly on account of former political enmities; but they were made doubly aggravating because they were undertaken immediately after a severe domestic affliction. But he was perfectly assured of the entire propriety of his course. In a letter to his brother-in-law, Samuel Orne, Esq., of Springfield, dated June 6th, 1824, he says:

"You must have seen in the papers notice of a complaint as to the Probate affairs of this County. I hope it did not alarm you. Mr. Merrill procured me a copy of the complaint, of which I had previously no intimation. On





the face of the complaint, there is not a shadow of reason for the solemn proceedings of the House."

The Committee discharged the duty assigned them, but after examining only such witnesses as were presented by the complainants themselves, they reported that all farther proceedings should be suspended; and this triumphant vindication of his course was made complete by the unanimous adoption of their report by the Legislature. After the close of the proceedings, he writes to Mr. Orne in the following terms:

"The Committee on my Probate affairs have at length reported; and considering that the inquiry was wholly *ex parte*, and the County ransacked for those who thought themselves aggrieved to pour out their complaints, the report is as favorable as could be expected. This method of investigating the official conduct of a man, by examining witnesses not only prejudiced against him, but incapable of understanding the grounds and motives of his proceeding, and all behind his back, and making up judgment without affording him opportunity even to explain, is as arbitrary as anything of the old English Star Chamber proceedings. To subject one to this ordeal without justifiable cause, and to torture the feelings of his distant friends who cannot have his consciousness of innocence about them, is unjust and cruel. I was urged to go to Boston, and see the Committee; but I could not bring my mind down to it. I saw no one of the Legislature on the subject, and resolved to leave the thing to its own course. Now it is over, I do not regret the investigation. The sanction of the Committee to the utility of the change I adopted in the mode of doing Probate business, will close the mouths of murmurers."

We have said that the formal complaint was fortunate for the future character of the Probate Courts, as well as for Judge White himself. He was never content to leave anything partially accomplished. In another letter to Mr. Orne, dated July 5th, 1821, he says: "As to my Judgeship, if I had never meddled with it I might rejoice; but I feel like seeing it well through now. When everything becomes as it should be, I shall have no objection to quitting it." In accordance with this purpose he immediately began a little work entitled "A view of the Jurisdiction and Proceedings of the Courts of Probate in Massachusetts, with Particular Reference to the County of Essex." As he intended that this book should contain not only a history of former probate proceedings, with a vindication of the reforms which he had introduced, but also be an authoritative treatise in respect to Probate Courts, he bestowed great care upon its preparation, and consulted with his friend, Hon. John Pickering, at every step of his progress. It was printed in a pamphlet of one hundred and forty eight pages, in the early part of the year 1822. Writing to Mr. Orne at the time of its publication, he speaks of it as a work





which he "thought necessary," and adds, "If any one will read it, and not acknowledge the course I pursued was a proper one, I shall at least be indifferent to his opinion upon the subject. Next time I am to be author, I hope to have a more agreeable theme." The public soon acknowledged the propriety of his course without a dissenting voice. His book at once took its place as an authority; and the reforms introduced into the County of Essex by Judge White and Mr. Lord, the faithful Register of Probate, were extensively adopted in other parts of the Commonwealth.

Fortunately also for the Court and County, Judge White did not relinquish his office after everything had "become as it should be," but continued to adorn it until July, 1853, when he resigned, after having held it thirty eight years. We take the following passage from his diary for April 25, 1853:

"This afternoon, I sent my letter of resignation of the office of Judge of Probate, to take effect on the first of July. I sent it sooner than I intended, because I saw mention made of a movement to get recommendations to the office, and I wished that those who might feel some delicacy about doing so before I had actually resigned, might be on an equal footing with others. I believe that no predecessor has held the office longer than I have. My kinsman, John Appleton, held it thirty seven years. Many things I might now do better, but I have always aimed to do right at the time, without fear, favor, or private interest."

His modest claim did no justice to the feeling of the public, and of the profession. It may be justly said that he not only commanded confidence, but admiration in the discharge of his official duties. He had an incorruptible integrity; and he possessed a sterling good sense, a practical wisdom, an admirable balance of mind, together with a thorough knowledge of his own department of Law, so that his decisions seemed to be stamped in the mint of Justice. In his long term of service, he must have been called to adjudicate upon almost every estate in the County; and a great number of orphans and widows felt "the paternal influence of his judicial course." Equally dignified in the fulfillment of, and his retirement from his official functions, he closed his career as a Judge with a degree of approbation for his labors, and veneration for his character, which it is the fortune of only the very few to receive.

## REMOVAL TO SALEM. DOMESTIC LIFE.

We resume the order of our narrative. Jan. 3d, 1817, he removed from Newburyport to Salem, a little less than two years after his appointment as





Judge. Perhaps he was drawn to this place by its social attractions. He had felt their charms when he was a student at law in the office of Judge Putnam, and spoke enthusiastically respecting them in letters to friends and classmates. At the time of his removal from Newburyport, and for many years afterwards, the society of this town comprised a very large number of persons who were eminent for high culture and accomplishments; and in his later diaries he makes allusion to the peculiar richness of Salem in great men, of some of whom, he says, any country might be proud. Delighting in society, as truly as in his books, able to make such large contributions himself to the pleasure of social intercourse, he was welcomed by all persons of genius and learning in the town.

In 1819, on the first of August, he was married a second time to Mrs. Eliza Wetmore, only daughter of William Orne, Esq., of Salem, and removed to the house in Court, now Washington St., formerly occupied by Mr. Orne, and in which he resided during the remainder of his life. Possessed now of ample means, blessed with the companionship of a wife whose uncommon intelligence and loveliness of character commanded universal respect, with leisure for the gratification of literary tastes in society and among his books, everything seemed to contribute to enhance his happiness. We have a glimpse of his home life at that time, in a letter to Mr. Orne, a brother of his wife.

"We three,"—referring also to an Aunt of Mrs. White, whom he calls "a great comforter," whose "presence alone gives a deeper consciousness of a protecting Providence,"—"we three enjoy much of true domestic comfort, of genuine fireside enjoyment. The pleasures of reading fill up most of the evening, the day being generally broken up by calls of one sort or another. In the way of reading, we have gone back to Goldsmith, and been delighted with his novels and plays, and are now with the *Citizen of the World*. We have also taken up Hall's *Loo Choo Islands*—a late work and very interesting."

It was an intelligent, cultivated, and Christian home, which presented many such bright pictures of fireside joy; a home which, though often graced by the honored guests who were welcomed to it with most generous hospitality, still derived its peculiar charm from the loving presence which gave it constant attraction, and filled it with delight.

But Judge White's domestic life was destined to be again quickly shrouded. His wife's health, which had never been strong, soon failed; and she died March 27th, 1821, soon after the birth of a son. Her early death, at the age





of thirty six, in the language of one of the notices of her character, "called forth such general and spontaneous expressions of respect and condolence, as are rarely produced by the death of any individual in the private walks of life;" and the many tributes offered to her memory, give ample proof that she had indeed endeared herself to many, "as a faithful friend, a judicious adviser, and affectionate counsellor, retired and unobtrusive, yet unwearied in rendering the kindest offices of friendship, and in performing the holiest deeds of charity." Thus only one year and eight months after his marriage, he was left a second time, stricken with the deepest grief, with the care of an infant child. This became his chief solace under his heavy sorrow, and he often speaks in his letters of the joy of his constant watchfulness over this beloved boy and his other children, and of witnessing the promise of their health and life.

For nearly three years after his wife's death, a favorite niece presided over his house, who was afterwards married to Rev. Dr. Peabody of Springfield. On the 22nd of January, 1824, he was again married to Mrs. Ruth Rogers, a daughter of Joseph Hurd, Esq., of Charlestown. By this union, which continued more than thirty seven years, and was only broken by his own death, he had three sons. Two of them died in infancy; and one, the eldest, Henry Orne White, a graduate of Harvard, in the class of 1843, is now established as a physician at Fort Atkinson, Wisconsin. In his new domestic relations, so admirably fitted to secure his happiness, the time which was not absorbed by his Probate duties was chiefly given to reading and study, and to attempts in various ways to promote the intelligence and welfare of the community. He began to accumulate books at a very early period. Two of the classes to whom he had been tutor in College, gave him very valuable works. Soon after he went to Newburyport, he mentions repeated purchases which he had made at book auctions there. He continued to collect not only the old standard works in every department of Literature, but also new books of merit, as they came from the Press, until at length, although he had given many thousands of volumes to individuals and associations, his library became very large. It was rich in various departments. His fondness for the Classics led him to collect the best editions of the Greek and Latin authors. Valuable works of History, of Poetry, of Theology, found their place upon his shelves. He was seldom absent from home, except for brief journeys, in one of which he had the good fortune to pass two or three days with his friend Rev. Dr. Channing, at Niagara Falls. While there he visited the battle-field





of Lundy's Lane, in company with him and Gen. Scott, and had all the interesting localities pointed out by one who took so distinguished a part in the brilliant military operations in that immediate neighborhood. With ample leisure to gratify his literary tastes, he was able to keep himself, in a remarkable degree, abreast of the world's intellectual life. He had his favorite branches of study. He was a lover of History. He was especially interested in Ecclesiastical affairs. Theology had great attractions for him as a Science. He was not only a faithful reader, but a careful student of the Scriptures. A translation of the Epistle to the Romans was found among his papers. His journal, in which he makes constant mention of the books which he was reading from time to time, and gives brief commendations or criticisms respecting them, affords abundant proof of the purity of his tastes, and of the wide range and great fidelity of his studies and inquiries.

Of other aspects of Judge White's domestic life, it is difficult to speak in fitting terms. No man could have held more sacred the relations to his home and children, or more faithfully endeavored to fulfil them. Perhaps the fact that he had been twice left with the care of children in their infancy, and thus felt himself called by Providence itself to undertake a mother's as well as a father's office, made him unusually thoughtful and careful respecting their training and education. Still this was in his nature, and would have manifested itself under any circumstances. But his theories upon the subject were most judicious. He believed in obedience; but though this was indispensable, he aimed to secure it by gaining the implicit confidence, and the affections of his children, rather than by positive constraint. He was careful not to interfere with nature. He desired to be to them as an invigorating atmosphere, or as the life-giving light, to call forth every nobler and generous trait of character, while unworthy traits and feelings were silently, but persistently repressed and eradicated, rather than to attempt to mould their lives by an excess of discipline; so that they might become what God intended to make them, instead of what he might try to make them himself according to his sincere, but possibly mistaken fancy. Then, too, the deepest thing in his nature was his affection; and though none of those who loved him most, knew, or could imagine the depth of his love, still it made itself continually felt in the nearer relationships of his life, and was refreshing as the dews in his intercourse with his children.

His letters to his eldest son, Rev. William O. White, of Keene, beginning with his first absence from home, and continued to his own latest days, num-





bering more than six hundred, are most charming specimens of the correspondence of a father with a child. During his son's College days and preparation for professional life, they are filled with admirable hints respecting the true methods of study, and the true aims of life, with out-pourings of the wealth of his learning and affection. Occasionally maxims of wisdom drop unconsciously from his loving pen. Once, for example, in a letter that seems to have been called forth by some pecuniary loss, he says, "If we have competency we should not only be thankful, but cheerfully enjoy it, and never suffer the loss of any portion of property to annoy us, and diminish our enjoyment of the residue. We should never forget that property is good for nothing if not enjoyed in some way, and worse than nothing, if allowed to annoy us by its flight." It would be difficult to find a correspondence that is more unaffected and simple, and yet more truly instructive in its comments upon books and literary questions, as well as upon public affairs, and more entirely instinct with the highest principles, and the most profoundly religious spirit. Happy the son upon whom has been showered such treasures of memory and love.

We forbear to tread farther upon ground so sacred. But Judge White's love of study, though a life-long passion, and his affectionate fidelity to his children, only present particular phases of his character. He had the warmest social sympathies, and he delighted in the interchange of thought and sentiment with living minds. It was his fortune to enjoy an extensive acquaintance with many of the leading men of Massachusetts, and of New England. He esteemed this as one of the great privileges of his life, and it gave him the highest pleasure to welcome them under his own roof. Every man distinguished in any department of study, who visited the city, was drawn towards him as by a magnet. His hospitality was entirely unostentatious, but absolutely generous and free. If his house continually presented fireside pictures of the family circle, engaged in reading new or standard books, it almost as frequently witnessed the gathering of intellectual friends, and of strangers whom he wished to greet and honor, around his cheerful table. Almost every clergyman, who transiently supplied the pulpit of the church in which he worshipped, received his hospitalities. To its stated minister, his house was another home. No man's hospitality could have been more constant or attractive; and certainly very few private dwellings, in the same period, welcomed a greater number of intellectual and professional guests than his, during the last forty years of his life.





## MR. RANTOUL'S CONNEXION WITH MILITARY AND LEGISLATIVE MATTERS.

(Continued from the December number.)

My connexion with the Military deserves some notice, inasmuch as it was so interesting to me for a time, and then lost all my regard and interest. When I first came to Beverly, I trained with the standing militia company, comprising the inhabitants from the Meeting-house to Manchester, and including Montserat. There were then three companies in the town, and with the one Company of Manchester, they composed the 3d Regiment of the 1st Brigade of the 2nd Division. The Militia then consisted of every free, white, male citizen between the ages of eighteen and forty-five, with a few exceptions. After this, for one year, I was appointed, by the Selectmen of the town, without my request, to be an engine-man. Although not much gratified with this appointment, as I loved to train, I served at the Engine and was therefore exempted, for one year, from military duty.

In the Autumn of 1800, there was a movement amongst the young men, for the formation of a company of Light Infantry, and I engaged in the movement. The persons who had previously expressed in writing their desire to join in this undertaking, met at the Town (now Briscoe) Hall, on the 17th October, 1800. Dr. Josiah Batchelder, afterward of Falmouth, Maine, was chosen Moderator, and proceeded to select for officers, Jonathan H. Lovett, Captain, Robert Rantoul, Lieutenant, Benjamin Winn, Ensign, and William H. Lovett, Clerk. \* \* \* The legal establishment of the company could then only be procured by special act of the General Court. We petitioned for such establishment, at the next Session of the Legislature, and the matter was

finally acted upon in the January session of 1801, when an act was passed authorizing Col. James Burnham to enlist a Volunteer Light Infantry Company, and he, on the 2nd of June, 1801, issued an order to me, (J. H. Lovett being absent at sea: this was frequently the case, and for most of the time, gave me the command of the company) to make the enlistment. I accordingly did so, and procured forty signers. [Here follows a list of members of the company, eighty four in all, who had been connected with it before 1809, about which time the company was disbanded. I omit the list because it is, no doubt, matter of record elsewhere. R. S. R.]

May 12th, 1803, I was appointed a member of a Court Martial, to sit in Salem. This Court consisted of thirteen members. Major William Prescott, the distinguished lawyer, who recently died in Boston at an advanced age, was President of the Court: John Prince, afterwards Clerk of the Courts (died Sept. 22nd, 1848, aged 66,) was Marshal, and William Wetmore, a lawyer in Salem, whose widow married Judge Daniel A. White, was Judge Advocate. A guard composed of members of the Salem Cadets, attended at the door of the Court House, posting their sentinels according to Military etiquette. The Court was appointed to sit on Wednesday, the 1st day of June, 1803, and sat through that week and one or more days of the next, and, all this time, parade and expense were incurred to ascertain whether a poor, ignorant militia captain had been guilty of a charge, which might as well have been tried in a Justice's Court in half a day. He was found guilty and dismissed from office. \* \* \*

June 10, 1805, Jonathan H. Lovett was chosen Major of the Regiment, which devolved the command of the company upon me, and,





on the 27th of August following, I was chosen Captain. \* \* October 8th, 1805, the company assembled at my house at 4 1-2 o'clock in the morning, took breakfast there and then marched to Manchester to attend a Regimental Muster. \* \* July 4th, 1806, the company attended the Celebration of Independence at Salem, making a part of the escort to the South Meeting-house, where an address was delivered by Major Samuel Swett, who afterwards married a daughter of Wm. Gray, and lived in Boston. After the address, the company dined together on Washington Square. May 21, 1807, I was chosen Major, but declined accepting the office. \* \* July 4, 1807, there was a public celebration; a standard was presented to the Company by Susan Whitney on behalf of the ladies; a sermon was preached by Rev. Abiel Abbot, and a public dinner was had on Watch House Hill. \* \* July 28th, 1807, a company was ordered to be detached from the 3d Regiment, to be held in readiness for service when called for by the United States government. I, being the oldest in commission of the Captains, was appointed to the command of this company. It consisted of 1 Captain, 1 Lieutenant, 1 Ensign, 3 Sergeants, 1 Drummer, 1 Fifer, and 40 Rank and File. August 20th, 1807, I inspected this detached company in squads on the parades of the several companies in this town and Manchester, assisted by Adjutant, Allen Baker of the 3d Regt.

October 14, 1807, attended with the Light Infantry, at a Brigade Review at Danvers Plains. Marched up and home,—a hard day's work.

July 4th, 1808, attended a training and religious services at Dane St. Meeting House.

Dec. 10th, 1808, Gov. James Sullivan, aged 65, died, and the officers of the Militia

were requested to wear their uniforms and side arms for thirty days.

Oct. 24, 1809, the Company attended a Brigade Review,—this was the last time that I trained with the Beverly Light Infantry. I resigned my commission soon afterwards, and received a discharge, Nov. 25, 1809.

On Thursday the 9th of June, 1814, a barge, from a British Ship of War, pursued a schooner, belonging to Manchester, towards this harbor. She, being unable to escape, was run on shore at Mingoe's Beach, where the British set fire to her and left her, when the inhabitants assembled and extinguished the fire. In consequence of this occurrence, a town meeting was held on Saturday, June 11th, and measures were taken to procure from the State field-pieces of cannon, ammunition &c., for the defence of the town. A number of persons associated themselves together as artillery men, and on the 17th of June, at a meeting held for the purpose. Nicholas Thorndike was chosen Captain, I was chosen First Lieutenant, and Benjamin Brown Jr. Second Lieutenant. Frequent meetings were held to exercise with the two brass six pounders, which the state had furnished. The number of persons associated was fifty four. We turned out twice on alarms that the British were landing, which proved to be groundless, and met frequently for practice until February 13, 1815, when information was received in this town that a treaty of peace had been signed at Ghent on the 24th of December, 1814. In the afternoon of the day of the receipt of this news, the company assembled, and dragging the cannon to the Watch House Hill near Hale Street, fired a salute of 18 guns, under my command, Captain Thorndike being out of town. This was the last time I wore a sword. The asso-





ciation was soon afterwards dissolved, and the cannon and apparatus were returned to the State Arsenal.

October 16, 1855, I attended a celebration of the 41st anniversary of the present Beverly Light Infantry Company. There are now living in Beverly, seventeen persons beside myself, who were members of the company while, or at some time while I belonged to it. Notwithstanding the apparent inconsistency with my present views of military affairs, I tho't it would be pleasant, and would be attended with many interesting recollections, to meet with my old companions in arms once more. The whole number of members who belonged to the company, during any part of the period of my connexion with it, between April 1801 and Nov. 25, 1809, was eighty four. Thirteen of my old associates attended this celebration, viz: Samuel Stickney, who was Ensign for most of the time while I belonged to the company, now 84 years of age, Edward Stone, Bartholomew Wallis, Ebenezer Trask, Thomas Adams, Samuel Morse Thissel, William Lamson, Francis Lamson, Thomas Whittridge, John P. Webber, Seth Dodge, Thomas Pickard and Robert Carey. About half of these are upwards of seventy years of age.

\* \* \* \* \*

In 1809, I was chosen a representative to the General Court, with Thomas Davis, Abner Chapman, Thomas Stephens, and Isaac Rea, the last survivor of whom, Abner Chapman, died Oct. 1855, at the age of 85. At that time the town sent its full representation, but, as the attendance of the members was paid for out of the Town Treasury, it was understood that the members should not attend constantly, and I, being the youngest of the delegation, was expected to give place to my seniors, so that for the first year I attended only for a portion of each session, lest the

town should be unduly burthened. I was re-elected from year to year until 1820, when I was chosen Senator for the County and was re-elected to that office for the years 1821 and 1822.

In 1823, I was a candidate for the Senate, but the election of Senators going against the Federal party in this County, I was, in the same year, chosen Representative and re-elected to that office until 1827, when I lost my election, but not on political grounds. I had voted, in the preceding session, for a free bridge from Charlestown to Boston and had, in my office of Commissioner of Highways, aided in the laying out of a new piece of road from Cabot to Water Street in Beverly. These, with other grounds of opposition not specifically stated, prevailed for that year, and in 1828, and for the succeeding five years, I was chosen again. For the next six years I was an unsuccessful candidate, and in 1840, I addressed the following letter to a public meeting of the Democratic Party held at the Town Hall:

BEVERLY, September 22, 1840.

CAPT. JOSIAH LOVETT, 2nd.

DEAR SIR:

The recent alteration of the constitution of this State, renders it necessary to reduce the number of Representatives from Beverly. This circumstance, in connexion with others, having drawn my attention to the relation in which I have stood to the Electors of this town for the space of thirty one years last past, I beg leave to address you, as the chairman of the Town Democratic Committee, upon the subject of withdrawing myself from the consideration of my fellow-citizens, as a candidate for the State Legislature. I was first elected a Representative in 1809, a time of great political excitement. The election occurred in May following the raising of the long embargo, which was removed in March, 1809. This measure of the National Government





had operated with peculiar severity upon the business of the town and had produced a state of irritability unexampled within the period of my recollection. Partaking strongly of the popular feeling, as most young men do under similar circumstances, I was elected as an active partizan in the Federal Party. To that party I gave a hearty support, considering their course, in the main, as preferable to that of their opponents, but differing from the leading Federalists on several important points, and continued to be elected from 1809 to 1819 inclusive. In 1820, 1821 and 1822, I was elected, by the support of the Federal party, a Senator for the County of Essex, and was held up as a candidate for the same office in 1823, but the Federal party losing its ascendancy, both in the County and the State, for that year, I failed of an election. I was however sent by the town, the same year, to the House of Representatives, and continued to be returned as a Representative from that year until 1827. In 1825, after the decease of Governor Eustis, who died in the first part of that year, an amalgamation of the two great political parties, Federal and Democratic, was brought about through the agency of members of the Legislature then in session. I co-operated in the formation of this new party, in which some of the principles of Federalism were kept out of sight, and a union formed in support of the administration of President John Quincy Adams. At the formation of this party, I objected publicly to what was falsely called the American System, the leading principles of which I uniformly repudiated. With the National Republican Party, as the new organization was called, I felt but little cordiality. It soon became evident that the protective system, which promised to be the foundation of the wealth of some of the more active partizans and to add greatly to that of those who had already become rich, was the principal object of the party. Upon the Protective System and the System of Internal Improvements by the General Government, my earliest opinions have not changed, but upon another question of great interest, I am equally free to say that the

views I now entertain are the opposite of those I held formerly, and that upon the constitutionality and expediency of a National Bank, I have changed my opinion. I once believed that a National Bank would afford great facilities to the government in collecting and disbursing its revenues; that it would be very beneficial to the trading portion of the community, in equalizing exchanges; that it would be a convenience to almost the entire community in facilitating remittances to every part of our extended territory, and that it would restrain and regulate the action of the State Banks. Constitutional objections were obviated by its apparent utility in the arrangements of the financial concerns of the government. In most of these particulars the Bank has failed. But admitting that all the expected benefits have been derived from its existence, they certainly have been most dearly purchased. The dangerous power and influence of the Bank, in controlling elections, through a corrupt press, by the use of its funds in loans or in payment for services rendered; its means of embarrassing the Government in any and every measure not identical with its interests; its means of influence in Congress through loans to members, or enormous fees paid ostensibly for professional services; its means of influence among merchants and traders by granting or withholding loans of money from political considerations, all these combine to satisfy me that such an institution ought not to be tolerated in this free country. Our free institutions ought not to be put at hazard for any pecuniary advantages, any convenience of arrangement, any special accommodation which might be expected to result.

The accumulation of that power which is conferred by wealth in the hands of the few, is the perpetual source of oppression and neglect to the mass of mankind. There are two kinds of inequality, the one personal,—that of virtue and talent,—the source of whatever is admirable and excellent in society: the other that of fortune, which must exist because property alone can stimulate to labor, and labor, if it were not necessary to the existence, would be indispensable to the happi-





ness of mankind. But though property is necessary, yet in its excess, it is the great malady of civil society. The power of the wealthy is consolidated by their tendency to combination. From this, numbers, dispersion, indigence and ignorance equally preclude the poor. This tendency to combination is fostered by the creation of artificial corporate bodies by the government. In no country has the creation of private corporations been so rapid as in our own, and in none is there a louder call to awaken the watchful jealousy of the friends of liberty and equality.

In 1826, the most exciting subject of consideration in the State Legislature, was the granting of permission to erect a bridge free to all, over Charles River, between Boston and Charlestown. This question had been agitated for several years before, but without a definite result, and I had committed myself, both in the Senate and in the House, in favor of the right of the Legislature and of its duty also, under certain circumstances, to grant authority for the construction of such a bridge. In the Winter session of 1826, a bill was passed granting the free bridge. This bill was, however, vetoed by Governor Lincoln and returned to the House with his objections, March 10th, 1827. It again passed the House by a vote of 99 to 45, more than the constitutional majority of two thirds, and was sent to the Senate and there again put upon its passage and lost, the vote standing 16 for and 12 against it. My vote was given in favor of this bill through all its stages. Thus I incurred the displeasure of some of the wealthiest men in the State, who were peculiarly sensitive at that time in regard to vested rights and the immunity of private corporations from Legislative interference without their consent. In 1827, I was again a candidate for Representative of the Town, and for the first time, after a service of eighteen successive years, failed of a majority. Whether this result was occasioned by my vote on the Bridge question or any other act of my public or private life, or omission of duty on my part, or whether it was simply

because the electors preferred another to me, are questions which I neither had nor have a right to ask. In 1828, (the Bridge question being settled,) I was again chosen a Representative by a small majority and continued to be re-elected, with more or less opposition, until 1833. In that year resolutions were introduced into the House, in favor of continuing the high tariff of impost duties. These resolutions I considered it my duty to oppose. Before the elections for 1834, I avowed publicly my predilection for the prominent measures of President Jackson's administration and elected to join the Democratic Party in its support. For the next six years, I was an unsuccessful candidate for Representative, indebted solely to that party for support.

The particularity of the foregoing statement, without noticing numerous other instances in which they bestowed upon me their suffrages for various offices and trusts, shews how much I am indebted to the partiality of my fellow-townsmen, and demands of me an expression of the grateful sense which I entertain of their continued favor. Various circumstances now indicate to me the propriety of declining their suffrages at the ensuing election of Representatives. ——— &c.

\* \* \* \* \*

In 1818, 1831, and 1832, I was the only Representative from the town.

I was appointed in 1819, on a Committee with Daniel Noble and William W. Parrot to examine the Agricultural Bank at Pittsfield. I left home in April, 1819, and returned May 7th. After I had finished the business on which I went to Pittsfield, I took the stage for Albany, and there went on board a steamer in the forenoon to go down the Hudson River to the City of New York. This was the first steamer that I had sailed in. We arrived at New York at about seven o'clock in the morning, and I took my small trunk in my hand and walked about the city from the North to the East River. At the





bottom of Fulton St. I found a steamer which would leave in about two hours for New London. I engaged a passage and then walked about the city until the time of departure, when I went on board and proceeding through Long Island Sound, stopped at New Haven at about nine o'clock in the evening to land and take in passengers, and arrived at New London early in the morning of the next day. I immediately took the stage for Boston and arrived at about eleven o'clock at night at William Smith's boarding house in Hanover St., and the next day went home in the stage. When I awoke in the morning at William Smith's house, I found in my chamber what has since been called Dr. Channing's Baltimore sermon. It was delivered at the ordination of Jared Sparks. I was so much interested in it that I read it entirely through before I left my chamber for breakfast. This seemed to me to be the first open, decided exposition of the ground upon which the liberal party then stood.

In 1821 and in 1831, I was a member of the valuation committee which sat during the recess of the Legislature.

Such, at some periods, has been the lack of political excitement in Beverly, that, in 1815, the whole number of votes cast for Representatives to the General Court was twenty three. Again, in 1818, the town voted to choose but one Representative. Eighteen votes were cast and there was no choice. At a second trial, Robert Rantoul had eleven out of the fifteen votes cast. ○ ○ The largest number of members returned to the House of Representatives was in 1812, when there were seven hundred and forty seven chosen and it was calculated that there were seven hundred and thirty who attended on the first day of the session. After the

vote for speaker, the strength of the two great parties having been ascertained, the attendance of members rapidly declined. The expectation that the Towns would have to pay for their attendance, seemed to most of the members to be a good reason for shortening their stay in Boston.

In 1811, when Mr. Gerry was Governor, the Legislature made a new division of the Congressional Districts. An absurd and singular arrangement of the towns in Essex County, with Chelsea in the County of Suffolk, was made to compose a district. Major Benjamin Russell, who published and edited the leading Federalist paper, the *Columbian Centinel*, designated on a map by a peculiar coloring, the towns thus selected and hung the map on the wall of his editorial closet. One day Gilbert Stuart looked at the map and saw that the towns, which Russell had thus distinguished, formed a picture resembling some monstrous animal. He took a pencil and with a few touches added what might pass for claws. "There," said Stuart, "that will do for a Salamander," Russell, who was busy with his pen, looked up at the monster and exclaimed "Salamander! Call it Gerrymander!" The word became a proverb, and, for many years, was in popular use among the Federalists as a stigma upon the Democratic Legislature of 1811.

In 1817, James Munroe, who had succeeded James Madison as President of the United States, made the tour of the Eastern States in the Summer of that year. Israel Thorndike, who then resided principally in Boston, but made his house in Beverly his summer residence, invited the President to stop there and breakfast. The principal inhabitants of Beverly and some from Salem and other towns in the vicinity were invited.





Nathan Dane, who had been acquainted with Mr. Munroe while in Congress, made a short address of welcome to him. I was introduced to him and breakfasted with him. After the outrageous violence of party spirit, which had prevailed through the administrations of John Adams, Thomas Jefferson, and James Madison, this period was called the "Era of good feeling." The Federal party saw that it was vain to prosecute their views of power in the violent manner in which they had at first struggled to maintain pre-eminence, and for the last sixteen years to regain it. They now endeavoured to conciliate their opponents. The principal merchants and other leading Federalists in Boston and other large places in New England, vied with each other in their polite and generous reception of the President upon this occasion. Symptoms of dissolution of the Federal party were apparent at this time, and it was soon lost in the formation of the National Republican party by a partial amalgamation with the Democrats. I think that party spirit has never been more bitter than it was from the commencement of John Adams's administration to the close of James Madison's, a period of twenty years during which I steadfastly adhered to the Federal party. Israel Thorndike, also a Federalist, was as violent a partizan, previous to the accession of Munroe, as any to be found in this part of the country, yet he was among the most forward in his attentions to Mr. Munroe in Boston and in this town. I do not recollect that the President received any particular attention in Salem. The people here greeted him with cheers.

On an occasion previous to this, in 1809, Mr. Thorndike opened his house for the public reception of Governor Christopher Gore,

who made a tour from Boston to Maine with much parade. I was introduced to Governor Gore at Mr. Thorndike's house, in company with the other officers of the Militia in Military dress with swords. There was ringing of bells, firing of guns and huzzaing. Governor Gore lost his election the next year and probably the ostentation manifested on this tour, was one of the causes which led to his failure. It was something more than was thought becoming in a Republican Governor, and was commented upon with great severity, and sometimes ridiculed, exaggerated and misrepresented by the Democratic newspapers.

The Columbian Centinel ceased its opposition to the administration of the United States Government, on the accession of Mr. Munroe. It was with Benjamin Russell that the phrase "Era of good feeling" originated, and he acted up to its spirit. His paper, which had been so vituperative and so exclusively opposed as never to utter a sentence in commendation of the Democratic Administrations, now ceased to find fault, and during the eight years of Munroe's presidency was free from all censure of that administration. Major Russell did not cease to be a Federalist until the last moments of the party. He then became a National Republican and then a Whig. He died, Jan'y 4, 1845, in the eighty fourth year of his age. I was a member of the Legislature with him for about twenty years. He was first a member in 1805, four years before I was. He was in both branches of the Legislature twenty seven years, and two years in the Executive Council.

In 1821, there was an Extra Session of the Legislature for the trial of the impeachment of James Prescott, Judge of Probate for the





County of Middlesex for mis-conduct and mal-administration in office. This session commenced Wednesday, April 18, 1821 and ended on Friday, April 27.

The court of impeachment, consisting of the Senate, four members being absent, was organized, and opened from day to day with much formality and ceremony. Saml. Hoar, Junr., George Blake, Daniel Webster and Saml. Hubbard appeared as counsel for Prescott. William Prescott and Augustus Peabody were also of counsel for the Respondent.

The Managers on the part of the House of Representatives, were John Glen King, Chairman, Levi Lincoln, William Baylies, Warren Dutton, Sam'l P. P. Fay, Lemuel Shaw, and Sherman Leland. In the course of the proceedings, Horatio G. Newcomb and Francis C. Gray were substituted for Lincoln and Baylies. Mr. King made the opening argument for the prosecution. Fifteen articles of Impeachment were exhibited by the Committee of the House and read. Six Senators voted "not guilty" on all these articles. The President of the Senate had but one opportunity to vote, and that was on the Second Article, when it appeared that thirteen Senators voted "guilty," and twelve "not guilty." The President voted "not guilty" and thus made a tie. It was generally understood that, if his vote was called for, he would give it in favor of acquittal on every charge. He seemed to have a strong sympathy for Prescott. They were classmates in College, and both their names beginning with the same letter, were brought together in their recitations, and a particular friendship was formed and continued. I voted "guilty" on eight articles and "not guilty" on the remaining seven. Sixteen voted "guilty" on the third article and nineteen on the twelfth, and he was

convicted on these two articles only. The result astonished me, because it appeared so clear to my mind, that the charges on which I voted "guilty" were proved beyond a reasonable doubt, and if proved, I did not perceive how they could be considered otherwise, than as misconduct and male-feasance in office. It was a striking instance of the different impression made upon different minds by the same evidence. It was a time of no great political excitement, but great party excitement had so lately preceded it, that persons then in public life could hardly be considered as wholly divested of its influence. Prescott was a strong Federalist, and had the friendship of the principal men in Boston and the leading lawyers. All the Suffolk Senators were for acquittal on all the charges. Two lawyers from the Country, voted to acquit on all, and two others for condemning on one article only. These were all Federalists. Of the Democrats, two voted to condemn on eleven articles, two on ten, one on nine, one on seven, and one on six, and this comprised the whole number of Democrats. Several articles were abandoned by the prosecution, as not sustained by the evidence. There was a unanimous vote of acquittal on three of the articles, and but one vote for conviction on a fourth. Upon the whole, I am of opinion that the method of proceeding by impeachment, from one branch and trial by another branch of the Legislature, does not afford that protection against misconduct in office, which was expected by the Framers of our State and United States Constitutions. It is impracticable to exclude the undue influence of party prejudice upon the minds of men actively engaged in party politics at the time. On Tuesday, April 17, 1821, a snow storm commenced about noon, and continued through the night,





so that on Wednesday morning when the Court met, there was snow enough for sleighing, though considerably drifted. This continued for two or three days. The depth of snow was estimated at from a foot, to a foot and one half.

The arrangement of the seats and tables in the Senate Chamber were temporarily altered, on the occasion of this trial, so that all the Senators sat in two semi-circular rows on the easterly side of the chamber, thus allowing the counsel and managers to face the Court by sitting on the westerly side. Jacob Kuhn, messenger of the General Court, was appointed Crier, and Sam'l F. McCleary, Clerk. George Blake for the defence, spoke about six hours, and Daniel Webster about the same length of time.

It was probably through the influence resulting from this trial upon the public mind, that from the first day of May, 1824, all fees were abolished in the Probate Court, and salaries were substituted, for the Judges and Registers of Probate. In the House of Representatives, I took an active and I think an influential part in bringing about this change which in this county has given so much satisfaction. The fees demanded had become an occasion of great complaint and sometimes of altercation between the Register and persons doing business in the Court.

August 31st, 1824, General Lafayette visited this town. A committee of arrangements was constituted to prepare for his reception. This committee invited me to make an address to him. He was so situated in regard to his stopping at Salem and at Ipswich, that he could not alight here;

it was therefore arranged that he should stop with the escort and cavalcade in front of the Bank House on Cabot St., and receive the address in his coach. When he arrived at the proposed place there was a heavy shower of rain; his coach stopped abreast of the front door of the house, the door of his carriage was thrown open, and I proceeded in the midst of the heavy rain from the door of the house to the side of the coach, having first secured Nathaniel Lamson to hold an umbrella over me. I stood in the water with my hat under my arm, and read the address I had prepared, to which he made a reply, but his foreign accent, the excitement of the occasion, and my perturbation prevented me from fully understanding it. This being accomplished, the cavalcade moved on for Ipswich, amidst the cheers of those assembled around the Bank, and the pelting of a drenching rain. A copy of the Address and an account of the other proceedings on this occasion may be found in Stone's History of Beverly. Peter Jowder lost an arm by the firing of cannon on Ellingwood's Point while Lafayette was entering town by Essex Bridge. The General Court at its ensuing session voted him a pension of \$50. per year from the Treasury of the Commonwealth. And on the 17th of June, 1825, I, then being a member of the House of Representatives, followed General Lafayette to Bunker's Hill where he assisted at the laying of the corner stone of the monument.

[I venture to insert the address above referred to. This amusing scene has its counterpart, with the present generation, in the reception of the Prince of Wales at Salem. R. S. R.]

Stone says, page 101:





His carriage and escort halted for a short time amidst a furious rain, when he was addressed by Hon. Robert Rantoul in behalf of the citizens, as follows:

"GENERAL: The inhabitants of Beverly bid you welcome. We welcome you to our country,—that country which owes so much to your aid in the acquisition of her independence. We receive you not merely as the friend of our beloved country, but as the friend of MAN. Your labors, your sacrifices, your sufferings in the cause of liberty, demand our gratitude. Tyrants receive the commanded adulation of their slaves, but to the benefactors of our race belong the spontaneous effusions of our hearts. Accept our sincere congratulations that you live to witness the order, the prosperity, the happiness that result from our free institutions; and may the evening of your days be solaced with the reflection that those principles of government, to the support of which your life has been devoted, and which alone can secure the enjoyment of rational liberty, are fast spreading their influence through the whole family of man. Wishing you long life and uninterrupted happiness, we bid you farewell."

\* \* \* \* \*

At a town meeting, held October 16, 1820, I was chosen a delegate to the convention for amending the Constitution of Massachusetts, which was to meet on the third Wednesday in November of that year. Four delegates were chosen, to wit: Nathan Dane, Robert Rantoul, Rev. Nathaniel W. Williams, and Deacon John Low. The whole number of votes was sixty-four. There were twelve persons voted for: those chosen had from 52 to 55 votes each. Nathan Dane did not attend the Convention on account of deafness. The other three attended constantly. Williams and Low were especially anxious to obtain an alteration of the third article of the Bill of Rights which relates to the support of public wor-

ship. The latter was strongly impressed by what he had experienced in the division of the First Parish in this town, as was the former by what he called the oppression of the Baptists, of which denomination he was a minister. The Convention sat from Nov. 15, 1820, to Jan'y 9, 1821. At a town meeting in Beverly, held previously to that on the 16th of October, the vote on the question "Is it expedient that a Convention be held?" stood 14 in favor of a Convention and 18 against it.

About five hundred members of the Convention were chosen, but they were not all present at any one time. It comprised probably more ability than was ever before assembled in the State. Every principle in the Constitution was fully discussed by the ablest men. There seemed to be a prevailing disposition to endeavor to improve, as well as alter the Constitution. There was a conservative party and a radical party; the first composed mostly of Federalists, the last mostly of Democrats. There were some six or seven Democrats among the Boston delegation, and about thirty Federalists. There were several clergymen and others who would not choose to be ranked with any political party. Most of the towns that sent more than one delegate, chose a portion from each party, so that, while the Federal Party had a large majority, there was a fair representation of the Democratic Party. I generally but not always voted with the conservative party. The amendments, so far as they were adopted, made the constitution more democratic, and such has been the tendency of the amendments adopted at different times since the Convention.

My attendance on this Convention, en-





larged my acquaintance with the prominent men of Massachusetts, and my knowledge of the principles of Free Government. Daniel Webster and William Prescott exercised, I think, a larger influence than any other two members—the first by his eloquence,—the second by his policy, aided by occasional but not frequent speaking. President John Adams was a member, but his great age and infirmities prevented his attendance after December 18th, when he had leave of absence. I dined with him at a party at Col. Israel Thorndike's. It was apparent that his mind was somewhat impaired by age. He was then eighty-five. He died July 4th, 1826, in his ninety-first year, having been born in October, 1735.

I was a member of the largest committee, that on the Senate and House of Representatives, consisting of twenty-nine members.

William Prescott was its chairman, and I had, in the sittings of this committee, which were many, a good opportunity of witnessing his sagacity and adroitness, without which it would have been impossible to bring the committee to a conclusion on subjects about which there was so much diversity of opinion. I went for the greatest reduction of numbers in the House that I supposed was attainable. I was of opinion that one hundred and fifty was a sufficient number of members to represent so compact and territorially small a State as Massachusetts, however numerous its population, but so great a reduction did not then appear to be practicable. The time may come, when a division of the State into as many districts as there are Representatives will be attainable. This I consider the true Republican theory. The increase of cities, which will continue to desire an aggregate representation, chosen by

a majority of the voters in such cities, without weakening themselves by a districting system which might introduce members from a minority party, is a growing obstacle to the introduction of this simple principle of representation. I would propose the same principle in regard to Senatorial Representation. When the Convention was held, the great objection to a district system was, that a great many towns would be deprived thereby of corporate representation, through the smallness of their population. I think that, before long, this objection will be forsaken because of the undue power and influence resulting from the aggregation of the votes of cities of which there soon will be some twelve or more, comprising a third part of the whole population of the state. The representation of the other two thirds of the people of the state would be distributed among three hundred corporations. These will find it difficult to combine their influence against the cities, and will therefore prefer being represented in districts, upon condition that the cities shall also be divided into districts.

\* \* \* \* \*

On the seventh day of March, 1853, a town meeting was held to choose two delegates to the State Convention for amending the Constitution, and I was chosen one of the two. It is now nearly thirty-three years since I was chosen a delegate to a similar convention. The whole number of votes cast for delegates then, was 64. The whole number now given in, was 567, showing the difference in the degree of interest taken in public affairs at that day and at this. The town was then Federal by a large majority. Now it is divided in to three parties,—Whig, Democratic and Free Soil. The coalition of the last two parties effected the election of





Joseph E. Ober of the Free Soil Party, and of myself of the Democratic party. In all elections which have turned on party politics I have been with the minority for about twenty years last past. Now in my old age I find myself again with the majority. I feel a good degree of satisfaction in the belief that my fellow-townsmen are coming nearer to my views in regard to public affairs. For the last twenty years, I have been, in a measure, shut out by political differences from free conversation with those whom I frequently met and with whom I had been in free intercourse, for more than thirty years before. [ ]

In the Convention of 1820, there were persons, who were members also of the Convention of 1780, which framed the Constitution. These were Ex-President Adams, aged eighty-five, chosen from Quincy, Dr. Parker Cleaveland, chosen from Rowley, and I think, one other. To the present Convention, of those who were members of that of 1820, the following gentlemen are chosen, viz: Nathan Hale of Boston, Rufus Bullock of Royalston, James C. Doane of Cohasset, Laban Macey of Greenwich, Philip Eames of Washington, and myself. The Convention met on Wednesday, May 4, 1853, and at 12 o'clock, I, being the senior member in Legislative standing, though not in years, and being thereto requested, took the chair, called the Convention to order, and presided until after the choice of a President, Nathaniel P. Banks, Junr. Samuel French of Berkley, aged about seventy-six, was the oldest member and I stood next to him. I was treated with much deference and respect by the members of the Convention, and was enabled to attend in my place on a part of every sitting day. The members of the Convention of

1820 had an appropriate seat assigned them by the messenger. We received other marks of attention on account of our relation to that Convention. I was once invited by the President to preside in Committee of the whole, but excused myself on account of my deafness. On Monday, August 1st, 1853, there were three sessions, the last of which commenced at eight o'clock in the evening, and continued until six minutes before two o'clock on Tuesday morning, when the Convention adjourned without day. I continued in my seat until the final adjournment. I did not speak much in the Convention. But on the subject of the House of Representatives, on the fifteenth of June, I spoke for about one hour, and on the subject of the rights of Juries I spoke twice but not at much length. I was appointed on the Committee on Representation, consisting of twenty-one members, ten of whom were for a District system of Representation and eleven for Town Representation. I agreed with the minority and signed a minority report in favor of a Districting system, which report was drawn up by Nathan Hale, and supported by him in a speech, June 14th.

The new Constitution was rejected by the people, by a majority of about five thousand votes. I voted in favor of its acceptance generally. Although the Convention has thus failed of accomplishing its object, yet I believe that it will lead the Legislature to make strenuous efforts to effect the necessary changes in the way for amending the Constitution provided in the instrument as it now stands.

(To be Continued.)





A COPY OF THE FIRST BOOK OF  
MARRIAGES OF THE TOWN OF  
ROWLEY, WITH NOTES.

COMMUNICATED BY M. A. STICKNEY.

*Anno 1639.*

Robert and ann Haselton married the tenth moneth the three and twentieth day.

*Anno 1640-41-42. Marriages none.*

*Anno 1643.*

Richard and Alice Clarke married the sixt moneth.

Thomas and Ann Palmer married the sixt moneth.

Thomas Leaver and Mary Bradley maryed on september the first in anno 1643.

*Anno 1644.*

John Pickard and Jane Crosby maryed the eight moneth the twenty ninth day.

*Anno 1645.*

William and Mary Law maryed the seventh moneth the third day.

John & Ruth Palmer maryed the seventh moneth & seventeenth day.

*Anno 1646.*

Nicholas Jackson and Sarah Reiley married the fifth moneth.

*Anno 1647.*

Richard and Alce Holmes maryed the sixt moneth the twenty third day.

Charles and Mary Browne maryed the eight moneth the fourteenth day.

Richard Longhorne and Mary Crosby married the eleaventh moneth the sixteenth day.

*Anno 1648.*

Ezekiell and Ednah Northend maryed the tenth moneth the first day.

*Anno 1649. none.*

*Anno 1650.*

John and Margaret Palmer maryed the fifth moneth the fourteenth day.

Edward and Hannah Hazen married the first moneth.

John and ann Trumble married the sixt moneth.

Richard and Mary Lighton married November 14th.

*Anno 1651.*

Mr. Ezekill Rogers and Mary Barker married the sixteenth day of July 1651.

*Anno 1652.*

William Hobson and anna Raynor maryed the ninth moneth twelfth day.

Samuell and Hannah Brockelbank maryed the third moneth the eighteenth day.

*Anno 1653.*

Samuell & Jullian Stickney maryed the second moneth the eighteenth day.

*Anno 1654.*

Andrew Headen and Sarah Hosetin married the fourth moneth the seventh day.

Thomas & ann Wood maryed the fourth moneth the seventh day.

*Anno 1655.*

Thomas Abbat and Dorithie Swan maryed the fifth moneth the thirteenth day.

John Johnson and Hannah Crosbie married the sixt of December.

Jonathan Plats and Elisebeth Johnson married the sixt of December also.

*Anno 1656.*

Henry Ryley and Mary Eletrope married the eight moneth and twelfth day.

Nicholas Jackson and Elisebeth Chaplin married the 9th of December.

*Anno 1657.*

Samuell Mighill and Elisebeth Tappan married the twentie sixt of March.

Mr. Philip Nellson and Sariah Jewit married the twenty fourth of June.

John Brockibanke and Sarah Woodman married September the twentie sixt.





Jerimiah Elsworth and Mary Smith senier was married December the second day.

Nathaniell Elithorp and Mary Bott was married December the sixteenth day.

Thomas Tenney and Elizabeth Parrat married the twenty fourth of February.

John Smith and Faith Parrot married the twenty fourth of February.

*Anno 1658.*

Thomas Remington and Mehitable Walker was married the nineteenth of the first moneth.

Daniell Wicome and Mary Smith the daughter of Hugh Smith was married the fourteenth day of October,

Robert Emerson and ann Grant was married the fourth day of the eleventh moneth.

Richard Swan and Ann Trumble was married the first day of March.

*Anno 1659.*

Thomas Burkbe and Sarah Kelle married April the fiftenth.

Samuel Wooster and Elizabeth Parrat married November the twenty ninth.

John Mighel and Sarah Batt married July the sixt day.

Thomas Nellson and ann Lambert married December the sixteenth, or the tenth moneth.

Mr. Anthony Crossbee and Prudence Waid married December the twenty eight day.

*For the year ano 1660 mariages none.*

*Anno Do 1661.*

Abraham Jewit and Ann Alin married the second day of the second moneth.

John Jewet and Elizebeth Cummings married the same moneth and day.

Jeremiah Jewet and Sarah Dickinson married the third moneth the first day.

William Foster and Mary Jackson married the third moneth the fifteenth day.

*Anno Dom 1662.*

John Lambert and Abigall Hutchinson married Maie the fourteenth day.

John Trumble & Deborah Jackson married the same day and moneth abovesaid.

Jachin Reyner and Elizabeth Denison of Roxbury married November the twelft day.

John Dresser and Martha Thorla married November the twentieth seventh day.

*Anno 1663.*

Joshua Braddley and Judeth Lume married the twentie sixt of Maie.

Ezekill Jewit and Faith Parrat married the twentie sixt of February.

John Teny and Marey Parrat married the same day.

*Anno 1664.*

Anthony Austine and Esther Huggins was married October ye nineteene.

Thomas Hardy and Mercy Teny was married the twentie second of ye ninth moneth.

John Simons and Elizabeth Boynton was married November the ninth.

*Anno 1665. mariages none.*

*For the year Anno 1666.*

Thes are to certifie that Mr. Samuel Shepard and Mrs. Dorothy Flint were joined in marriage before me the 30 of Apperil 1666 by me Daniel Gookins.

James Barker and Mary Wiat married maie the twenty second.

William Law and Faith the widow of John Smith married Maie the second day.

Jonathan Hopkinson and Hester the daughter of Richard Clarke married Maie the eleventh.

Abel Langley and Mary the daughter of Tho. Dickinson was married the tenth month the twenty-first day.

Barzilla Barker and Anna the daughter of Maxemillian Jewit was married the tenth month the fifth day.





Mr. Philip Nelson and Elizabeth Lowell the daughter of John Lowell of Newbury married the first day of the eleventh moneth.

Symon Chapman and Mary Brewer married March ye twenty first.

*Anno 1667.*

John Harday and Mary Jackman married April ye second.

James Barker junier and Mary Stickney married Maie ye tenth.

Thomas Perley and Lidiah Horsley married July ye eight day.

*Anno 1668.*

John Bally and Mary Mighell married June ye seventeenth day.

Samuel Dresser and Mary Seaver married December ye ninth day.

Tobia Colman and Lidia Jackson married April the sixteenth

*Anno 1669.*

John Jackson and Elizabeth Poore married the second moneth the twentieth seventh day.

Caleb Barbanke and Martha Smith married Maie the sixth.

Joseph Trumble and Hannah Smith married the same day and moneth aforesaid.

Joseph Boynton and Sarah Swan married Maie the thirteen day.

Abraham Hezeltine and Elizabeth Longhorne married October the seventh day.

Thomas Lambert and Ednah Northend married November the fourth day.

*Anno 1670.*

Nathanael Harres and Elizabeth Hazen married April the fit day.

Timothy Palmer and Elizabeth Huggins married June ye third day.

John Hopkinson and Elizabeth Pearson married June the eight day.

Thomas Alee and Sarah Silver married the sixt of February.

John Pearson and Mary Pickard married the fourteenth day of Febuary.

*Anno 1671.*

Joseph Horsley and Mary Creasee married Aprill the sixth day.

Maximylian Jewit and Ellinor Boynton married August the thirty day.

Samuel Palmer & Mary Pearson married December the twentieth day.

Joseph Chapline and Elizabeth the daughter of Troyford West Febuary the twenty first day.

*Anno 1672.*

David Bennit and Mary ye widow of John Cheney married April ye 29th day.

Thomas Seaver Jr. and Demarris Balley married May the eight.

Abel Plats and Lidia Balley married ye same day.

John Clarke and Mary ye daughter of John Poor sen. married January ye tenth.

*Anno 1673.*

John Wycome and Abigaill Kimble married Maie ye fourteenth day.

Samuel Prime and Sarah Plats married January the first day of January.

Beriah Browne and Sarah Harris married January the sixth day.

*Anno 1674.*

Caleb Boynton and Hannah Harriman married ye twenty sixt day of Maie.

*Anno 1675.*

John Boynton of Rowley and Hannah the daughter of Solomon Keies married March the eight day.

John Spofford and Sarah Wheeler married March the ninth day.

*Anno 1676.*

Samuel Spofford and Sarah the daughter of Thomas Burkbee married December the fifth day.

Benjamin Scot and Susannah the daughter





of John Scails married December the twenty eight.

Joseph Jewet and Rebekah Law married March the second.

*Anno 1677.*

Samuel Smith and Elizabeth Elethorp married June the twentieth first.

John Harris and Elizabeth Wells married October twenty seventh day.

James Scails and Sarah Curtieas married November the seventh day.

Thomas Palmer and Hanah Johnson married January the ninth day.

*Anno 1678.*

Samuel Plats and Mary Law married April the fourth day.

Joseph Kilburne and Mary Trumble married Maie the thirtieth day.

Benjamin Plumer and Mary Wood married January the 15th day.

*Anno 1679.*

John Hobson and Sarah the daughter of Samuel Varnum Chelmsford married December the fourth day.

Beniamin Pearson and Hanah Thorston married January ye twentyeth day.

John Pickard Jr. and Sarah ye daughter of John Smith married February the eleventh day.

*Anno 1680.*

James Balley and Elizebeth Johnson married Maie 12th.

John Stickney and Hanah Brockilbank married June 9th.

Thomas Nelson and Mary Lunt of Newbury married Maie ye 13th.

John Decker and Mary Scot married June ye eighteenth.

Thomas Teny & Margrit Hidden married September ye eight day.

Stephen Mighell and Sarah Philips married November ye third.

James Cannadie and Grace Barker married ye same day.

Jonathan Hopkinson and Elizebeth Dresser married June ye tenth.

*Anno 1681.*

Jerymiah Pearson & Precilla Hazen married July the twenty first.

Samuel Brockilbank and Elizebeth Plats married November the twenty second.

Thomas Alee and Abigail Killim married October ye tenth.

Jonathan Jackson and Hanah Garfield married December the sixth.

*Anno 1682.*

Timothee Harris and Pheebee Pearson married August ye twenty fourth.

Samuel Kilburne and Mary the daughter of William Foster married November the twentyeth day.

Samuel Plats of Rowley and Phillippa Felt of Salem married December the 19th day.

*Anno 1683.*

Richard Swan and Hannah Storer married December the third day.

Thomas Wood and Mary Hunt maryed June the twenty sixt day.

Humphrey Hobson and Elizebeth Northend married July the twenty fift day.

Mr. Edward Pason and Elizebeth Philips maryed November the 7th day.

Francis Palmer and Elizabeth Hunt married December the third day 1682.

David Bennit and Rebekah Buller maryed February ye fourteenth day 1682.

Thomes Hazen and Mary Howlet maryed January ye first day 83.

Jonathan Wheler and Mary his wife married March the fifteenth day.

*Anno 1684.*

William Duty and Elizebeth Hiden married the first day of May.





John Andrews and Sarah Dickinson married Aprill ye eighteenth day.

James Teny and Abigaill Lambert married October ye third day.

Edward Hazen and Jane Pickard married November ye sixth day.

Steven Pearson and Mary French married November ye eleventh day.

Isack Kilborne and Mary Cheny married July ye twenty fourth.

#### *Anno 1685.*

Nathanell Browne and Mary Wheller married the fourth day of June.

John Brown and Abigall Browne married August the thirty first day.

Samuel Pickard and Elizebeth Brodstreet daughter of Moses Brodstreet married the twenty second day of June.

John Tod and Elizebeth Brocklebanke married March the fourteenth day.

#### *Anno 1686.*

Ezekill Mighill and Elizebeth Hobson married October the tenth day.

Ezekiell Liton and Rebeckah Woodman married March the twenty third day.

Moses Brodstreet and Hannah Pickard married July 19th day.

Thomas Spofforth and Mary Liton married May the twenty third day.

Anthony Bennet and Elizebeth Wallingford married the fifteenth day of February.

#### *Anno 1687.*

John Hidden of Rowley and Elizebeth Jewett daughter of John Jewet and Elizabeth Jewett of Ipswich married the sixteenth day of May.

Samuel Pickard and Hepzibeth Hale daughter of Thomas Hale married May the last day.

(To be Continued.)

## ACCOUNT OF THE FORMATION OF THE ESSEX HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

BY G. A. WARD, A. M., S. H. S.

*Read at a meeting of the Institute,  
January 26, 1864.*

MR. PRESIDENT,

AND MEMBERS OF THE INSTITUTE:

The sole survivor of the twenty six founders of the Essex Historical Society in 1821, several of whom were my juniors in age, I am happy in complying with your request, to give an account of its formation. This I shall do in a very few sentences and with the consumption of but little of your valuable time.

It is a remarkable coincidence that myself and one other are the only survivors of sixty pupils of Billerica Academy in 1803, and well can I say with the poet

When on this vale of years I backward look  
And miss such numbers, numbers too of such  
Firmer in health, and greener in their age  
And stricter on their guard and fitter far  
To play life's subtle game, I scarce believe  
I still survive.

What first prompted the idea of the Society which was afterwards merged in the Essex Institute and formed on a broader basis, was a desire to obtain and secure for Salem, materials left by Rev. Wm. Bentley D. D., for a history of Salem:—and soon after the decease of this celebrated antiquarian and estimable man, application was made to his executor for the pamphlets and manuscripts amassed with much care during a long course of years. The executor admitted at once that they ought not to be removed from Salem and at the same interview stated that if a suitable society should be formed for their reception and safe keeping he would place them in its charge





This resulted in my obtaining, with the great assistance of the late Honorable John Pickering, the following signatures to a petition for a charter June 2, 1821.

Edward A. Holyoke, M.D., LL.D., A. A. S.  
 Joseph Story, LL.D., A. A. S.  
 John Prince, LL.D., A. A. S., S. H. S.  
 Benjamin Pickman, A. M., A. A. S.  
 Jacob Ashton, A. M.  
 Nathaniel Bowditch, LL.D., A. A. S.  
 Nathaniel Silsbee, U. S. Senator.  
 John Pickering, LL.D., A. A. S., S. H. S.  
 Ichabod Tucker, A. M., S. H. S.  
 John S. Appleton, A. M.  
 Leverett Saltonstall, LL.D., A. A. S., S. H. S.  
 George Cleveland, Esq.  
 Benjamin Merrill, LL.D., S. H. S.  
 Frederick Howes, A. M.  
 Thomas Carlile, A. M.  
 John Brazier, S. P. D., A. A. S.  
 Dan'l A. White, LL.D., A. A. S., S. H. S.  
 John Glen King, A. M., S. H. S.  
 Gideon Barstow, M. D., M. C.  
 William Gibbs Esq.  
 Charles C. Clark, A. M.  
 Joseph Aug. Peabody, A. M.  
 Thomas P. Bancroft, Esq.  
 Benj. R. Nichols, A. M., S. H. S.  
 Stephen White, Esq.  
 George A. Ward, A. M., S. H. S.

This petition stated the objects of the society to be "for the purpose of collecting and preserving materials for the civil and natural history of the County of Essex."

The charter was soon obtained, which authorized the venerable Holyoke to call the first meeting, by which the Society was organized, by filling the two highest offices with the sage Holyoke, and the admirable Story.

Citizens distinguished in the walks of science and literature in other places, were elect-

ed honorary members, among which was the nephew and executor of Dr. Bentley. These measures were all duly notified to the executor, but he, meanwhile, had changed his mind; refused to comply with his agreement and finally made a very different disposition of the collection. It is understood that the College at Meadville and the Antiquarian Society at Worcester shared the treasure.

Nothing daunted by our disappointment in our primary objects, we have persevered in rescuing from the "tooth of time," many valuable books, pamphlets and manuscripts as well as portraits of persons of note of the past ages. These formed a nucleus around which, under more favorable auspices, and another name, a Library, Gallery and Cabinet of curiosities have been collected which may vie with the best institutions of the state.

Plummer Hall at this moment presents the most attractive objects of interest to strangers, for whilst the lectures and meetings of the Institute are constantly shedding light; offering superior advantages to the student of natural history, the antiquary and man of letters can luxuriate in the Library and Gallery.

It is no mean praise to claim among our departed members such magnates as Bowditch, Pickering, Cutler, Dane, Prince, White, Saltonstall, Pickman and Silsbee, who truly adorned their day and generation. Their works will long survive.

Having closed my remarks upon the institution, indulge me, I pray, in a word or two of my native state and city, to which I have returned after an absence of forty-two years, and when past the age allotted to man.

Of Massachusetts, ever the head quarters of good principles, more than half a century ago, when repelling an attack upon it in Congress, the illustrious Quincy quoted the follow-





ing lines from Homer and the sentiment they contain cannot but be felt by us all.

"Low lies that land, yet blessed with fruitful stores,  
Strong are her sons, tho' rocky are her shores,  
Yet none, ah! none so lovely to my sight,  
Of all the lands which heaven o'erspreads with light."

To return to one's birth place and find it become a city, with a doubled population, yet preserving the same love of order, quiet neatness and moral standing, as in its primitive days, is indeed a marvel. It surely presents for a residence every attraction to the old and middle aged that can make life happy, while its proximity to the noisy capital is such, that the young can easily avail themselves of its amusements.

The Historical associations too, of Salem, are second to none on the continent. The first place in which civil and religious liberty were duly installed by the first Governor Endicott, the clergy and laity, and thank God! the first meeting house has been preserved, and will, by the munificence of one of your members soon be placed on the grounds of Plummer Hall, and be visited by future generations to a remote age. Here, too, the first resistance to Royal authority was made. Gov. Gage's minions failed to dissolve the Colonial Assembly, then in session in Court Hall, adjoining the first Church—and here too, the first resistance was made at the North bridge—royal power was successfully repulsed when Leslie attempted to take our cannon. We are not in want of patriotic motives. Our army and navy show how Salem appreciates her blessings. "As much as I have wandered over the world, my heart and affections have always had their stationary points," and it is my happiness to believe that the few remaining friends of my earlier years will continue to be those of my old age.

"Where'er I roam, whatever realms I see,  
My heart, untravell'd, fondly turns to thee,"  
Salem, my birth place dear.

"And as the hare, whom hounds and horns pursue,  
Pants to the place from which at first it flew;  
I still had hopes, my long vexations past,  
Here to return, and die, at home, at last."

## EXTRACTS FROM THE RECORDS OF TWO AQUEDUCT CORPORATIONS IN SALEM AND DANVERS.

COMMUNICATED BY HENRY WHEATLAND.

The record of these two corporations, though limited in their operations, and of short continuance, are interesting incidents in the history of the introduction of water into this city.

### FRYE'S AQUEDUCT.

At a meeting of the Proprietors of the Horse Pasture (so called) legally called for the purpose, the 27th day of the 7th month (called July) 1796.

*Voted.* That the Petition of Daniel Frye be taken into consideration and acted upon which is as follows:

To the Proprietors of The Horse Pasture lying in Salem, the petition of Daniel Frye, sheweth, That your petitioner being desirous of supplying himself with water, Requests of said Proprietors the liberty of digging a well within the bounds of said Proprietary, near the head of Pope's Lane (so called) & to take rocks off said land to stone the same, & to dig & conduct the water by a subterraneous passage from said place towards his dwelling house, for which your petitioner is willing to make such compensation as may be judged reasonable.

DANIEL FRYE.

SALEM, July 13, 1796.





*Voted.* That the prayer of said petition be granted and that the said Daniel Frye have liberty to dig for water in said Proprietary in such place as he with the committee of the Pasture shall judge best, & that he have liberty to take rocks from said Proprietary to stone up the well, & that he may dig to convey the water toward his house, and that the committee be, & are impowered to agree what sum he shall pay to the proprietary for the privileges &c. herein granted, & that this grant shall be in force one hundred years from this date hereof. And the committee are directed to make report to the proprietors at the adjournment of this meeting.

*Voted.* that this meeting be & is adjourned to the first Monday in October at 7 o'clock P. M. at this place.

At a Meeting of the proprietors of said Horse Pasture duly warned & held the 30th day of the 3d month 1798.

The committee appointed on the subject of Capt. Daniel Frye's aqueduct Report.

That Capt. Daniel Frye pay into the hands of the clerk for the time being, the sum of fifty shillings for the rocks, and two dollars per annum for the privilege of the aqueduct, the money to be appropriated for the benefit of the proprietary.

The time to commence from the 18th day of November 1796.

Extracted from the Records of said Proprietary by

ISAAC HACKER

*Prop. clerk*

To all People, we the Subscribers Inhabitants of the several towns of Salem and Danvers in the County of Essex and commonwealth of Massachusetts send greeting.

Whereas we have agreed to associate and become proprietors of a certain aqueduct called "Frye's Aqueduct," for the purpose of conveying fresh water by subterraneous or other pipes into the towns of Salem & Danvers aforesaid, and have, for the more convenient and advantageous management of said property, & for the more orderly conducting of our affairs relative to the same, deemed it advisable to associate ourselves into a company.

Now Know ye that for the purpose aforesaid we the subscribers have associated and do hereby associate & become Proprietors of the said aqueduct and do form ourselves into a company by the name of "The Proprietors of Frye's Aqueduct."

And we the subscribers do severally agree each with the other, that the property or capital stock in the said aqueduct shall be divided into twenty shares, and that we shall & will severally take & hold such number of said shares as are herein affixed to our respective names.

And we do further agree that the Proprietors of a major part of our said shares shall forthwith apply to some Justice of the Peace for the said county of Essex requesting him to issue his warrant pursuant to law to some one of the Proprietors so applying directing him to call a meeting of the Proprietors to the end that we the said Proprietors & our successors may be and become a Corporation & body politic by the name & style of "The Proprietors of Frye's Aqueduct," & enjoy all the rights privileges & immunities to which we are entitled as such a corporation by virtue of the laws of the commonwealth aforesaid, & more especially by virtue of a law of the said commonwealth entitled "An act ena-





bling the Proprietors of aqueducts to manage the same," passed the twenty-first day of February A. D. 1799.

And we do further agree that the property or capital stock aforesaid shall be estimated by the cost of said aqueduct, which at present amounts to five hundred & twenty two dollars.

Dated at Salem aforesaid this twenty eight day of September A. D. 1807.

Daniel Frye six shares

Eleazer Pope, five shares

Jacob B. Winchester, five shares

John Stimpson, two shares

James Brown two shares

SALEM, Sept. 15, 1807.

Daniel Frye, Eleazer Pope, Jacob B. Winchester & John Stimpson made application to Ezekiel Savage to incorporate under the law & that the first meeting take place oct. 15, 1807.

Meeting took place oct. 15, 1807 at Capt. Frye's Tavern in conformity to warrant & chose—

James Brown, CLERK.

Daniel Frye, MODERATOR.

Daniel Frye	}	COMMITTEE.
Eleazer Pope		
Jacob B. Winchester		

at adjourned meeting oct. 19, 1807 Jacob B. Winchester TREASURER.

28 Sept. 1807

Daniel Frye for five hundred & twenty two dollars sells all his interest &c. in the aqueduct to "The Proprietors of Frye's Aqueduct."

Sept. 21, 1808

Voted to assess ten dollars per share to defray the expense of repairing aqueduct.

WATER TAKERS 1809

J. B. Winchester

Solomon Varney

Eben Mann

Daniel Rugg

David Nichols

Widow E. Tucker

Daniel Frye

Eleazer Pope

Mann & Burnham

Ichabod Nichols

Jonathan Nichols

James Brown

PROPRIETORS 1835

Jacob B. Winchester 8 shares

James Brown 2 "

Jonathan Nichols 2 "

John Frost 3 "

Henry Grant 1 "

Eleazer Pope 1 "

Jacob Putnam 2 "

Samuel Noah 1 "

20

July 28, 1852.

Samuel Noah owned whole number of shares—20—

UNION AQUEDUCT IN SALEM & DANVERS.

A Record of the names of the Proprietors & owners of the Union Aqueduct situated in Salem on land belonging to Benjamin Pickman Esq. & leading into Danvers, founded Dec. 30, 1790

Caleb Low

Robert Shillaber

Samue' Purinton

Stephen Larrabee

Amos Purinton

Lydia Trask

To Richard Ward one of the Justices of the Peace for the county of Essex.

We the subscribers, a major part of the owners and Proprietors of the Union Aqueduct situated in Salem on land belonging to Benjamin Pickman Esq., and leading into Danvers, founded Dec. 30, 1799—being desirous of repairing said aqueduct, do hereby make application to you for calling a meeting of said Proprietors according to a law of this commonwealth "Intitled" An act ena-





bling Proprietors of aqueducts to manage the same.

To choose a clerk, moderator & Directors.  
Danvers Mch. 23, 1801.

signed

Caleb Low  
Wm. Shillaber  
Robert Shillaber  
Samuel Purinton  
Stephen Larrabee  
Charles W. Symonds

for Amos Purinton

Essex ss. To Caleb Lowe Esq. one of the Petitioners & Proprietors above mentioned.

GREETING.

In pursuance of the above application you are requested & authorized to warn a meeting of the Proprietors, above mentioned, according to the statute in that case made & provided.

To meet at the Dwelling house of Daniel Frye, Innholder in Salem on Tuesday the thirteenth day of october next at three of the clock in the afternoon for the purpose above mentioned.

Given under my hand & seal at Salem the 23d of March A. D. 1801.

RICHARD WARD.

Caleb Lowe notifies the meeting accordingly.

# HALE MEMORANDA.

COPIED BY E. S. W.

Continued from vol. v, page 232.

An Account of all the Houses in Beverly, May 1 1723 and such as have been built since that to May 1 1751.

And a farther Account of all the Houses in Beverly which are now standing May 1 1751.

N. B. Where there is a black line drawn the House is now down.

N. B. Where there are parallel lines ye house tho' still standing is uninhabited.

1723

1751

William Ellinwood	William Ellinwood 2d
Benja. "	David "
Ralph "	_____
" " Jr.	Ralph Ellinwood 3d
Ebenr. "	Ebenr. Ellinwood 2d
Nathl. Clerk	Wid. Sarab Ellis
Eugene Lynch	" of Isr. Lovett
Zecha. Stone	Andr. Stone
Wid. of Samll. Stone	Danll. Batcheller
John Stephens	Tho. Davis
Willm. Tuck	Jno. Tuck 3d
James Chapman	Ditto
Leonard Slue	_____
Edmd. Gale	_____
Benjn. Ober	William Bartlett
Tho Cox	Benja. Eliot
Wid. "	_____
John Tuck Sen	_____
" " Jr.	*Jno. Tuck
Geo "	Wm "
Jo. "	Wid of Wm Tuck Jr.
William Lovett.	Ditto
Simon " Sr	_____
Jno. " Jun	Jno. Lovett 4th
" " Sen	James Lovett
" Martin	_____
Tho. Lovett	_____
Wid. of Caleb Wallis	Daniel Wallis
Mr. Robert Briscoe	John Stephens
Moses Morgan	Jno. Thorndike Jr.
Jo. " Sen	_____
" " Jr	_____
Samuel Lovett	Josiah Lovett
*Tho?	_____
Robt Hale	Ditto
Henry Hale's	_____





Wid. of Jno. Balch	Revd Mr. Champney
Eleazer Giles	Benja Jeffrey
Tho. Sallowes	Tho Kerry
Nath Baker	_____
John Black	Nath Black
Jona. Woodberry	Ditto
Isr. "	_____
Wm "	Wid. of Mihel Woodb.
John Groves	_____
John Ober Sr	John Bradford.
Joshua Bisson	Joshua Bisson Jun.
Wid of Jno. Sallis	_____
Joseph Wallis	Wid. of Benja. Brown
Samll Woodberry	Elisha Woodberry
Benja. Wallis	Andr. Ellinwood
Herbt. Thorndike	Ditto
Wm Woodberry 3d	David Corning
Jona Elwell	Jona Hart
Joseph Stephens	_____
Wid of Jno. Pride	_____
Isaac Woodberry	_____
Joshua. "	Jacob Woodberry
Jno. Thorndike	Ditto
Paul "	_____
Robt "	Wid of Brack. Patch
Benja Patch Senr.	_____
Priscilla Cole	_____
Geo. Stanley	Joseph Stanley
Richd Thistle	Ditto
Wm Woodberry 2d	Andr Woodberry
Robin Mingo	_____
Jo. Foster	_____
Tho. Larkum	_____
Jona Cole	Jeffery Thistle
Hezek Ober	Thomas Ober
Nicho "	Wm "
Richd "	Peter "
Hezekiah's 2d house	Benj Smith
Samll Ober	_____
Nathl R. _____	Stephen Allen
Eleazer _____	James Thistle

Benja Cole	_____
Robt Sallowes	Ditto
Peter Pride	Peter Pride Jun
Eliz Thistle	_____
Cornel Larkum	_____
Robt Haskel	Ditto
Wid of Tho West	_____
Mat. Coye	_____
Wm Badcock	_____
Capt Tho. West	_____
Samll "	_____
Rob Woodberry	James Woodberry
" Junr.	his widow
John Williams	Ditto
Nathl "	Ditto
Jona "	Jo. Gidding
Ruth Stone	Danll. Williams
Neh Preston	Ditto
Geo Pierce	Wm Pierce

To be Continued.

## GLEANINGS FROM THE TOWN RECORDS OF WENHAM.

### INTENTION OF MARRIAGE BETWEEN

Daniel Killum of Ipswich, Elizh Ramsdill  
of Wenham, Dec 8 1702. Certificate given  
Jan 7 1702

John Porter of Wenham, Elizabeth Put-  
num of Salem, Dec 4 1708

Ebenezer Tarbox of Lyn, Sarah Hull of  
Wenham, Feb 5 1718-9

Simond Lovit of Beverly, Ruth Hull of  
Wenham, Oct 15 1720

Daniel Killam of Wenham, Rebecca Frost  
of Ipswich, Meh 11 1725-6

Patriek Burn, Jane Brittain, Meh 14,  
1729-30

Francis Smith of Wenham, Jeane Linton  
of Boston, Sept 21, 1731 Cert. given Oct  
8 1731





Nathaniel Fairefield, Hannah Frost, Meh  
11 1731-2

William Harris of Ipswich, Wid. Mary  
Gott, Sept 21 1733

Rev. John Warren of Wenham, Mrs Elizh  
Chipman of Beverly, Dec 18 1736. Cert.  
given Jan 3 1736-7

Israel Porter of Salem, Mary Batcheller of  
Wenham, Dec 28 1737

#### MARRIAGES.

Wm Fairefield, Mis Rebekah Gott, mard.  
Oct 14 1723

Samuel Gott, Hannah Andru of Salem,  
mard. Dec 16 1723

John Parkman of Boston, Abigail Fairfield  
of Wenham, md July 24 1718

John Darby of Ipswich, Rebecca Tarbox  
of Wenham, md May 16 1728

Patriek Burne, Jeane Le Britton, md Apl  
3d 1730

#### BIRTHS.

Elizabeth dau. of John Dodge Jr & Mar-  
tha his wife b Aug 15 1695.

John son of Thomas & Martha Killum b.  
Nov. 3 1695.

Samuel son of John & Rebekah Gott b.  
Nov. 30 1695.

Patience dau of Elizh. (Ne)wman b. 1 day  
of (M)ay 1696.

Francis son of Mr Isaac & Sarah Hull b.  
Feb 17 1696-7

Ruth dau. of Mr Isaac & Sarah Hull b.  
Aug 28 1698

Daniel son of Thomas & Martha Kellum  
b. May 25 1698

Daniel son of Thomas & Martha Kellum b  
Aug. 14 1700.

Daniel son of Daniel & Elizabeth Kel-  
lum b. Oct. 18 1703.

To be Continued.

#### BOSTON NUMISMATIC SOCIETY

The annual meeting of this Society was held on Thursday, Jan. 7, 1864, and was very well attended. Several donations were received, and the annual reports of the officers were presented. The Treasurer's report showed a balance of money to the credit of the society, and the Curator stated the number of coins and medals to be about one thousand, among which are several rare pieces. A committee was appointed to present a list of officers for the present year; they reported the former board for re-election, which was the pleasure of the society. The officers are therefore as follows: President—Dr. Winslow Lewis; Vice President and Curator—Jeremiah Colburn; Treasurer—Henry Davenport; Secretary—Wm. S. Appleton.

Mr. Seavey exhibited a small parcel of very choice and valuable American coins. Among them were a silver dollar of 1794, the finest known; a half-dime of 1802, one of five, the whole number believed to exist at present, or rather known to collectors to exist, and a New York copper of 1787 with the head of George Clinton, which is by far the finest of the half dozen known. The collection also contained other rare varieties of New York coppers, unusually perfect specimens of early dimes, and rare patterns prepared at the U. S. Mint, but never adopted for the coinage. Mr Seavey also showed the two half-eagles by the acquisition of which he had completed his series of the issues of gold of the United States. Other gentlemen exhibited coins of less value and interest. The meeting was an unusually pleasant and successful one.





HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS  
OF THE  
ESSEX INSTITUTE.

---

Vol. VI.

April, 1864.

No. 2.

---

CONNECTION WITH PUBLIC INSTITUTIONS.

Though Judge White lived for many years in comparative retirement, neither the charm of books, nor of social intercourse, absorbed his thought. He retired from all strife for the prizes of the world, but he never remitted his labors for its welfare. No man was more alive to the highest interests of the Community, the Commonwealth, and the Country; and he exerted an active public influence even to his last days, by his connection with Literary and Charitable Institutions, and his services in their behalf. The University lay very near his heart. The love which he acquired for it when an undergraduate, was greatly increased during his four years residence at Cambridge as a Tutor. His correspondence with Prof. Hedge for a number of years after he resigned his tutorship, is largely devoted to the affairs of the College, and shows the intensity of his interest in everything that related to its administration, or which could promote its prosperity. These words are in his Journal, Sept. 27th, 1804:

"Heard of the death of that excellent and beloved man, President Willard, and I wept most of all that I should see his face no more." The question of a successor at that time, and in every vacancy in the Presidency of the Institution during his long life, held a foremost place in his mind; and no man





labored with greater zeal, or perhaps with greater efficiency, to secure the appointment of men to that high office, who should not only confer honor upon the College, but help to make the oldest, also the best and noblest seat of learning in the country. He was jealous of its reputation in all respects, and prompt to enter the lists as its defender or advocate, when charges were made against it amid the changes in Ecclesiastical, or Political affairs. He was a member of the Board of Overseers for eleven years. He mentions in his diary other ways in which he was ready to help it, and speaks of a contribution which he could not withhold, "when a movement was made for the increase of the library in 1842, although he felt himself little able to make it on account of recent losses;" and then adds the words which were always in his heart, if not upon his lips, "God bless the College." As might have been expected from his character, he regarded the moral tone of the Institution as of supreme importance. In his diary, Jan. 12th, 1842, he says:

"What pleased me at the Examination public dinner, yesterday, was the total absence of all beverage but cold water, it being the first time I ever witnessed such a spectacle on any occasion of the kind at Cambridge. Hope it will be so at Commencement. Told the President yesterday, at dinner time, that I thought it more important at College than any where else, that abstinence from intoxicating drinks should be sacredly observed." At a later date he expresses his great joy at the stand which President Everett had taken upon that subject, and adds, "All this should be sacredly adhered to." It was this deep interest in the moral welfare of the College which induced him to make the suggestion in his Address to the Alumni in 1844, in respect to a Professorship of the Philosophy of the Moral Life, which led to the bequest from Miss Plummer of this city, for the foundation of the Plummer Professorship of Christian Morals. While he delighted in every advance in the scholarship of the College, it was his cardinal principle that moral training should hold the sovereign place in all educational plans; and he never permitted an opportunity to be lost, when he could press its paramount claims. It is proper to say that the College did not forget the claim of so loyal and distinguished a son to her honors, and conferred upon him the degree of Doctor of Laws, in 1837.

The Divinity School at Cambridge was another object of his peculiar regard. He was one of the directors of the Society for the promotion of Theological Education in Cambridge, which was formed in 1816, and reorganized in 1824. This Society collected funds for the erection of Divinity Hall, and





laid the foundation of the present Theological School. The Institution interested him most deeply, because it was based upon the following broad principle, which entirely commended itself alike to his judgment and his heart. "It being understood, that every encouragement be given to the serious, impartial and unbiassed investigation of Christian truth; and that no assent to the peculiarities of any denomination of Christians be required of the students, or professors, or instructors." He retained the same paternal interest in the School to the end of life; and his last visit to Cambridge, the last public occasion of any kind which he attended, was at the Annual Meeting of the Visiting Committee of the Divinity School, of which he had long been a member, on the 2nd of January, 1861.

He was an active member of many prominent philanthropic and literary associations, such as the Charitable Congregational Society; the Society for Propagating the Gospel among the Indians, and others in North America; the Mass. Historical Society; the Academy of Arts and Sciences—and a faithful attendant upon their meetings, so long as his strength permitted him to be present. Remembering the high place which these Associations held in his regard, both on account of his conviction of the importance of the objects which they were designed to promote, and of his warm friendship for the distinguished men with whom he was then connected, the following brief entry in his diary, only a few weeks before his death, gains a touching interest: "Received notice of Mass. Historical Meeting, on Thursday, which *is*, and probably must ever be an empty ceremony while I live." No similar summons ever was an empty ceremony to him, till his last illness rendered it impossible for him longer to mingle with those to whom his heart clung even to the end.

This habitual and untiring interest in the improvement and welfare of society made him prompt to give his approbation and his exertions to every wise project which promised to promote it. When Lyceums were first established in the State, and a public meeting for consultation respecting them was held in Boston, in 1829, he heartily entered into the movement. He was chosen President of the Essex County Lyceum, and gave an Address at its first Annual Meeting in Ipswich, May 5th, 1830. The Address was printed. It explained the design of the Institution, and its uses, with an answer to some objections which had been made against it. He was the first President of the Salem Lyceum, and continued to be one of its three trustees, always interested in its prosperity, until his death. The following extract from a letter to his classmate, Hon. Horace Binney, to whom he had sent a copy of his Ly-





ceum Address, gives a glimpse of his idea of the purpose of such institutions, and of one of the incidental benefits which he hoped might result from their establishment :

"I was led to concern myself with the institution of a Lyceum, from a desire to give it a different character, in some respects, from what I feared it might assume. It appeared to me important that it should be so conducted as to afford miscellaneous instruction and entertainment, on moral and literary topics, adapted to an audience of both sexes, instead of being confined to scientific lectures, and thus be made to serve for the purposes of popular recreation."

His hope was that it might thus to some extent, at least, preclude the demand for questionable forms of public amusement ; and he names in the same letter encouraging indications of such a desirable result. To show how truly his mind was alive to this great idea of popular education and improvement, we quote another passage from a letter written in 1835, to an old College friend, whose honored name had just before been given in support of an Association for the supply of teachers :

"It reminded me of what I have often contemplated as worthy to be supported by such influence, and, if so supported, as calculated to do an immense good to the next generation, and the present too—that is, an association extending over the country, by uniting some of the wise and good from every part, for the purpose of improving and elevating the morals of young men, especially the educated, and those belonging to our cities and populous towns, by circulating or recommending the best books for reading, providing lectures from eminent men, and other impressive means of moral influence. Might not an Association be formed on some such plan which would promote this great object, and advance the moral well-being of our country? I only trouble you with a hint on this subject, a full discussion of which might fill a volume."

No such hint, whether originated by another's mind, or by his own, was lost upon himself. It was in beautiful accordance with such words as these, that, near the close of his life, in 1852, he made a gift of six acres of land, which then remained of his father's farm, situated in the central part of the City of Lawrence, to promote the object which he had so much at heart. By negotiations with the Essex Company, which were honorable to all parties concerned, all restrictions in respect to the erection of buildings upon the land were removed, and it was conveyed to trustees to be sold, and the proceeds to be used as a fund, eventually to establish a public library, and provide for public lectures, because he had "at heart the welfare of his native place, and earnestly desired to do something to promote the prosperity and improvement of





its now numerous population." His desire was "to have special reference to the wants of the young, and of the industrial classes;" for his great object was, "the education and training up of the young, in habits of industry, morality, and piety, and in the exercise of true Christian principles, both in thought and action." It was a free gift, which he regarded as the payment of a sacred debt, and for which he claimed no honor. When complimented respecting it, at a public occasion in Lawrence, not long after, he felt himself obliged to disclaim the extent of credit attributed to him, and spoke of the noble old farm as it was in his boyhood, closing his remarks with the following sentiment: "The prosperity of the City of Lawrence; May its beauties of Art, rival its former beauties of Nature, and may its moral dignity equal its material splendor." This fund already amounts to about ten thousand dollars, while one half of the original gift of land remains unsold.

Judge White was a sincere and practical philanthropist. He took great interest in the Temperance reformation, and gave a consistent support to the principle of total abstinence from intoxicating drinks, both in precept and in practice. He discountenanced the use of tobacco also, as in his judgment equally unnecessary and offensive. He was moderate in his views, and could not assent to many opinions and measures which he considered extreme and violent. But he was ready and anxious, irrespective of other men's opinion, or popular favor, to give his support to everything which might help forward these reformatory movements, so far as it commended itself to his judgment and his conscience. If the case could be made clear to his eminently balanced and judicial mind, his heart and his hand were never wanting.

## INTEREST IN POLITICAL AND ECCLESIASTICAL AFFAIRS.

In other aspects of his life, Judge White was the same earnest man. Truly devoted to everything which touched the public welfare, he became, by the necessity of his nature, an ardent patriot. Loyalty with him was both a principle and a passion, and his love of country took hold of the depths of his heart. He was born on the day on which the motion was made in the American Congress, by Richard Henry Lee, to declare the colonies independent. He came forward into manhood under the administration of Washington, and acquired the profoundest reverence for him, and for those associated with him in the highest offices of the government. He detested Aaron Burr, and mourned the disastrous death of Hamilton as a profound personal grief. That





grief was never forgotten. He says in 1841, after he had been reading the short life of Hamilton in the Family Library: "The closing part very touching, renewing the tears which flowed so freely thirty seven years ago, and the sad and deep feeling for such a public loss, and wanton sacrifice of life, under circumstances so tragic and deplorable." His life-long feeling about Washington and his administration found expression in the following terms in a letter to his son, after he had been reading the first volume of Sparks' Life:

"It is refreshing and delightful to look back upon such a character, and such patriotism and public spirit as we find in him and his associates in the government. Wisdom, integrity, public virtue and pure patriotism, then animated the administration, from Washington through every subordinate department. When you have leisure for miscellaneous reading, you can find nothing better than this life of Washington, which is sure to repay you in entertainment, besides affording you the noblest lessons of wisdom and virtue. From him you may learn, though you should never hold a public office, much that is applicable to every condition of life; self-control, self-denial, self-respect, views elevated above transient pleasure to high purposes, and a steadfast adherence in all your conduct to your own principles, and the resolutions you have formed. The influence of such an example can scarcely fail to find its way to the heart and into the life of every ingenuous young man, who contemplates it with anything of a kindred spirit. And where is the ingenuous young man who would not wish to cherish such a spirit?"

Judge White was an ardent Federalist while that party continued in existence, and undeviatingly defended its purity and patriotism. He was one of the Electors for President in 1816, when the Massachusetts Electoral College unanimously cast their votes for John Marshall, of Virginia. After the dissolution of the Federal party he became a Whig. During the last years of his life he was a Republican, and voted for Fremont in 1856, and for Lincoln in 1860. This last change in his party relations he always maintained to be no change of principle, even in the slightest degree. Upon being asked where he should go at the time of the organization of the Republican party upon the basis of the exclusion of Slavery from the Territories, his answer was, "I shall not go anywhere, but stay where I have always been. This was the principle of the days of Washington." After reading Gov. Seward's speech, which was made at that time concerning the aggressions of the slave power, he said, "I cannot but feel sympathy with such men as he in opposing the further encroachments of this dread power upon free territories. The question in my mind is of awful consequence whether these future States shall be blessed with true freedom, or cursed with slavery; whether the Olive tree or the Upas shall be planted, to bless, or to blast."





He was conservative in opinion and feeling. He was not an Abolitionist in the technical sense in which that word has been generally used since the agitation of the slave question during the last twenty or thirty years. He regarded the position which many abolitionists assumed in respect to the dissolution of the Union as radically wrong, and condemned their denunciations as unwise and indefensible. But he was utterly hostile to Slavery itself. After reading the life of Thomas Fowell Buxton, he noticed it with "great interest and delight," as "almost persuading him to be an abolitionist, altogether indeed such an one as he was." He detested the cruel prejudice against the colored race. This entry occurs in his diary, for 1841. "Read account of the Monument Cemetery of———. Struck with one of the by-laws which provides that "no person of color shall ever be interred there." Pitiful! wondrous pitiful." When the question of the admission of colored children into the Public Schools was agitated in 1844, he speaks in the following forcible terms:

"Had some warm conversation on the subject of admitting colored children to our Public Schools, for which I contended. I should have no fears my children would be contaminated by black skins, but by moral blackness, often found beneath the most aristocratic white skins. I said the committee should follow out the rule of right, and of Christian morality, and all would ultimately acquiesce."

His position was, conscientiously to sustain the compromises of the Constitution; but he jealously watched the persistent aggressions of the Slave power, and his indignation in regard to them was aroused many years before his death. Dec. 12th, 1844, he says in his Journal, "The papers this morning tell us that my friend, Mr. Hoar, sent to South Carolina to protect citizens of Mass. (colored) in their rights against unlawful imprisonment, has been expelled from Charleston by legislative resolve of that State,—an outrage worthy of their nullifying character, and mad devotion to Slavery, and of the abominable course taken by their political idol, Calhoun; but we trust it is a madness which precedes their own defeat."

This indignation never abated, but steadily increased, and it is interesting to trace its growth. At the time of the debates on the Fugitive Slave Bill in 1851, he writes thus:

"Read Mr. Mann's able speech, and cannot but agree with him in his main views of the Fugitive Slave Law,—a law least of all others entitled to privileges of any sort, and which must hang as a millstone upon any Administration, or party, identifying itself with it, bound at all events to sustain it in all its odious features."





After the Burns case in 1854, he writes:

"People and papers full of agitation about the slave (Burns) being sent back, and the great excitement in Boston. All under God's good Providence may eventuate well, and serve to overthrow the evil law which ought never to have existed."

In respect to the Dred Scott decision, after saying, "It ought to rouse all in opposition to Slavery extension more resolutely than ever," he writes, in 1857, as follows:

"I cannot believe that its judicial effect will be durable; for so far as I have had an opportunity to judge, it appears to want the essential requisites of permanent law—foundation in truth. From the abstract of Judge Taney's opinion that I have seen, it seems to assume what is false, and to proceed upon false premises. Justice Curtis's opinion is, I think, as able and satisfactory a document of the kind as I have ever read. He is clear, close, and conclusive on every point, proving unanswerably every position he takes, and overthrowing all objections raised against it. The *permanent* law of the case must be in accordance with truth and reason, not with fallible opinions of fallible men. These will pass away together, while the basis of law remains the same forever."

It was his constant motto, "Never to despair of the Republic;" yet his anxiety respecting public affairs greatly increased during these later years. The assault upon Mr. Sumner, roused his indignation to the highest degree. He characterizes it in his diary, as "most cowardly, mean, ferocious, and brutal," and adds, "If the House do not expel the ruffian, and the Senate protect its dignity, then ruffianism is transferred from the borders of Kansas to the walls of the Capitol."

But although made greatly anxious by the threatening aspect of affairs at the South, he was slow to believe in the possibility of a wide-spread rebellion, without "a single grievance, or pretence of grievance," to justify or palliate it. Such an unnatural crime against the sacredness of Law, and the spirit of liberty, seemed too monstrous to be believed. But when the crisis drew near, he was not intimidated. His courage rose as the clouds grew dark. He had no patience with reasoning about the Union. He remembered Washington, who denounced those who started a doubt upon the subject. He believed in decided measures, and commended Andrew Johnson's speech in Dec. 1860, as presenting the true point of distinction between "coercing a State, and executing the Laws against individuals in a seceding State"—the latter of which he says, "Mr. Johnson is ready to do in the most effective manner, for the preservation of the Union at all hazards." On Mr. Floyd's resignation as Secretary of war, he dismissed him with the following sentence—"One traitor the less in the





Cabinet; would that all were gone." As his strength failed in the last weeks of his life, just before the bursting of the storm of Civil War, his patriotism burned with deepest fervor. When he was only able to pen a few brief sentences in his diary from day to day, he speaks of "the insane follies of the maddened South," and adds, "I shall not be here to suffer long from them." Still later, he says, "Read some in evening papers; enough to make my blood boil." Only a week before his death, referring to the visit of a friend, he says, "Speaks as I feel about Secession, *Treason*." Those who saw him in his very latest days will never forget how his love of country would make him insensible for the moment to weakness and disease, until his voice regained its vigor, and he would pour out inspiring words of devotion and heroism, with his former manly strength. And thus loyal to his country, as he was faithful to society, the aged patriot went to his rest. But his spirit was transmitted to his descendants. Four of his grandchildren, sons of William Dwight, Esq., hurried to the field at the first call to arms, where they rendered heroic service to the country. Two of them have fallen, both young men of the fairest promise. One, Lt. Col. Wilder Dwight, of the 2nd Mass. Volunteers, fell at Antietam. The other, Capt. Howard Dwight, Assistant Adjutant General to Brig. Gen. Andrews, in Louisiana. When riding alone, on turning a bend of the road, he suddenly found himself covered by the rifles of three guerrillas, on the opposite side of a bayou, and called upon to surrender. Though he acknowledged himself their prisoner, he was barbarously shot. It was a ferocious and brutal deed, fitly symbolizing the spirit that prompted the outrage upon Senator Sumner, which his grandfather so indignantly denounced.

Any sketch of Judge White's life would be incomplete, which did not make distinct, though brief mention of his religious opinions, and his special views in respect to Ecclesiastical affairs. After his removal from Newburyport, he connected himself with the First Church in this city, and continued to worship there during the rest of his life. He had many other warm and life-long interests, but Christian truth held the sovereign place, and religion lay at the bottom of his heart. His diary and letters show how constantly it occupied his thoughts. Each New Year, and the recurrence of each birth-day, called forth a new dedication of himself to its service, increasing in earnestness as age drew on, but always penned in a childlike simplicity of faith and trust. Very often he notices the Theological books which had occupied his studies. March 28th, 1841, he writes thus:





"Locke, Coleridge and the Bible. Read Coleridge's Confessions of an Inquiring Spirit—good, but partakes of his common faults—should like it better if it had more of the clearness and simplicity of Locke, whom elsewhere this same Coleridge undervalues." "It is the spirit of the Bible, and not the detached words and sentences, that is infallible and absolute. I find little to dissent from in this book, which contains many fine passages. I have always felt the truth of the following sentiment: "The truth revealed through Christ has its evidence in itself, and the proof of its divine authority is in its fitness to our nature and needs; the clearness and cogency of the proof being proportionate to the degree of self-knowledge in each individual hearer." Christianity has likewise its historical evidences, and these are as strong as is compatible with the nature of history, and with the aims and objects of a religious dispensation. Take in addition Christianity itself as an existing power in the world, and Christendom as an existing fact, with the no less evident fact of a progressive expansion, and the whole gives a force of moral demonstration that almost supersedes particular testimony."

He had made the Scriptures a study through his life-time. Perhaps no man ever studied them more conscientiously or carefully. But though he became thoroughly settled in Unitarian views, he was as catholic in respect to others' opinions as he was decided in his own. He believed that others were as conscientious as himself, and was impatient of every thing that did not recognize the truest freedom of religious thought. His faith was more of the heart than of the head, and he recognized true sincerity among men of every creed, and hailed the manifestations of the Christian life in every church with the utmost alacrity and joy. Sectarianism was his perpetual aversion, and he would have contended against it in himself as earnestly as he warred against it in others. Indeed he chiefly valued Unitarianism, not on account of its doctrines, but of its distinct and unqualified recognition of the right of every man to interpret the Scriptures for himself, and adopt his own religious views, uncensured by fallible men, unfettered by human creeds.

This was an opinion which Judge White most sacredly cherished, and most consistently followed out. He could never recognize any form of opinions as the basis of Christian fellowship. "The Bible and the Bible only," he deemed the proper creed, and he desired to leave all men wholly to that, perfectly aware that men of different temperaments and different mental tendencies, would read it with different eyes, and be led to different conclusions. He believed that every church should rest upon this broad basis, and considered every form of test-creed as an invasion of the mind's most sacred rights, and a breach of Christian liberty. His consistent fidelity to this position led him into controversy at different periods of his life. He engaged in a correspondence be-





tween the First and the Tabernacle Church in this city, in 1832, which involved this principle; and which we only refer to now in order to mention one letter in the course of the controversy from his pen, extending to one hundred and twenty seven pages, in defence of Protestant and Congregational liberty. It was marked by his thorough learning and vigor of thought, and deserves to hold a prominent place in the record of his literary labors.

Indeed, he believed that this principle of Christian liberty for which he so zealously contended was the doctrine of the original New England Churches themselves. He never questioned that their opinions were Calvinistic, or that they strenuously insisted upon the doctrines of Calvinism. His position was, that at the settlement of the country, they were so mindful of the spirit of John Robinson's oft quoted words respecting the greater light yet to break forth from God's word, as to associate themselves together in churches under a simple covenant, such as is found on the earliest records of the First Church in Salem, and in Plymouth, interweaving no special statements of doctrine in the original basis of their organization. A controversy arose between Rev. Dr. Worcester and himself in respect to this point of history in 1854. In his earnestness to maintain his own position, to use his own language, "First in defence of the truly Protestant foundation of the First Church" (of Salem,) and "secondly, in defence of historical truths," he was induced to prepare an elaborate work, entitled "New England Congregationalism, in its Origin and Purity," which occupied the last months, and almost the last weeks of his life. It was printed in a volume of more than 300 pages, and had scarcely left the press at the time of his death. The truth of history, whatever it may be, will be finally vindicated. Whether Judge White's positions were right or not, beyond all question, the merit must be awarded to him of undeviating consistency in his opinions, and of untiring labor in their defence. And it is a striking and affecting circumstance, that this principle of Christian liberty, which he deemed so precious, should have occupied his latest thought, and commanded the last labors of his pen.

### CHARACTER AS A CITIZEN.

The position which Judge White held in Salem during the last twenty or thirty years of his life was so universally acknowledged, and the influence which he exerted was so beneficent, that we have reserved a distinct place for this aspect of his character. The brilliant circle into which he was welcomed on his removal from Newburyport was soon broken. Dr. Bowditch took up his residence in Boston in 1823. Hon. John Pickering followed him in 1827.





Judge Story removed to Cambridge in 1829. Dr. Holyoke died in the same year. Dr. Prince died in 1836, and Hon. Leverett Saltonstall in 1843. Others also passed away. Judge White was thus left for many years as almost the only survivor of that remarkable company of men, who was still a resident of the city. It was natural, therefore, that all eyes should spontaneously turn to him on occasions of great public interest. On the death of Dr. Bowditch in March 1838, when the City desired to offer public honors to the memory of one of her most distinguished sons, it was instantly felt that Judge White must be the person to express her reverence. He was peculiarly fitted to fulfil that sacred service by his full appreciation of Dr. Bowditch's eminent qualities as a scholar and a man. He speaks of a brief interview with Dr. Bowditch a few days before his death, and of his character, in the following words:

"I had a very precious conversation with him which I shall never forget, and for which I feel very thankful. He conversed in the most affectionate and interesting manner to me upon the relation we sustain to Divine Providence, and the duty of entire submission in all things. I have always held his character in the highest admiration as a combination of the richest qualities of human nature—of head and heart—theory and practice—public spirit and social benevolence. Rarely has there lived a man, especially a self-educated man, who accomplished so much for Science, for society, and for friends—who attained such eminence in the learned world, and was so useful and so beloved in the walks of business and of private life."

The Eulogy was delivered on the 24th of May 1838, and printed in a pamphlet of 72 pages. Of its character it is enough to say, that it did equal credit to its subject and its author.

In 1846 he was called to perform a similar service before the American Academy of Arts and Sciences, on the death of his friend, Hon. John Pickering. In this case also he was preëminently the man to pay such a tribute. He had known and honored Mr. Pickering since the day when they first met as fellow students in the Law Office of Judge Putnam. He writes as follows in his Journal, May 6th, 1846:

"Heard this morning of the afflicting intelligence for which I was prepared on Monday, of the death of Hon. John Pickering, LL. D., my good friend, and a most excellent man; distinguished for purity of mind, heart, character, taste, feeling and principle; at the head of American Philologists; accomplished





as a Classical scholar, and as a Christian gentleman. His death makes a chasm not easily, or soon to be filled—one which will be long felt and deplored—his merits being personal, intrinsic, rare.”

On May 8th, two days later, he writes again :

“I feel Mr. Pickering’s loss with no little sadness, following as it does in quick succession that of Saltonstall and Story, all luminaries of Salem. How rich must Salem have been with all these, and Dr. Bowditch and Dr. Prince added to them.”

When engaged in the preparation of his Eulogy he says, “I find a fullness of materials, and a difficulty in selection and arrangement. But I must do as well as I can. I shall not fail from want of *heart* in the subject.” And again, a few months afterwards, in speaking of the five Eulogies which he had delivered,—the first upon his class-mate Wellington, when an under-graduate ; the second upon the death of Washington, delivered in the Meeting House, in Methuen, Jan. 13th, 1800, at the request of the people of his native town, prepared at a few days notice, without books to refer to, when at home on a short vacation, and which was his first printed discourse ; the third upon Mr. Shapleigh, the Librarian at Harvard, in April of the same year ; the fourth upon Dr. Bowditch ; and the fifth upon Mr. Pickering,—two of which had necessarily been prepared in haste—he says, “The first was written with some pains, the fourth with more, and the fifth with most. None afforded me more interest and pleasure than the *last*, which I am very sure will always be my *last*, as I think it is my best.”

He could not fail from “want of *heart*” in these sacred tributes to friends, for no man’s friendships were deeper, or more sincere. The Eulogy upon Mr. Pickering, whom he depicts as a “model scholar,” was delivered Oct. 20th, 1846, and printed in a pamphlet of 106 pages, at Cambridge.

When it was proposed to open a new Cemetery in the City in 1840, he was selected as the most fitting person to give the Consecrating Address. On account of indisposition, he felt himself obliged at first to decline that service. The following extract from a letter written at the time, shows how earnestly he entered into this, as into every project, alike for the adornment and improvement of the City.

“I feel some desire to comply with the request, as I feel a great interest in the design ; but I feared my health might be too much interrupted to allow





me sufficient time, at such short notice, to perform the duty required of me in a proper manner. The more I have thought of the plan of establishing such a Cemetery in our immediate vicinity, the more important it appears. The place selected is the very one of all others best adapted by nature for such a purpose, and admits of all desirable improvements from Art, with all possible embellishments of taste. When completed it will be a most attractive spot for a rural walk, as well as for a rural burying place, combining a thousand interesting associations, continually increasing in number and character to render it delightful, and in a moral view, highly useful. An indissoluble association exists with the departed friend or relative in the survivor's heart, leading his thoughts and feelings constantly to the spot where their remains are deposited. When this is a disagreeable or dreary place, it is shocking to the mourner's sensibility; when like Mt. Auburn, or the expected Harmony Grove, it is, on the contrary, soothing to his feelings, connecting with the object of his grief pleasing associations, which serve to diffuse cheerfulness over his spirits, and to strip death of its gloomy terrors."

The desire that he should give the Address was so strong that the invitation was renewed. It was delivered June 14th, 1840, and was afterwards printed.

Judge White became connected, either by liberal contributions, or official service, sometimes by both, with every prominent literary or philanthropic association in Salem. His interest in the Lyceum has been already mentioned. He was President of the old Essex Historical Society, and the Salem Athenæum, the Salem Dispensary, and the Salem Savings Bank. But the service which he rendered in founding and endowing the Essex Institute demands especial notice. When the Essex Historical, and the Essex County Natural History Societies were merged in the Institute, in 1848, he was chosen its President, and continued to hold that office until his death. Since that union was accomplished, by the constant devotion of persons interested in its various departments of Science, or History, and by the tireless labors of its Secretary, the Institute has become a living and active association. At first its library was very small, comprising only twelve or thirteen hundred volumes. Judge White soon determined to transfer a large number of his own books to its shelves. In 1851, he made his first large contribution, in addition to volumes previously given to the Historical and Natural History Societies, of which he thus speaks, May 12th:

"Selected more books for the Essex Institute, chiefly French, Latin and Greek, with many small volumes, literary, biographical, historical &c., and some very valuable; as Barton's Flora, in three quarto volumes, superb plates, which I bought in Providence, when attending Commencement in 1827; Har-





rington's Oceana, and other works which I imported twenty years ago or more, Athenae, Oxonienses, &c., all amounting, perhaps, to about 400 volumes; and I have enough more to send, doubtless, to make the number exceed 3000."

In 1857 he made another contribution at the time of the removal of the Institute to its present rooms in Plummer Hall, of which he thus speaks, July 14th:

"I have been very busy in closing my remittance of books to the Essex Institute, making in all over a thousand volumes of valuable books, amounting at a moderate estimate to between 1,300 and 1,400 dollars. With those sent before, of whose value I make no particular estimate, the number exceeds four thousand volumes."

In addition to these, by his will, he directed that over 3,000 more should be given, so that his entire contributions amount to more than eight thousand volumes, and about ten thousand pamphlets.

One small donation of thirty or forty volumes of choice books, comprising among them some rare editions of the classics, and which were sent only two days before his death, has a special interest. They were selected from the library of Dr. Vergnies, formerly of Newburyport, and he desired them to be placed in the Institute for consultation instead of general circulation; and his last signature, on the last evening of his life, was affixed to the paper in which he stated his wishes respecting their future use.

These contributions are of great value. Among them are nearly a thousand volumes of English and American History, and nearly as many more of English Literature, some of them rare and fine editions, making the library rich in those departments. A great number of all these 8,000 volumes have annotations in Judge White's own hand, giving facts respecting their authors, or criticisms of his own, with reference to notices of them elsewhere, which greatly add to their worth, and would be of great help to the student. These gifts, with donations from other patrons of the Institute, make a library which is already, in many respects, very complete, and which only needs one or two thousand volumes of modern works, judiciously selected, to supply its present deficiencies, to become what its friends desire it to be. Though dead, its generous benefactor still speaks to those who can complete the endowment which he so munificently began.

The gifts of Judge White to the Institute were not confined to contributions of books. When a thousand or fifteen hundred dollars were needed in money, he cheerfully assumed a fifteenth or twentieth part of the sum as his own proportion. It is probably just also to say, that to his good offices in





removing questionings which had previously existed in Miss Plummer's mind in respect to the possibility of any future misappropriation of her bequests, the Athenæum is indebted for her legacy of thirty thousand dollars for the erection of Plummer Hall, which affords such ample accommodations for the library and cabinets of the Institute, and which is such an ornament and honor to the city itself.

Of Judge White's other contributions in multiplied forms of charity, it would be impossible fitly to speak. If a subscription were desirable for any benevolent purpose, he would often be the first to suggest it, and always be ready to aid it with generous gifts. Sometimes he would personally solicit donations from others; and he occasionally gives amusing descriptions of his experiences in that form of service, and of the knowledge of human nature which was thus obtained. He had the training of a New England home, in which economy is often diligently studied in order to provide liberally for the choicest education of a child, or to lavish its gifts upon some great Christian enterprise; a training which seems beautifully to blend the teaching of the multiplying of the loaves with the gathering up of the fragments. Thus he became simple in his own tastes, but prompt to meet every demand or opportunity of charity. He remembered every tie of kindred; he sent help to the poor; he stretched out his hand to society and to the world. The surplus of income beyond the necessary expenses of his household, during the later years of life, was generally consecrated to offices of benevolence. He was not indiscriminating in his gifts. Applications for aid which did not commend themselves to his judgment he unhesitatingly refused. But he suffered no temporary diminution of income, or pecuniary loss, to lessen his contributions to habitual dependants upon his bounty, or stint his offerings to these more sacred objects of beneficence. He cultivated the acquaintance of young men who were earnestly struggling to gain a liberal education; not only in order to aid them by pecuniary assistance, but by his sympathy and encouragement, which from one so honored was an additional inspiration.

It was his frequent custom to note down upon the checks which he drew for any special purpose, the object to which that sum of money was to be devoted; and thus his bank account, though it might furnish no record of some munificent gifts, and of numberless smaller ones which have no record upon earth, would present an unusual and a beautiful history of charity. Truly such men "make to themselves friends of the mammon of unrighteousness, that, when they fail, receive them into everlasting habitations."





It is scarcely necessary to say, that a man so distinguished as Judge White for intellectual power, and literary acquisitions, so steadfast in integrity, so large-minded and catholic in spirit, so prompt to recognize every claim of citizenship or charity, so steadfastly devoted to the best interests of society, must have become a beneficent power in the community, whose influence it is equally impossible to describe, and difficult to overestimate. His coöperation, or his benediction, was the first thing to be sought in every important movement for the public good. In later years, at least, "his name led all the rest." His presence was a silent rebuke to injustice, to narrowness and selfishness in their every form. He was a living embodiment of what a true public spirit can do to call forth the same generous feeling in other men, not only by his multiplied acts of benevolence, but by the perpetual influence of his character. The City was indeed bereaved when his manly form was no longer seen moving on its accustomed rounds, and his face no longer looked benignantly upon the young in their innocent sports, or gave its benediction to friends as he passed them by. Such men as he are the crown of the community in which they dwell, and when they are seen no more, we ask for it no greater blessing, than that the living who have witnessed their virtues, should study their example, and tread in their faithful steps.

### LATEST DAYS, AND CHARACTER.

There is a picture which represents a child and an aged man going down together to the river of death. The child presses forward in eager haste, with no sensation, because he has had no experience of fear. The man moves on with steady step, and serene face, bearing a lamp and a cross. There is a true serenity, a ripened beauty, in a genial, thoughtful, Christian age, which surpasses the charm of youth. It rested upon the last years of Judge White to a remarkable degree. He moved calmly on into the vale of years, amid honor and respect, encircled by the love and reverence of children and of friends. His own feeling in respect to advancing age is indicated in a letter written a number of years before his death, when his children, after a vacation, had returned to College.

"We have few hearty laughs in your absence, but these become less and less the constituents of true enjoyment as we advance in life, yet never unwelcome, unless unseasonable.—E. may miss your exciting merriment more than I do; yet I often enjoy it, without seeming to partake of it, and all the more for its reviving a recollection of early life when I entered into the spirit of social merriment as heartily as either of you can now. Different persons feel very





differently as they grow old in respect to scenes of mirth and gay amusements, according as their spirits have been more or less exposed to the chilling blasts of adversity and affliction. Some continue almost to the end of a long life with little experience of these—the circle of their early friends and intimate connections remaining to them nearly unbroken; and they may well continue to enjoy the gayeties which have seldom been interrupted by sorrow and suffering. Others are so frequently and severely bereaved as to lose all taste and relish for the amusements of life, and almost to acquire a habit of sober thought and feeling, which, to superficial observers, bears the appearance of opposition to all hilarity of soul. There are very few, I believe, however smoothly the current of life may run, whose spirits are not chastened by their experience and reflection into some degree of sobriety of manner and feeling as they advance in life, beyond what they before manifested. This at least is becoming in all, and the surest prognostic of a *green old age*, which is far different from a *frolicsome* one, and which naturally results from reflection and wisdom in the earlier periods of life."

He had himself secured the reflection, and gained the wisdom, to make his own old age green. The tree was planted by the living springs, and the freshness of its leaf did not fade. By a steadfast observance of the laws of health he regained the vigor which had been almost sacrificed by excessive study in youth, and his step was elastic and firm almost to the end. A young man who was with him on his last visit to Cambridge could scarcely keep pace with his rapid walk. His youthfulness of face was long retained. His hair was slightly silvered. When a member of one of his old Cambridge Classes said to him on his reaching his seventieth year, "you look about as you did when I recited Latin to you in College"—he writes in his diary—"A compliment indeed to my *early* looks." He looked genially upon youthful sports, and thankfully upon Nature's beauty, during the last months of his life, making such entries as these in his journal: "Had pleasant walks A. M. and P. M. The Common alive with Cricket players." "Took a little walk with wife in the street to and fro, to enjoy the delightful moon playing hide and seek with the passing clouds." His mind retained its noonday strength, and his pen was as active in age as in youth. On account of the intimate associations which he had held with many distinguished men, and the accuracy of his memory, he was constantly called upon during his later years to contribute his reminiscences respecting them. He was as a treasure-house from which the richest gifts could be drawn to illustrate their character, or adorn their memory. He freely met such calls as these, sometimes answering them at length, especially in respect to Professors Frisbie and Popkin, Dr. Channing, Judge Parsons, and Dr. Pearson of Andover. Many briefer Obituary notices came from his





pen. One of these, published in the Salem Gazette of July 21, 1846, was upon Miss Mehitable Higginson, the sixth in descent from Rev. Francis Higginson, the first minister of the First Church, and the last person of that name in the City. In his diary, July 20th, 1846, he writes :

"Passed forenoon mostly in completing my obituary Notice of Miss Higginson, whose worth and excellence as a teacher I endeavored to set forth as an example to others, as well as to make them better known and appreciated, having ever regarded her as one of the choicest blessings Salem ever had." He then speaks of her *great service* in the moral training of the children under her charge, and adds, "I feel her loss, and am grateful for her lessons and efforts for my own children. Her whole history, as well as ancestry, is interesting."

At a later period, he prepared his "Notices of the First Church in Salem and its Ministers from 1629 to 1853," appended to a Sermon preached at the Installation of its present minister; and his "Brief Memoir of the Plummer Family." Later still, when he was in his eighty second year, he wrote a letter in reference to the will of his friend and brother Joseph Hurd, and the final result of the trial of the case respecting it before Judge Thomas of Lowell, which was published in the Boston Daily Advertiser, May 20th, 1858, and pronounced a wonderfully condensed piece of logic. He revived his youthful friendships with beloved classmates; for it was a remarkable fact in respect to his Class, that the five who stood highest in scholarship lived to a very advanced age. They responded to his greeting with equal love; one of them, most honored, perhaps, of all, writing, "I walk in the flower garden of my twenty-one grandchildren, and two great grandchildren, and my wife leans on my arm. We study to be content, and ought to be thankful." He remembered Atkinson Academy, where he fitted for College, and sent a gift of books to it on April 1, 1860, as a token of his love. Many days in the year became anniversaries, reviving beautiful memories of pleasant events in his own history, or sacred memories of friends, earlier or later dead, which were noted in his Journal in such words as these: "Fifty-five years ago this day since my College classmate and chum, Jabez Kimball, died. A noble hearted man." "Recollections of the best hours of life" came in multiplying throngs, bringing their lamps to cheer his later days. Grandchildren already unfolding high powers in life's work, or amidst College studies, occasionally came to his home to receive his benediction, and to find new inspiration in his counsels.

But the end drew near. Only a short time after he left College, in a letter to a classmate who had met a very sad bereavement, he said, "I have often





thought it an instance of the great goodness of God that we are, for the most part, brought to the grave by such mild and gentle gradations as to lose in ourselves all horror of death, and to render less poignant the sorrow of surviving friends. In the glow of health the thought of dying can scarcely be endured; but by a gradually wasting sickness the mind becomes familiarized to it; the love of life is kindly weakened, and death is only the last link of a long series of changes. 'Resignation gently slopes the way.' " His words were prophetic of his own experience. The way had been gradually prepared for himself by the departure of classmates, cotemporaries and friends. But the death of his daughter, Mrs. Foote, Dec. 24th, 1857, had a deeper influence than all. His other daughter, always an equally bright and welcome presence, resided in another town, and could not be constantly near him. Mrs. Foote was his daily sunshine. They interchanged visits almost every day. Equally remarkable for conversational powers, they were inspirations to each others' mind in the affectionate intercourse of father and child. But he bowed without a murmur to the will of God. On the day of her death he writes in his Journal, "So the day has passed; may the deep emotions and the tears, and profound reflections, and religious impressions, all be blessed to our own highest good." She was with him still in memory and love. He felt the truth of the following words from a classmate when speaking of his own departed daughter: "Here is a tie of the purest kind, unbroken, and to be unbroken forever, to which the heart can turn for solace, from every jar within and without. It is really treasure laid up in Heaven; a treasure of good thoughts and affections, free from all the dross of our nature, and never recurred to without gratitude to God. From the constant presence of my daughter in my heart, I feel as if she must be ever with me, whether in life or death, and a part of me always." Still life had no longer the same charm for him. Months afterward he said to a friend, "Much of the sunniness of Salem has been taken away by Mary's death;" and he felt, in the language of the classmate to whom reference has just been made, that the event had "more than half averted his eyes from the pre-accustomed sources of happiness."

During a sickness a year or two later, from which he slowly rallied, he expressed a wish that his time might then come, rather than that life should be lengthened with the probable diminution of strength. When a friend said, "There are many things which you will enjoy if you get well," he quickly answered, "O yes, I should like to see old friends again on Commencement Day," which was then close at hand. And he did see them again. He clung to them till





the pulse beat no longer. But the heavens had been more distinctly revealed by his daughter's death, and it was the unconscious influence of this event, perhaps, rather than the dread of increasing weakness, that made him more ready to unloose the clasp of earthly hands.

When the last weeks and days came, "Resignation gently sloped the way." He made every disposition of his worldly affairs with perfect calmness and clearness of mind. He recalled all his dear ones and friends, and set apart tokens of love for each and all. He was fully alive to the best interests of the world, and the welfare of country. He cordially welcomed friends to his chamber. His messages of love were more tender than ever. He listened to favorite passages of Scripture, read by son or daughter, with deep emotion. As the fatal disease went on he would write in his diary, "Feel no better; yet thankful for the many mercies I enjoy." Many men have been equally serene. More serene no man could be. He rested upon no theory or hope of his own, not relying even upon the thought that he should meet his beloved ones again. He lay like a little child in his father's hand, repeating oft, or listening to the words of his favorite hymn:

"My God, I thank thee; may no thought  
E'er deem thy chastisements severe."

That hymn embodied his own religious life. In youth, as he walked around his father's farm, amid the beauty of Nature which then sank into his heart, he learned to feel the truth of the words:

"Thy mercy bids all nature bloom;  
The sun shines bright, and man is gay."

Amidst the chastenings of many a deep experience he learned equally to feel the truth of those other lines:

"Thine equal mercy spreads the gloom  
Which darkens o'er my little day,"

until those words "Thine equal mercy," were always hymning themselves in his heart, or ready to drop from his lips.

Except a request for water, these were his last words. He had been able to sit in his chair till the last day. On that morning, yielding to his physician's advice, he remained in bed, with wife and children and grandchildren about him, to accompany him to the river's side. He heard the tidings of the death of Judge Shaw, less than an hour before his own departure, and said, "It is a good time." He had learned long ago to bear the cross. The lamp was in his hand as he stepped into the river's brink. And so he fell asleep, with a smile upon his countenance, "and soon," in the words of filial piety watching





his ascension, "his face shone as if it had been the face of an angel." He died March 30th, 1861, aged 84 years, 9 months, and 23 days. His funeral was at the First Church, April 2nd, and his body was laid in the Cemetery of Harmony Grove.

In attempting to delineate the features of his character, it is difficult fully to picture the impressions which they made. There were strong elements in his nature which it may have required a struggle to discipline in earlier days. He was capable of intense moral indignation at injustice, or narrowness, or meanness, in their every form. He had the power of denouncing them in words that pierced like swords. Perhaps if he had remained in public life, he would have been too honest and outspoken to retain uninterrupted favor, though he might have always commanded the most absolute respect and confidence. But if there were struggles in earlier life, his last days only exhibited the victory. There seemed to be a rare mental and moral balance in his character. No man left the impression of a more absolute integrity. No injustice had a place in his heart. Sinister purposes and aims would have shrunk before his uprightness. Indeed, he was one of those whose "sphere" called out the best thoughts from other minds, and the noblest traits in their character, and unconsciously constrained other souls to put on their best robes in his presence. He was a man of childlike simplicity. With characteristic modesty he never displayed his wealth of literary acquisitions until called upon to impart of his ample store; and then he opened all his treasures as freely as he opened his hand to bestow his gifts of charity. The record of his life is a record of good deeds. Perhaps he may have seemed reserved to those who knew him but slightly. He never seemed so to the children whom he would stop to greet in his walks, and to cheer with kindly words, or to the children who were visitors at his home. He never seemed so to friends. The sunshine of his look fell upon them with no eclipse. No other word than benignity can express the aspect which his countenance wore for them. The tree "bore twelve manner of fruits," because its roots were fed from the river of life. A devout attendant at church, when both his theological attainments and his christian experience made it far more fitting for him to preach than to listen; an habitual student of the Scriptures from his youth; thoughtful, reverent always; sitting daily at his Master's feet, asking the guidance of his Father's hand, he lived in trust and faith, till faith was changed to sight.

Few men have had more honorab'le tributes of respect and love than were spontaneously offered to his memory. One friend writes, "His presence al-





ways seemed to me like a benediction, and it is no exaggeration to say, that an atmosphere of goodness ever surrounded him, which I always felt whenever I was fortunate enough to be near him." Another says, "I remember well the veneration with which I looked upon him more than twenty years ago, and from that day to the last time I met him, I have looked upon him as an example to his race." These were men many years younger than himself. Those who more nearly approached his own age offered similar tributes. One speaks of his "gratitude for the indulgence exhibited by his tutor more than sixty years before, and his admiration for the faithfulness of the Judge." Another quotes the opinion which he had heard expressed by a friend before his own personal acquaintance, "That Judge White was one of the most perfect specimens of humanity he had known," and then adds, "When I came to know him myself, I could easily understand the grounds of such an opinion. When I was with him I always felt myself under an attractive influence which I had neither the disposition, nor the ability to resist. His excellent sense and varied information, and fine colloquial powers, and genial, generous spirit, always acted as a charm upon me." And a most beloved classmate writes, "I have now lost my warm-hearted and affectionate correspondent, whose purity and intelligence were a constant refreshment to think of, and whose tastes and opinions were more in sympathy with my own than those of any other man of my time. In many respects I have seen no person like him, no person so unvarying for so long a life, the delicacy and susceptibility of his affections continuing the same from my first acquaintance with him. The remembrance of him must be a store of sacred thoughts, as well as of honorable and wise principles to his descendants. It will be to me while I live. Let those who were nearest to him know how deeply I respected and loved him, and how truly through our long lives, the intercourse between us, which began in these sentiments, was without jar, or shadow to the end."

There were very many kindred voices, but all spoke in the same tone, and between their testimonies, there was no "jar."

A more faithful or kinder parishioner no minister ever had. A truer or more honored friend we have never known. It is a blessing to recall his memory, though it renews the grief for his loss, and compels those who loved him, in his own chosen words respecting President Willard, "to weep most of all that they shall see his face no more."





A COPY OF THE FIRST BOOK OF  
MARRIAGES OF THE TOWN OF  
ROWLEY, WITH NOTES.

COMMUNICATED BY M. A. STICKNEY.

Continued from Vol. VI, page 41.

*Returned all to Salem Court December.*

*Anno 1688.*

William Cressee and Anne Hidden daughter of Andrew Hidden and Sarah his wife married January the twenty third day.

Mr. Robert Greenhouse and Sarah Mighill relict and widdow of Steven Mighill of Rowley married March the sixth day.

John Dresser and Mercy Dickinson daughter of James Dickinson and Rebecca married the seventh day of June.

Nathaniell Broadstreet and Priscilla—— married October the sixteenth day.

*Returned all to Salem December 12th.*

*Anno 1689.*

Andrew Sticknee and Edna Lambert married January the twentie second day.

Samuell Wood and Margaret Ellithorpe daughter of Nathaniel Ellithorpe married January the twenty first day.

Jeremiah Ellsworth and Sarah Jewett the daughter of Maxemillion Jewett married May the thirteenth day.

Josiah Wood and Mary Felt married October the seventeenth day.

Nathan Wheler and Elizebeth Safford of Ipswich married January 13th 1689 or 90.

Capt. Daniell Wicom and Lidia Platts married ye eleventh of November 1691.

Jethro Wheeler and Hannah French married July the 2d day 1690.

Thomas Burklee and Hester Hobkinson married ye third of December 1690.

*Anno 1690.*

Solomon Wood and Mary Haseltine were married October the fifteenth day.

Mr. Thomas Nelson and Phillissy Platts were married the ninth day of Aprill.

Francis Palmer and Ann Jewett married the tenth day of June.

Daniel Wicome and Sarah Hazen married the twenty seventh of June.

*Anno 1691.*

John Lighton and Martha Cheney married the fourth day of June.

Samuell Cooper and Mary Heriman married ye twenty fifth day of June.

John Broadstreet and Hannah Dummer were married the twenty ninth of January 1690-1

John Pickard and Johanah Bishop were married the fifth day of March 1690-1

Ezekiell Northend and Dorothy Sea wall married September ye tenth 1691.

James Platts and Lidia Hale married September ye tenth 1691.

*March ye 19th 1691-2 Then made return to Capt. Thomas Wade of Ipswich.*

Tho Dickison and Elizebet Platts married the therd day of June 1691.

Jonathan Heriman and Margaret Wood married ye 19th of August 1691.

The Jewitt and Hannah Swan married ye 18th day of May 1692.

William Hobson and Sarah Jewett married ye 9th of June 1692.

Joseph Boynton and Brigitt Haris married ye 30th of January 1692-3

Samuell Johnson and Francis Wicome married the 31st May 1694.

Mighell Hopkinson and Sarah Collman married the sixteenth of June 1696.

Daniell Foster of Ipswich and Mary Dresser married December 4th 1696.





Joseph Andrews of Boxford and Mary Dickinson married March thirtieth 1696

Jonathan Plummer of Newbury and Sarah Peirson married June 16th 1696.

James Ordaway of Newbury and Sarah Clark married 19th of June 1696.

Cornelius Davis of Newbury and Elizabeth Hidden married August 24th 1696.

Robert Wadleigh of Exeter and Sarah Nelson married September 8th 1696.

John Lunt and Ruth Jewett married October 26th 1696.

Thomas Farnham and Johanna Jewett married Nov. 10th 1697.

Thomas Gage and Mary Smith married December 10th 1697.

John Nelson and Mary Trumble married January 18th 1697-8.

Judah Trumble and Elizabeth Acie married November 11th 1698.

Samuell Hidden and Mary Cresset married April 20th 1698.

Ebenezer Stewart and Elizabeth Johnson May 23d 1698.

John Perley and Jane Dresser July 13th 1698.

Ebenezer Brown and Mary Jewett July 29th 1698.

Caleb Burbanke and Hannah Acee August 31st 1698.

Samuell Hale and Martha Palmer November 3d 1698.

James Tod and Mary Hopkinson married June 22d 1699.

John Hobson and Dorcas Pearson married September 7th 1699.

Jonathan Dresser and Sarah Leaver married October 31st 1695.

Jonathan Jewett and Mary Wicom married January 24th 1699-1700.

*Marriages consummated betwixt,*

John Spoffard & Dorcas Hopkinson married Feb. 15, 1699-1700.

Samuell Dresser & Mary Burkbee married May 13th 1700.

Jonathan Woodman and Sarah Mighill June 24th 1700.

William Tompson & Abigail Allee June 25 1700.

Gershom Nelson & Abigail Elethorp married July 17th 1700.

John Jewett and Elizabeth Raynu married Nov. 28th 1700.

Nathan'll Elethorp & Hannah Bradstreet Dec'r 3d 1700.

Henry Rielie & Elizabeth Bennit December 11th 1700.

Nathaniell Bayly & Sarah Clark January 2d 1700.

Benjamin Stickney & Mary Palmer January 16th 1700-1.

Daniel Jewett & Elizabeth Hopkinson Feb. 25th 1700-1.

John Chaplin and Margaret Boynton married April the 9th 1701.

Joseph Peirson and Sarrah Walker married June the 3d 1701.

Samuell Silver and Sarrah Colebee married July the 8th 1701.

James Dickinson and Mary Wood married July the 16th 1701.

Ebenezer Hidden and Elizabeth Story married July the 17, 1701.

Samuel Lancaster and Hannah Platts married August the 26, 1701.

John Scott and Elizabeth Crosbie married September the 24, 1701.

John Plumer and Elizabeth Smith married November the 21, 1701.

Edmund Potter and Johanah Pickard married December the 17, 1701.

died December the 17, 1701.  
 Edmund Tottor and Deborah Tottor mar-  
 ried November the 21, 1701.  
 John Tottor and Elizabeth Smith married  
 September the 24, 1701.  
 John Scott and Elizabeth Crowle married  
 rich August the 20, 1701.  
 Samuel Lancaster and Hannah Tatts mar-  
 ried July the 17, 1701.  
 Ebenezer Hildon and Elizabeth Story mar-  
 ried July the 18th 1701.  
 James Dickinson and Mary Wood married  
 July the 18th 1701.  
 Samuel Silver and Sarah Gobes married  
 rich June the 24 1701.  
 Joseph Tottor and Sarah Wallis mar-  
 ried April the 9th 1701.  
 John Oughlin and Margaret Hopkin mar-  
 ried Feb. 25th 1700-1.  
 Daniel Jewett & Elizabeth Hopkin  
 Benjamin Stacey & Mary Palmer Janu-  
 ary 15th 1700-1.  
 Nathaniel Bayly & Sarah Clark January  
 1st 1700.  
 Henry Hildic & Elizabeth Hennis Janu-  
 ary 25th 1700.  
 Nathaniel Eliot & Hannah Threlkeld  
 Nov. 25th 1700.  
 John Jewett and Elizabeth Hays mar-  
 ried July 17th 1700.  
 Deborah Nelson & Abigail Allen Jan-  
 uary 24th 1700.  
 Jonathan Woodman and Sarah Mighill  
 May 13th 1700.  
 Samuel Dresser & Mary Burdett married  
 Feb. 15, 1699-1700.  
 John Spauld & Phebe Hopkinson mar-  
 ried

died January 24th 1699-1700.  
 Jonathan Jewett and Mary Wisson mar-  
 ried October 31st 1699.  
 Jonathan Trever and Sarah Trever mar-  
 ried September 7th 1699.  
 John Hobson and Dorcas Farnon married  
 June 23d 1699.  
 James Tord and Mary Hopkinson married  
 November 2d 1698.  
 Samuel Hale and Martha Palmer No-  
 vember 31st 1698.  
 Elizabeth Burdett and Hannah Acker Aug-  
 29th 1698.  
 Ebenezer Brown and Mary Jewett July  
 1698.  
 John Farley and Jane Dresser July 15th  
 May 2nd 1698.  
 Ebenezer Stewart and Elizabeth Johnson  
 died April 20th 1698.  
 Samuel Hildon and Mary Cresscoe mar-  
 ried November 11th 1698.  
 Leah Tremble and Elizabeth Ayle mar-  
 January-15th 1697-8.  
 John Nelson and Mary Tremble married  
 December 10th 1697.  
 Thomas Gage and Mary Smith married  
 married Nov. 10th 1697.  
 Thomas Farnham and Deborah Jewett  
 October 20th 1696.  
 John Lunt and Nath Jewett married Oc-  
 tober 20th 1696.  
 Nelson married September 24 1696.  
 Robert Wadleigh of Exeter and Sarah  
 both Hildon married August 24th 1696.  
 Cornelius Davis of Newbury and Eliza-  
 Clark married 19th of June 1696.  
 James Ordway of Newbury and Sarah  
 ran Farnon married June 16th 1696.  
 Jonathan Plummer of Newbury and Sa-  
 riah



Richard Bointon and Sarrah Dresser married December the 24, 1701.

Jacob Barker and Margarit Tenney married December 30, 1701.

Leut. John Dresser and Rebecca Dickinson married January the 7, 1701.

Daniell Hardy and Martha Wicom married January the 15, 1701-2.

Joseph Brockelbanke and Elizabeth Barker married February the 18, 1701-2.

John Rogers and Martha Lighton married June the 26, 1702.

Francis Nelson and Mercey Ray married November the 14, 1702.

Richard Clarke and Abigaill Wycom married December 2d 1702.

Lionell Chutte and Anna Cheany married December 10, 1702.

David Campanell and Elizabeth Doake married February 3, 1702.

Marke Prime and Jane Lambert married February 10, 1702.

John Dresser and Margaret Acie married February 10, 1702.

Nicholas Wallingford and Sarrah Elithorp married September 19, 1703.

Jerimiah Chaplin and Ann Kilburne married February 28, 1703.

Judah Clarke and Hannah Kilborne married April 5, 1704.

Samuell Dickinson and Ruth Nelson married April the 6, 1704.

Tobias Lear and Hannah Smith married July the 10, 1704.

Aquilla Jewet and Ann Tenny married the 23 of October 1704.

Isaac Platts and Elizabeth Jewit married November the 30, 1704.

Ezekiel Sawyer and Hannah Stiekne married December the 27, 1704.

George Dickinson and Martha Nelson mar-

ried May the 2 day 1705.

Nathaniel Mighill and Priscilla Peirson married October the 3, 1705.

Thomas Tenney and Sarah Tenney married December the 17, 1705.

John Decker and Sarah Bennet married January the 21, 1705-6.

Joseph Dresser and Elizabeth Kilborn married March the 12, 1706.

Samuel Brockelbanke and Sarah Plummer married March the 26, 1706.

Joseph Jewett and Mary Hibert married March the 27, 1706.

Benony Boynton and Ann Mighill married April the 4, 1706.

Robert Day and Elizabeth Dresser married April the 4, 1706.

Ebenezer Worster and Deliverance Looke married November the 19, 1706.

Ezra Coburn and Lucy Nelson married November the 22, 1706.

Nathaniel Jewitt and Mary Geage married January the 15, 1706.

John Boynton and Bethiah Platts married April the 17, 1707.

Joseph Chapman and Mercey Wintworth married April the 23, 1707.

Jonathan Jewitt and Ann Hopkinson married April the 28, 1707.

Joseph Kilburn and Mary Clarke married June the 6, 1707.

Nehemiah Jewet and Priscilla Bradstreet married June the 14, 1707.

William Gage and Mercey Barker married July the 9, 1707.

Joseph Thurston and Elizabeth Woodbury married August the 25, 1707.

Samuel Palmer and Mary Felt married November the 6, 1707.

Nathaniel Dresser and Elizebeth Wintworth married November 13, 1707.

married November 13, 1707.  
 Nathaniel Brown and Elizabeth Wainwright  
 November the 6, 1707.  
 Samuel Palmer and Mary Fall married  
 August the 25, 1707.  
 Joseph Thurston and Elizabeth Woolbury  
 July the 6, 1707.  
 William Gage and Mary Barker married  
 June the 14, 1707.  
 Nathaniel Jewett and Elizabeth Dickinson  
 June the 6, 1707.  
 Joseph Robinson and Mary Clarke married  
 April the 28, 1707.  
 Jonathan Jewett and Ann Robinson mar-  
 ried April the 28, 1707.  
 Joseph Chapman and Mary Whitwell  
 April the 17, 1707.  
 John Robinson and Elizabeth Fiske married  
 January the 15, 1708.  
 Nathaniel Jewett and Mary Gage married  
 September the 22, 1708.  
 Ezra Coburn and Lucy Nelson married No-  
 vember the 19, 1708.  
 Ebenezer Weston and Deliverance Locke  
 April the 4, 1708.  
 Robert Day and Elizabeth Brown married  
 April the 4, 1708.  
 Henry Baynes and Ann Mighill married  
 March the 27, 1708.  
 Joseph Jewett and Mary Hibbet married  
 March the 20, 1708.  
 Samuel Brooks and Sarah Plummer  
 March the 12, 1708.  
 Joseph Brown and Elizabeth Williams mar-  
 ried January the 21, 1708.  
 John Barker and Sarah Tarrant married  
 December the 17, 1708.  
 Thomas Tenny and Sarah Tenny married  
 October the 2, 1708.  
 Nathaniel Jewett and Elizabeth Fiske mar-  
 ried December the 27, 1707.

George Dickinson and Martha Nelson mar-  
 ried December the 27, 1707.  
 Rachel Sawyer and Hannah Robinson married  
 November the 30, 1707.  
 Isaac Pickett and Elizabeth Lewis married  
 28 of October 1707.  
 Apollis Jewett and Ann Tenny married the  
 July the 19, 1707.  
 Tobias Lear and Hannah Smith married  
 April the 6, 1707.  
 Samuel Dickinson and Ruth Nelson mar-  
 ried April 6, 1707.  
 Judith Clarke and Hannah Robinson mar-  
 ried February 28, 1708.  
 Jeremiah Chaplin and Ann Robinson mar-  
 ried September 19, 1708.  
 Nicholas Wainwright and Sarah Ellingby  
 February 19, 1708.  
 John Brown and Margaret Asis married  
 February 19, 1708.  
 Markie Prince and Jane Lambert married  
 February 8, 1708.  
 David Campbell and Elizabeth Dodge  
 December 10, 1708.  
 Lincoln Grotte and Anna Cheney married  
 December 24, 1708.  
 Richard Clarke and Abigail Wyman mar-  
 ried the 14, 1708.  
 Francis Nelson and Mary Ray married  
 June the 20, 1708.  
 John Rogers and Martha Lighow married  
 February the 18, 1708.  
 Joseph Brooks and Elizabeth Park  
 January the 16, 1708.  
 Daniel Hardy and Martha Wilson married  
 January the 7, 1708.  
 Levi John Brown and Rebecca Kibbin  
 December 30, 1707.  
 Jacob Barker and Margaret Tenny married  
 December the 27, 1707.



Joseph Scott and Mary Barker married November the 25, 1707.

Ivory Hovey married with Anne Pengre December 9, 1707.

Aron Pengre and Elizabeth Peirson married December 17, 1707.

Benjamin Plumer & Jane Peirson married December 31, 1707.

Joseph Jewet and Jane Hazzen married January the 1, 1707-8.

William Bennet & Jemima Nelson married January 16, 1707-8

Jonathan Baley & Sarah Jewet married January the 30, 1707-8

John Dole and Hannah Tod married the 16 day of March 1708-9.

Richard Dole and Elizabeth Stickney married Agust the 4 day 1709.

Stephen Jewet and Priscilla Jewet married July 12, 1708.

John Searles and Elizabeth Chaplin married November the 25, 1708.

Benjamin Smith and Martha Kilborn married December the 17, 1708.

Hilkiah Boynton and Priscilla Jewet married February the 2d 1708-9.

William Duty and Rebecca Bennit married Aprill the 15, 1709.

John Hartshorne & Mary Spoford married September the 22, 1709.

John Pallmer and Mary Stiekne married November the 18, 1709.

George Highbirt and Sarah Ellsworth married November the 24, 1709.

Ephraim Nelson and Sarah Brockelbanke married Februrry 2, 1709-10.

John Sawyer and Elizabeth Teny married May 23, 1710.

John Bartlett and Dorcas Phillips married November 13, 1710.

Jonathan Wheeler married with Ann Plum-

er November I5, 1710.

Thomas Kimball and Elizabeth Greenough married November 17, 1710.

Jonathan Bradstreett and Sarah Wheeler married November 7, 1710.

Stephen Peirson and Hannah Jewit married February 27, 1711.

Jonathan Boynton and Margeritt Heriman married June 6, 1711.

John Sawyer and Mary Lighton married November the 19, 1711.

Thomas Wood & Abigaill Hartshorne married January 30, 1711.

James Barber and Sarah Wycom married May the 7 day 1711.

Thomas Wood and Sarah How married February the 28, 1711-12.

George Kilborn and Phebe Palmer married May 13, 1712.

Humphery Hobson and Mehetable Paison married June 26, 1712.

Joseph Dresser and Johanna Barker married Agust the 6, 1712.

Daniel Morison and Abigall Kimball married November the 25, 1712.

John Hopkinson and Mary Wheeler married February 12, 1712.

John Sadler and Sarah Scott married Aprill 27, 1713.

Richard Lighton and Abigaill Elithorpe married May 20, 1713.

Abraham Thurley and Mary Pore married June 2, 1713.

Ebenezer Clarke and Lidya Dresser married October 14, 1713.

Joseph Miller and Martha Elethorpe married December 10, 1713.

William Dole and Rebecca Peirson married February 2, 1713.

John Brockelbanke and Ruth Spoford married Aprill 22, 1714.





Jerimiah Burbee and Rebecca Jewett married May 19, 1714.

Joseph Richison and Hannah Nelson married November 3, 1714.

Francis Pickard and Edna Northend married November 25, 1714.

John Bennitt and Mary Chadwell married December 2, 1714.

Benjamin Scott and Sarah Creesy married December 9, 1714.

Juda Clark and Ruth Boynton married February 1, 1714-15.

John Abott and Abigaill Dresser married February 3, 1714-15.

Joshua Jewett and Mary Tod married April 4, 1715.

John Hazen and Sarah Nelson married May 9, 1715.

Ephreim Nelson & Debora Searels married June 14, 1715.

Samuel Woodberry & Hannah Sawyer married May the 10, 1715.

Benjamin Plumer & Elizabeth Felts married September 13, 1715.

Thomas Wood and Sarah Gage married September the 30, 1715,

(To be Continued.)

## PRESIDENT MUNROE IN SALEM.

BY B. F. BROWNE.

In that part of the extracts from Mr. Rantoul's Diary published on page 31 of the last number of these Collections, in noticing the attention paid to President Munroe, he says, "I do not recollect that the President received any particular attention in Salem." In this, his recollection is at fault. When it was understood that the President would visit Salem on his way east, a meeting of the citizens was called, and a Committee composed of the Hon. Benjn. Pickman, Jr., Hon.

Joseph Story, Hon. John Pickering, Hon. Nath'l Bowditch, Joseph White, Esq., David Cummins, Esq., Willard Pelee, Esq., and Joseph Winn, Esq. were chosen and empowered to make all the necessary arrangements for his reception. Five of the gentlemen were of the Old Federal Party. The Committee entered on the subject earnestly and appointed six Marshals, three from each party, viz: Major James Charles King, Gen'l David Putnam, Major Edward S. Lang, Major Samuel W. Phelps, Captain John Stone and John W. Treadwell. The President arrived at Marblehead and received the most gratifying attentions from the people there, and came to Salem by the Marblehead road, in the afternoon of Tuesday July (8th) 6th, 1817. He was met at the lines by the Selectmen of Salem, the Committee of Arrangements and a large number of our citizens. He was received under a National Salute of 19 guns from Col. Russell's Artillery. He was then taken under escort of Major Peabody's Battalion of Cavalry and proceeded in his carriage through Market, (now Central) Essex, Court, (now Washington,) Marlborough, (now part of Federal,) Federal and Boston Streets to the western part of Essex Street. A procession of citizens awaited him, near Munroe Street, which has since that time been called by his name. The children of the Town were arranged on each side of Essex Street. A Battalion composed of the Cadets, Salem Light Infantry, and Mechanic Light Infantry, commanded by Capt. White, headed the procession. When it passed through the uncovered children, they greeted the President and his suite, with cheers and waving of handkerchiefs, and showered garlands upon him. When the procession arrived at the Essex Coffee





House, (now the Essex House) it halted and the President was addressed by the Hon. Mr. Pickman, Chairman of the Committee. After resting here awhile, he was escorted to the Town Hall, (then first opened for public use,) by the Battallion of Light Infantry, where the Civil Authorities and citizens were introduced to him. From thence he proceeded in his carriage to the common, and reviewed the troops, viz: The Battalion of Cavalry, the Regiment of Artillery, the Cadets and the Salem Regiment. After the review, with which he expressed himself highly pleased, he went to his quarters at the Essex House and dined with the Committee of Arrangements. In the evening he was present at a Concert in the Town Hall, where about 1000 Ladies and Gentlemen were assembled. The Hall was splendidly decorated with flags, drapery, and various devices and mottoes in his honor, and was most brilliantly illuminated. The weather was most propitious and nothing marred the proceedings of the day.

On Wednesday, he visited the Fort and the Female Asylum, and partook of a collation at the Hon. Mr. Silsbee's; then visited the Museum and the Athenaeum and dined with a large party at the Hon. B.W. Crowninshield's, and in the evening attended a brilliant Assembly at Judge Story's. On Thursday morning he breakfasted at Mr. Thorndike's at Beverly, and in the evening attended a large and brilliant party at Stephen White, Esqr's. The next morning, he proceeded on his tour to the Eastward.

B. F. B.

(10 b.)

## RECORD OF BIRTHS AND DEATHS, IN THE TOWN OF LYNN. Vol. II.

COMMUNICATED BY IRA J. PATCH.

Continued from vol. v, page 240.

The Genealoge of William Barber and of Elizabeth his wiff.

William Barber and Elizabeth Rack was married the 4 of May 1673.

Elizabeth ther Daughter was born the 1 of November 73 and died the 15 of february 73.

William ther Sonne was born the 8 of January 1674.

John Bancroft and Elizabeth Eaton was Married the 24 of September 1678.

John ther Sonn was born the 25 of January 1682.

Raham their Sonn was Borne the 9th of february 1685.

Elizabeth their daughter was Borne the 25th of September 1688.

Martha their Daughter was Borne the 26th Day of Aprill 1695.

Tabatha their Daughter was born the 1 day of August 1697.

Hephsibah their Daughter was born the 29th day of October 1699.

Hanah their Daughter was born the 5th of March 1701-702.

Timothy their Son was born the 20th of January 1704-5.

Thomas Brewer and Elizabeth his wife.

their Daughter Rebekah was Borne the 2d of December 1687.

their Daughter Rebekah departed this life the 27th of July 1690.

Their daughter Mary was Borne the 16th of June 1690.

Rebekah ye Darghter of Crispus Brewer Deperced this Life 11 of March 1700-701.





Thomas their Sonn was Borne the 29th of May 1691.

John Brewer their Sonne was borne the 10th of May 1700.

Thomas Brewer Departed this Life ye 8th of October 1702.

their Sonn Crispus departed this life the 4th of August 1690.

Crispus Brewer Departed this life the 11th of December 1706.

Mary Brewer that was the Wife of Crispus Brewer Departed this Life the third of May 1693.

—  
The Geneallogie of Ensign Bancroft And his Wiff Elizabeth.

Lieutenant Tho. Bancroft Departed this Liff the 19 day of August 1691.

Mrs. Elizabeth Bancroft Departed this Life the first of May 1711.

Ebinazur the Sonn of Thomas Bancroft was born the 26 of April 1667.

Mary the Daughter of Ensign Bancroft was born the 16 of May 1670.

Elizabeth ye wife of Ensign John Bancroft Departed this Life the 12 of March 1704-5.

—  
Henry Collins Tertius and Hannah Lamson was Married the 3 of January 1681

Henery the Sonne of Henry Collins Tertius was born the 30 of November 1682.

Hannah the Wiffe of Henry Collins Tertius Died the 16 of December 1682.

Henry Collins Tertius and Sarah Heires was Married the 24 of June 1685.

Sarah their daughter was Borne the 14th of November 1686.

Nathaniel their Sonn was Born the 29th of Aprill 1689.

Mehittibell their Daughter was Borne the 23th of February 1690-91.

Johnathan & Ebenezer there Sonns was Born twins the 9th of Aprill 1693.

Ebenezer there Sons that was one of the twins Dyed the 16 of May 1693.

Ebenezer there Sonns Was born the 26th of Septembr 1695.

Ruthe their daughter was born the 17th of August 1697.

Ebenezer their Sonn departed this Life ye 5 of November 1697.

A Continuation of ye genealogie of Henry Collins Tertius & Sarah his Wife.

Martha their Daughter was born the 25th of August 1700.

Tabatha their Daughter was born the 18th day of October 1702.

Martha Collins Departed this Life march ye 30th 1715.

Mary Collins mother to Henry Collins tertius Departed this Life Febuary ye 14th 1723.

Henry Collins father to Henry Collins tertius Departed this Life October ye 14th 1722.

Henry Collins Senior Grandfather to the Said Henry Collins Tertius was Buryed the 29th of February 1686-87.

Ann Collins Senior Widdow Departed This Liff the 29 of September 1691.

Joseph Collins, Junior Sonn to John Collins.

Joseph collins Sonn to Joseph Collins Junior was borne the 14th of September 1687.

Jacob the Sonn of Joseph Collins Junior was borne the 24th of March 1689.

Moses the Sonn of Joseph Collins Junr was born May 30 1698.

Caleb the Sonn of Joseph Collins Junr was born Desemr 25th 1699.





The genealloger of John Collins.

Hannah the Daughter of John Collins was born the 26 of April 1674.

Sarah the Daughter was born the 28 of December 1675 and Died the 6 of June 1676.

Lois the Daughter was born the 12 of May 1677.

Also the Daughter of John Collins And of Abigail his Wife was born the 30 of April 1678.

John the Sonne was borne The 28 of June 1679.

The Genealloger of Nathaniel Collins & of Mary his wife.

Barberry their daughter was born ye 11th of April 1700.

Ueniss their Daughter was born the 23th of May 1702.

Mathias the son was born the 7th of March 1707-8

Jedediah the son was born ye 2 of September 1714.

The Genealloger of Joseph Collins and Sarah his Wife.

Dorothy the Daughter was born the 6 of March 1675-76.

Sarah the Daughter was born the 1 of August 1678.

Ester the Daughter was born the 2 day of January 1679.

Sarah the Wife of Joseph Collins died the 25 of February 1682.

Joseph Collins and Maria Smith was Married the 15 of October 1684.

Ruth the Daughter was born the 26 of October 1685.

Mary the Daughter was Borne the 16th of January 1687 (88)

William the Sonne was Borne the 14th of January 1689-90.

Elizabeth the Daughter was born the 23 of December 1692.

Joseph Collins the son of Joseph Collins & Maria his Wife was born ye 26th of March 1695.

Ezekiel the son was born the 17 of February 1697-8.

Martha the Daughter was born the 1 day of April 1700.

# MR. RANTOUL'S CONNEXION WITH TOWN AND PAROCHIAL AFFAIRS. —HIS VIEWS OF RELIGION

Concluded from the February Number.

As soon as I became entitled to vote, I began to attend the town meetings, and to interest myself in town and state affairs, taking an active and at some periods of my life an influential part. For about forty years, there was no subject of much interest before the town, upon which I did not take a decided course. The improvement of the existing roads, and the location of new ones, was a special subject of my attention. These changes have been very great since the commencement of the present century, and in almost all of them I engaged heartily.

Amongst these changes were the widening and straightening of the road from Grover's Hollow in Beverly to Esty's Tavern and the Meeting House in Middleton,—opposed by North Beverly on the ground that it would divert much of the country travel from that part of the town,—and the locating of the Rial Side Road, to which I gave much attention from 1803 to 1811, when it was finally located, four rods wide. During this period I visited almost every town in the County, my actual expenses being paid, but nothing





more. I was employed by the town and actively engaged in procuring the improvement of the Road from the North Meeting House in Beverly to the Meeting House in Topsfield. The way between these points was narrow, crooked and circuitous. I was one of the representatives of the Town at the widening and straightening of the Road leading from the corner of Dodge and Cabot Streets to Essex in 1806, and also on the widening and straightening of the Road from First Parish Meeting House to Manchester line, at a later time. I was one of the Town's Committee for opposing the alterations of the Road leading from the First Parish Meeting House to Essex, which was strenuously urged by Essex and opposed by Beverly, because it was proposed to go over two high hills in Beverly and Wenham, the steepness of which would make the road impracticable for heavy teams, notwithstanding the saving in distance. The Road was however located over Rubly Hill and the anticipated result has followed. I was young, ardent and sanguine and, in prosecuting these measures, offended many whose feelings were as strongly enlisted against, as mine were for them.

October 23, 1826, I was one of the Commissioners of Highways, and assisted, in that capacity, in locating a new piece of road from Cabot Street, near the late Joseph Stephens' house to Cabot Street, near the three story Tavern House, which occasioned much bitter feeling with some persons. Woodbury Page, who drove the Boston Stage, continued to go by the old way, around Nourse's corner, for many years. Jonathan Smith, who kept the Post Office and others, were much incensed. Abraham Edwards took the lead, as a petitioner to the Commissioners, in getting the improvement, and deserves high

commendation for energy, firmness and perseverance under great discouragements.

I was actively engaged in procuring the location of Lothrop Street. \* \* For several months previous to October 1851, I gave much effort and labor to aid the selectmen, who, by vote of the Town, petitioned the County Commissioners to lay out a new Street parallel to Cabot Street, from Manasch Trask's house on that Street and near the entrance of Colon Street, south westerly to the India Rubber Factory near Ezra Batchelder's house. This street is about a mile in length, and is laid out four rods wide and nearly straight. I think it will contribute much to the growth of the town in population and business, and will give to the village a degree of symmetry, since it will then have three wide parallel streets of about a mile in length, running through its whole extent. These will be crossed by numerous streets. I am apprehensive that the latter will generally be too narrow, as most of the openings on Cabot Street are now but narrow courts, which cannot be conveniently widened, but will be extended to the New Streets. The location of this as a County Road was recorded by the Commissioners in December 1851. I have staked out a street from Cabot Street over my land on Stephens's, now Milton Hill, to the New Road, and named it Milton Street. November 27, 1852, the new County Road being graded and finished for use, it was announced in the *Beverly Citizen* that the Selectmen had decided upon 'Rantoul Street,' on account of its "historical associations," and of my "long continued connexion with the public affairs of the town" as an appropriate name for this avenue between "the ancient Ferryways and the old Haymarket."





On the 13th of March, 1854, the annual town meeting was held, but, having previously declined being a candidate for any town office, I did not attend. This, I believe, is only the second time that I have been absent from the *annual* town meeting since I was twenty one years of age. I have attended nearly every town meeting during that time. This finishes my connexion with town affairs, which began in 1799, a period of about fifty five years.

[He subsequently attended two town meetings in March and October 1857, to advocate the establishment of a High School. His connexion with the Schools and School Committee, commencing in 1816, terminated only when he declined all town offices, in 1854. Some account follows of his service on this board. R. S. R.]

In the Spring of the year 1816, I attended the School Committee in visiting most of the public schools of the Town. I was not then a member of the Committee, but undertook this voluntary service with a view of acquiring a knowledge of the state of the Schools and of encouraging, by my example, a disposition to visit them on the part of others. Previously to 1816, I had taken an interest in the schools and had occasionally visited them with Abiel Abbot, Chairman of the Committee, but I did not give any systematic attention to them, until that year. I was chosen a member of the Committee in 1818. Since that time I have made it a special duty to visit the schools. I have been re-elected, with the exception of one or two years, to this time. Rev. Abiel Abbot served as chairman from 1804 to 1828, a period of twenty-four years, during which the schools rose from a state of great depression to a very fair standing. Rev. C.

T. Thayer has served in the same office, with assiduity from 1834 to this time, having been a member of the Committee from 1830 to 1855, when he declined a re-election. In the intermediate years, from the decease of Abiel Abbot to 1834, David Oliphant performed, with fidelity, the duties appertaining to the office of chairman, until his removal from the town. I served as one of the prudential Committee of the Grammar School District in 1825, 26 and 27, and had much labor and care in commencing the District School in 1825 and its continuance afterward. Rufus Putnam kept the School at its commencement and has since become a very distinguished instructor in Salem. \*\*\* I have, within the year previous to this time, [March 1849] visited all the district schools in the town, three times and several of them more, including the Spring examinations, all of which I have attended. I have made a greater effort the past year, under the impression that I have arrived at that age when I should feel that my time is short, and should do what ever belongs to me to do, quickly. I think that the common schools of this town have risen very considerably during my recollection of them and that the last examinations justify the opinion that they are in a progressive state of improvement. The improvement in School Houses has been very manifest. Every School House has been either rebuilt or remodeled. In the South District there have been two new Houses. Briscoe Hall has been remodeled and is now well fitted for three schools of different grades. July 1849, I have again visited all the public schools in town, of which there are fourteen now in operation. In addition to these are the Beverly Academy with forty pupils and several schools for





small children. \*\*\* December 20, 1849. Yesterday I completed my visitation of the Public Schools now keeping, saving a small school of twenty young children, kept in a private room in Bass River District. I have walked the whole distance to and from each School House. In returning from the Riall Side School, I passed over the top of Browne's Hill, which is the highest land in town. From this point there is an extensive view of the surrounding country as well as of the sea. This is probably the last time that I shall enjoy this view. In returning from the Dodge's Row School, I passed over the top of Brimble Hill, which is the second in height in town. From this there is a fine view of Wenham Pond, or Lake, as it has been called, since ice has been largely cut and carried away from its surface for use in various parts of this continent and of the world. This ice has been for sale in London and has been presented to Queen Victoria.\* The sur-

\*NOTE. Speaking of this ice, in the spring of 1845, *Wilmer and Smith's European Times* said:—

"This commodity, which was first introduced to the notice of the English Public a short time ago, through the medium of the Liverpool Press, is so rapidly advancing in popularity in the Metropolis, that no banquet of any magnitude is considered complete without it. It has become an essential element in the civic *Fêtes* of Lovegrove; at the London Coffee House, Ludgate Hill; at Blackwall, at the London Tavern, Bishopsgate street; the Albion, Aldersgate street; Long's Hotel; and in fact at every establishment of a similar kind of any celebrity in London. Not only is the Wenham Lake Ice coming into vogue as a luxury among the aristocracy, but it is also recommending itself to the middle classes as a necessity, and even to the humbler ranks of life as an article of economy. As a preservative of food, whether in a raw or in a cooked state, it is of the greatest possible utility, the price of the ice being nothing compared with the value of the provisions it secures against corruption."

face of the pond measures about 320 acres. From Brimble Hill there is an extensive view of the Hills in Ipswich and Rowley. When there was a high steeple on the Ipswich Meeting House, near the Court House, it could be seen from this Hill, but now I could not distinguish any object that would determine the exact location of the compact part of Ipswich. It is many years since I visited this Hill.

I made short addresses to all the schools kept by male teachers. These are mostly from Dartmouth and Waterville Colleges. In some schools, where I found boys disinclined to attend to Grammar and Geography, I stated my experience of more than sixty years ago, when those branches were not taught at all in the East Town School in Salem. The idea entertained by some parents, that as they did not attend, when young, to those studies, therefore it is not important for their children to attend to them, is fallacious.

In a work called "*THE EMIGRANT*," published in 1846, by Sir Francis Bond Head, he says "The water of which this ice [from the Great Bay of Toronto] is composed, is as clear as crystal, resembling that which, under the appellation of Wenham Ice, has lately been imported into England, as well as into India, and which has become a new luxury of general use." He then discusses, at length, the causes to which he attributes the superiority of Wenham Ice, and his speculations are commented upon, by Sir Charles Lyell, the eminent British geologist, in his description of a visit to Wenham Pond, in May, 1846, (*TRAVELS IN THE UNITED STATES, Vol. II. Chap. XL*), portions of which follow:

"From Boston we went to Ipswich, in Massachusetts, to visit Mr. Oakes, the botanist, with whom we had spent many pleasant days in the White Mountains. He set out with us on an excursion to Wenham Lake, from which so much ice is annually exported to England and other parts of the world.





cious, inasmuch as their children come in-

"This lake lies about twenty miles to the north-east of Boston. It has a small island in the middle of it, is about a mile long and forty feet deep, and is surrounded by hills of sand and gravel, from forty to a hundred feet high. The water is always clear and pure, and the bottom covered with white quartzose sand. It is fed by springs, and receives no mud from any stream flowing into it; but at the lower extremity a small brook of transparent water flows out. In some parts, however, there must, I presume, be a soft and muddy bottom, as it is inhabited by eels, as well as by pickerel and perch. Mr. Oakes had recently received a present of a snapping turtle weighing 25 lbs., taken from the lake.

"Sir Francis Head, in his 'Em'grant,' 1846, has attributed the durability of the Wenham Lake ice, or its power of resisting liquefaction, to the intense cold of a North American winter. It is perfectly true that this ice does not melt so fast as English ice; but the cause of this phenomenon is, I believe, very different from that assigned for it by the late governor of Upper Canada. 'People in England,' he says, 'are prone to think that ice is ice; but the truth is, that the temperature of 32° Fahrenheit, that at which water freezes, is only the commencement of an operation that is almost infinite; for after its congelation, water is as competent to continue to receive cold, as it was when it was fluid. The application of cold to a block of ice does not, as in the case of heat, applied beneath boiling water, cause what is added at one end to fly out at the other: but, on the contrary, the extra cold is added to and retained by the mass, and thus the temperature of the ice falls with the temperature of the air, until in Lower Canada it occasionally sinks to 40° below zero, or 72° below the temperature of ice just congealed. It is evident, therefore, that if two ice-houses were to be filled, the one with Canada ice, and the other with English ice, the difference between the quantity of cold stored up in each would be as appreciable as the difference between a cellar full of gold and a cellar full of copper; that is to say, a cubic foot of Lower Canada ice is infinitely more valuable, or, in other words, it contains infinitely more cold, than a cubic foot of Upper Canada ice, which

to life in a community much better taught

again contains more cold than a cubic foot of Wenham ice, which contains infinitely more cold than a cubic foot of English ice; and thus, although each of these four cubic feet of ice has precisely the same shape, they each, as summer approaches, diminish in value; that is to say, they each gradually lose a portion of their cold, until, long before the Lower Canada ice has melted, the English ice has been converted into lukewarm water.

"There can be no doubt that where an intense frost gives rise to a great thickness of ice, permitting large cubic masses to be obtained after the superficial and porous ice has been planed off, a great advantage is afforded to the American ice merchant, and the low temperature acquired by the mass must prevent it from melting so readily when the hot season comes on, since it has first to be warmed up to 32° Fahrenheit, before it can begin to melt. Nevertheless, each fragment of ice, when removed from the store-house, very soon acquires the temperature of 32° Fahrenheit, and yet when a lump of Wenham ice has been brought to England, it does not melt by any means so readily as a similar lump of common English ice. Mr. Faraday tells me that Wenham Lake Ice is exceedingly pure, being both free from air-bubbles and from salts. The presence of the first makes it extremely difficult to succeed in making a lens of English ice which will concentrate the solar rays and readily fire gunpowder, whereas nothing is easier than to perform this singular feat of igniting a combustible body by the aid of a frozen mass, if Wenham ice be employed.

"The absence of salts conduces greatly to the permanence of the ice, for where water is so frozen that the salts expelled are still contained in air-cavities and cracks, or form thin films between the layers of the ice, these entangled salts cause the ice to melt at a lower temperature than 32°, and the liquefied portions give rise to streams and currents within the body of the ice, which rapidly carry heat to the interior. The mass then goes on thawing within as well as without, and at temperatures below 32°; whereas pure and compact Wenham ice can only thaw at 32°, and only on the outside of the mass."





than was the society in which their parents began life. Dec. 27th, I visited the Bass River School, which completes my annual visitation. I walked to and from this school; about five miles in the whole. \* \* \* William Burley gave, by will, to the towns of Ipswich and Beverly \$50 per year each for ten years, to be applied for the instruction of poor children in reading and the principles of the Christian Religion. He died Dec. 22, 1822, aged 72 years. In 1824, a committee was appointed, of which I was chairman, to apply this legacy. The plan adopted was to find out fifty poor children and induce their parents to send them to such a school for little children in the neighborhood as they might choose, the committee paying one dollar for one quarter's schooling of each child. School mistresses whose terms were higher, invariably took such poor children as came to them, at the fixed price, to favor this charity. The manner in which this money was employed led to no invidious distinctions, as would have been the case if separate schools had been established with it. The town of Ipswich received at once the whole \$500 and, with some other monies, established a permanent fund, the income of which is to be applied to this same object in perpetuity. \* \* \* In February, 1833, a private school was projected and a number of persons associated themselves together, bought a lot upon Washington Street and built a School House thereon. The land and building cost nearly one thousand dollars. The associates appointed a committee to manage the school, and of this I was chairman. The school, previously organized, was, January 30, 1835, incorporated into an academy, when I was elected one of the Trustees and by them Chairman of the board, and for

eleven years the school went on under my general supervision. The instructors in this institution were Abiel Abbot, of Wilton N. H., Charles A. Peabody of Tamworth N. H., Edward Bradstreet of Newburyport, Thomas Barnard West of Salem, Edward Appleton of Boston, John Frederick Nourse, James Woodbury Boyden, and Issachar Lefavour of Beverly. The last, in 1848, bought of the proprietors the land and building. This school was intended to furnish instruction of a higher grade than could be obtained in public schools. Since its establishment, such has been the progress of the public schools, that their highest grades are almost equal to the academy. \* \* \* In 1837 a school was commenced in the Upper Parish, on the Cherry Hill Farm, and incorporated as the New England Christian Academy. It was conducted on the manual labor system, so called, and during its continuance averaged about sixty pupils. Its preceptor, for most of the time, was Joseph Henry Siewers. It remained in operation less than two years and was stopped from pecuniary troubles. This school was gotten up by members of what is called the "Christian denomination." The effort was laudable, though premature and injudicious, inasmuch as it attempted a great object with means and patronage altogether insufficient. \* \* \* In the Winter of 1852-3 I visited all the Schools.

May 29th, 1850. This is the last Wednesday in May and has always been known as Election day, being celebrated as the anniversary of the general Election of State officers from 1631 to 1831. Since the last named date, by an alteration of the Constitution, its civil duties have been transferred to the first Wednesday in January, but its





peculiar ancient recreations are not to be governed by changes in the law. When I was quite a child, of only three or four years, I was sent to my grandmother's, to get from her garden the first blooming tulips and such other flowers as could be found. With these I was led about the streets to be caressed by passing friends. As I grew older, I was allowed to visit those places of amusement where the young assembled to enjoy their playfulness. These were, for the children from the East end of the town of Salem, on the neck, at what was then called the Old Fort, now Fort Pickering, and what was then called the new Fort, and also sometimes at an old Fortification called Juniper Fort. At these places there were cake, candy and other articles of refreshment for sale, of which the children were large purchasers and consumers. Amongst the larger boys, there were various games such as pitching coppers, throwing props, jumping, wrestling &c. As my boyhood advanced, I visited places at a greater distance from home, and more particularly connected with other parts of the town. These were, on the Danvers Road, Frye's tavern and the Bell tavern,—in South Salem, at Osgood's and Castle Hill, and still further off, Putnam's tavern at Danvers Plains. At these places the amusements were more rough and sometimes indecorous. There was the negro fiddler; there was dancing by white boys and girls and by colored boys and girls. I never knew the whites and blacks to intermix in dancing, though the fiddler was a negro, in almost all cases. Gambling, with props, dice, cards and other implements, was much practiced. Drinking of egg-pop, beer, punch, flip, toddy and other liquors, and the eating of articles of food more or less substantial, was common. Horse-racing

was practiced at Danvers Plains, which was more of a resort for adult persons. Most of the amusements of boys and girls were in the open air. The dancing was generally in doors, but not in private, as the doors and windows were all open. In these scenes

"romp-loving miss  
Is hauled about, in gallantry robust."

The manners of the times of my boyhood are now to be known only from history. Coarse and vulgar dissipation is carried on now, if at all, more privately than at that time. I wish I could believe that it is only the beautiful flowers, the simple cake, the harmless drinks and the pleasant social intercourse of the young which have come down to our day, and that everything connected with Election Day which was objectionable has fallen into disuse. This was the period for changing from Winter to Summer clothing, so that among other sources of enjoyment, was the appearance of a new suit of clothes. The longest remembered pleasures of the day with me are the new clothes, the bunch of flowers, the cake and the promenade. I never had a very strong desire for amusements. The Election recreations, in my boyhood, were usually continued for two days in succession, and in some places, for four successive days, the people would congregate and only finish them with the end of the week. At all the schools there was a vacation of one or two days, and at some of four days. Gaming and drinking to excess of various intoxicating drinks were the vices which most contaminated the young on these occasions, and I think I see an improvement in these respects since I have observed the state of society. On this very day, about one hundred boys and girls are assembled within a few rods of my dwelling, where





they are amusing themselves with singing, dancing and other entertainments. For music they have two violins played by young men of equal rank with themselves. They have been visited by their parents and others. I have visited them myself, which will probably be my last observance of the convivialities of Election Day

\* \* \* \* \*

From the time of my commencing business in Beverly in 1796, until the introduction of hose and other machinery, and of Fire Departments, for the extinguishment of fires, it was my invariable practice, unless prevented by sickness, on an alarm of fire either in this town or in Salem, by night or by day, be the weather what it might, with as much speed as was practicable, to take my fire buckets and proceed to the scene of devastation. It was then the prevalent opinion that it was a duty incumbent upon all able-bodied men so to do. This opinion had a favorable moral influence upon the mass of the community, promoting a generous desire to aid one another by personal efforts and sacrifices. The shifting of this obligation to repair to and aid in extinguishing fires, to a few persons appointed for the purpose, began June 18th, 1825, when an act was passed authorizing the City of Boston to establish a fire department. Whether the gain or the loss from this change predominates, I do not feel ready to say. The division of labor; the increase of refinement; the introduction of machinery; the general practice of insurance against fire, and other social changes consequent upon the increase of wealth, have led to a change in the state of opinion on this subject and to some diminution of vigilance, some frauds in insurance transactions, some reserve and forbearance of personal aid, and some lessening of sympathy

for our fellows. I know how ready the aged are to say that the former times were better than these. They are more sensitive to the evils of change, while the young, thinking little of these, enjoy the inspiration of the hope that all change is improvement.

\* \* \* \* \*

A very strict regard for order is useful, but yet, in the exercise of a sound, discriminating judgment, an occasional departure from strict rules is right, proper and commendable. Let such departures, however, be infrequent and fully justified by the occasion, — not from frivolous considerations. There is no judgment to be entertained with greater caution, than when exercised in regard to the dispensing with well established rules of conduct. Generally the temptation is all on one side, and reasons for yielding to it will present themselves much more readily than those of an opposite tendency. Against this the power of settled habit is a great security. But system sometimes costs more than it is worth. It is important to observe rules, yet it is hardly less important to be able to break them, upon a right occasion.

“The man who never breaks a rule,  
Is little better than a fool.”

One who regulates his life by fixed principles of honor and religion will, whatever may be his outer circumstances, have the unspeakable comfort and advantage of his own self approbation. Nehemiah, the governor of Jerusalem, said, when the men of property had done wrong by excessive usury in their transactions with their poorer brethren, “Then I consulted with myself,” instead of consulting the nobles and rulers, “And I set a great assembly against them.” This doctrine of self-consultation is not so generally regarded as it ought to be. To relieve our-





selves of responsibility, we frequently go to others, when it is very clear that we ought to rely upon ourselves. The spirit of independence and the habit of acting on my own impressions was fully developed in me by my early education, experience and observation of life, and I think the same characteristics have continued to mark my course thus far. By this, no doubt, I have fallen into many errors which might have been avoided by seeking the counsel of others better informed and wiser than myself, but at the same time I think it is much better thus to suffer, than to put in jeopardy one's independence, self-reliance, firmness and energy of action. These should all be strictly guarded, and may be without refusing the counsel of others. But my continual jealousy of the interference of others has led me to the extreme of caution.

After all, self-reliance is the main spring of successful action — without it one will be tame, wavering and inefficient. He may not be vicious, but he is only negatively virtuous. He may avoid doing wrong but he will be weak and slow in doing right. Better stand alone, even if it requires great effort, than lean upon another. In the one case action will be a relief, but in the other a burthen. When one feels that he alone must think, resolve and act, he then may rely upon that inspiration from above which, under other circumstances, he has no right to expect. "Yet I am not alone because the Father is with me," was the saying of him who was called to endure the greatest sufferings, in testimony of his fidelity to his mission of mercy and beneficence to our race. An indecisive character rarely attains to eminence in anything. Habits of punctuality, order and diligence,—the determination to concentrate the mind and powers on one object at a time, to persevere under every dis-

couragement, and in short to be in earnest about every worthy object, great or small,—these are the sure means of success. Never affect depreciation of your calling nor of any object which you think it right to attend to. If the object is unworthy your attention, abandon it; if it is worthy, make it honorable to you, by your fidelity in discharging its claims.

\* \* \* \* \*

My connexion with the business of the First Parish and the First Church in Beverly has been as continuous as with the business of the town. I began to attend Parish Meetings as soon as I was old enough to vote. \* \* June 14th, 1802, Mr. Mc Kean addressed a letter to the parish committee informing them that he had been elected President of Bowdoin College, at Brunswick in Maine, and that he was disposed to accept the office, and desired them to call a parish meeting to act on his request for a dismissal. Such a meeting was accordingly held, June 21st, and after the usual preliminary measures, the request was granted, to take effect August 23d. There was mutual good feeling in regard to this separation. Soon after the Parish became agitated with the questions of a division of the parish and the resettlement of a minister. With both these subjects I soon became zealously involved. A meeting was called, October 25th, 1802, to act on the petition of John Dike, Thomas Appleton, Daniel Herrick and others, requesting that they, with such others as might join them, might be set off and incorporated into a Religious Society. Jan'y 29th, 1803, a meeting was held, on an order of notice from the General Court issued upon a similar petition, and the vote stood 83 yeas and 117 nays, indicating a very large attendance. Subsequently a vote was passed consenting





to the incorporation, without provision for the liberty of changing from one to the other at the expiration of six months. A large committee was chosen to draft a memorial to the Court upon the subject of "open doors," as it was then popularly called, and Thomas Stephens, John Dyson and I were appointed a committee to present this memorial and attend to the interests of the Parish at the General Court. This was my first appointment to any office by the Parish. Being then strongly impressed with the opinion that the support of public worship should be by a compulsory tax on all members of the community, I strenuously opposed the introduction of a principle into the relation of the new and the old parishes, which, in my view, would tend to the total abolishment of the then existing laws of the Commonwealth for the support of the public institutions of Religion. That principle of compulsory support has gradually yielded to the introduction of the principle of the voluntary support of public worship, and while this change has been going on in the public mind for the last half century, I have, however reluctantly for many years, at last come to the conclusion that the voluntary support of Religion is the true ground upon which it ought to rest. Its institutions should be totally disconnected with the Government and left to be sustained entirely by the free will of the people. I maintained the conservative ground honestly and with much zeal, so long as it appeared to be of any use. My opinion was overwhelmed before it was changed. During Joseph McKean's ministry, there was a party who were dissatisfied with his preaching, upon doctrinal grounds. They were sometimes called "New Lights," and "Hopkinsians," but perhaps might have been justly

styled "Strict Calvinists." They preferred the preaching of Daniel Hopkins and Joshua Spaulding of Salem, to that of Mr. McKean, and some of the leaders of this party occasionally went to Salem to enjoy what they considered sounder preaching than that of the minister of their own parish. This course on the part of the Strict Calvinists had prepared the way for a division of the Parish which was hastened by the dismissal of Mr. McKean, and immediately after that event, measures were set on foot for the establishment of a new religious society. A Baptist Society had been previously organized and had built a meeting house, about 1801. After Mr. McKean removed to Brunswick he was esteemed as belonging to the Orthodox part of the Congregational Denomination and was spoken more kindly of by those here who, while he was with them, spoke lightly of him as a preacher. While here, he was universally esteemed for his social qualities and his excellent character.

Before Abiel Abbot was settled, the third Congregational Society, now called the Dane Street Church, was organized and Joseph Emerson ordained. Those who preferred the more decided Calvinistic doctrines joined the new society and left the moderates as well as the liberals with Mr. Abbot. He probably had changed his views in regard to several doctrines and especially that of the Trinity, since entering the ministry, but he had not become sufficiently grounded in new views of doctrine to make them a cause of separation from what is now called Orthodoxy, in his interchanges with neighboring ministers. He exchanged with Samuel Worcester of Salem, Rufus Anderson of Wenham, Joseph Dana of Ipswich, Samuel Dana of Marblehead, and others of the same class. He





strove much to keep up this ministerial intercourse, even after the Orthodox had become much disinclined thereto. He refrained until near the end of his ministry, from any explicit public denial of the doctrine of the trinity. In 1823, almost twenty years after his settlement, he was invited to join in council at the settlement of Ebenezer Poor, in the precinct of Salem and Beverly, commonly called the Upper Parish. Most of the members of the council were orthodox, and some active persons among them interested themselves to prevent Mr. Abbot's having a prominent part in the ordination. This occasioned some discussion in council and some excitement among the members of the parish who were, for the most part, strongly attached to him. He was finally appointed to make the ordaining prayer. I attended as a delegate from the church and my feelings were somewhat excited by this occurrence. On my return it was concluded that an account of the proceedings at this ordination should be submitted to the public, through the newspapers. An account was accordingly drawn up, by Bernard Whitman, who was then studying divinity with Dr. Abbot, and myself, and published in the Salem Gazette. This drew out a reply and led to the publishing of several articles written by Mr. Whitman, myself and others on one side, and David Oliphant, minister of the Dane Street church, James Appleton of Marblehead and others on the other side. All these appeared in the Salem Gazette for October, November, and December 1823, and were reprinted in a pamphlet in 1824, as was supposed by James Appleton. Even this public discussion did not induce Dr. Abbot to take very decided and explicit ground, in his own parish, in regard to the party lines drawn in the

Congregational churches. I then thought, and so advised him, that it was then time for him to make an explicit avowal of his opinions. But he replied that he knew the character of his parishioners better than any one else, and that knowledge would be his guide. During the whole period of his ministry I took an active part in the affairs of the Parish and of the church. On the 4th of March 1812 Thomas Davis and I were chosen Deacons of the church. Deacon Benjamin Cleaves had died, August 16th, 1808, at the great age of about eighty-seven. His place had not been supplied and Deacon Robert Roundy had died, Jan'y 5th 1812, aged eighty-nine years, so the office was entirely vacant at the time of our election.

[He was chosen a member of the standing committee for managing the prudential affairs of the Parish, with Joseph Wood and Andrew Obear, in 1803, and succeeded Joseph Wood, at his decease in 1808, as Parish Clerk. He continued to fill all these offices for life. R. S. R.]

In 1810, Hannah Hill and Joanna B. Prince, afterwards wife of Ebenezer Everett of Brunswick, Maine, established a Sunday School, with a view of benefiting the poor children in their immediate neighborhood. Their school was kept in a chamber in Mrs. Joanna Prince's house, on the corner of Davis and Front streets. My wife and I visited the school, and on July 18th, 1811, I procured a donation of six Bibles and six Testaments from the Bible Society of Salem and its vicinity, of which I was then a manager, and sent them with a letter commending this effort in the cause of Religion. The school was continued for several years, when it was removed to the First Parish Meeting House, and other females took part in its instruc-





tion. It was still without systematic organization, and without any particular connexion with the minister or parish, except what grew out of its being kept in the Meeting-House. Some children belonging to other societies attended before and after its removal thither. Dr. Abbot at length felt that it was proper for him to take some cognizance of the School. The Westminster Shorter Catechism had been considerably used there and, to do away with the necessity of its continued use, he published, in 1822, a short catechism, called the Parents' Assistant and Sunday School Book, and, about the same time, commenced the organization of a Sunday School exclusively appertaining to his society. Of this I became superintendent, in the summer of 1822 and, with his aid, organized the school, which was very large, in forty classes, with forty-four teachers and about two hundred and fourteen children.\*

\*NOTE. The following extract is from the correspondence of the "New York Century" Newspaper:

"SALEM, September 10th, 1860.

The event of the week, in this vicinity, has been the commemoration of the fiftieth anniversary of the origin of Sabbath Schools in this country. Opinions differ as to whether the child ought to receive, from any influences save those of home, impressions upon so delicate a sentiment as that of Faith. There is room for a question here; but the Sunday School is an institution, a fact accomplished, and as such commands the attention of society. Moreover, in the spirit of its original inception, it can do only good, being designed for the homeless.

Hannah Hill, born on the passage of her parents from Ireland hither, and Joanna Prince, late the accomplished and widely beloved wife of Professor Everett, of Bowdoin College, somewhere between the years 1809 and 1810, became impressed with the danger resulting to the children and to society from the running at large on Sunday of a

\* \* \* \* \*

April 16th, 1825, I received from Ram-mohun Roy, of Calcutta, the following letter, by the hand of Capt. Israel Whitney, accompanied with one dozen pamphlets, mostly acknowledged publications of Ram-mohun Roy.

tribe of vagrant boys and girls, residing about the wharves of Beverly. They conceived the generous purpose of gathering them together, as Robert Raikes had done in the cities of England, and giving them a chance to taste the bread of life, with at least an immunity from evil for a part of the day. The spirit of the movement was purely and signally benevolent. It is curious to observe how closely this movement resembles that now going on under the name of "Children's Aid Societies," and further to note the fact, not seemingly recognized by the speakers on this occasion, that the Raikes and Hill movement addressed itself solely to those who were without home and church and school influences; while Sunday Schools now-a-days, having become nurseries of the denominational churches, and being frequented by the well-to-do, well-dressed children of those who could teach morals and faith as well at home, that very dangerous class of neglected children are, by the meanness of their dress, the roughness of their manners, the scantiness of their education, practically excluded. There is room, then, for other Hills and Princes, nay, as much need of them as ever.

Dr. A. P. Peabody, lately made Plummer Professor at Cambridge, and a graduate of Hannah Hill's school, stated that he was able before her death to make partial return to her of what he owed her. She became possessed of the idea of reading the New Testament in its original tongue; and Dr. Peabody, while at College, devoted a vacation to instructing this somewhat aged pupil, his quondam teacher, in the rudiments of Greek. He said she learned it as if by inspiration, and he had the pleasure, in the course of a few months, of hearing her read understandingly the glowing pages, as they were written by witnesses of the scenes they portray."





"Sir:

You will be surprised at the presumption of one who is so perfect a stranger as myself, in addressing you from a remote country, but I am sure that when you reflect on the motives which have led me to use this freedom, you will excuse my intrusion. Having understood from Capt. Whitney, a friend of mine, that from the spirit of philanthropy you not only entertain sincere wishes for the welfare of your fellow citizens both here and hereafter, but also use every means calculated to direct them to the paths of pure Christianity, which alone can lead man to peace and happiness, I am induced to do myself the honor of being known to a person so distinguished by his benevolence and religious zeal.

After I had been tired of the gross absurdity of Hindoo Doctrines, I directed my enquiries to the Christian Faith. I mean the Trinitarian System of Christian Faith, the name of Unitarian Christianity not being known to me. But in proportion as I made myself acquainted with this system and its published defences and illustrations, my resolution increased to abandon it entirely, finding the Christian doctrines like those of the Hindoos in substance, though they are different from each other in minute interpretations. I however was so fortunate as to become intimately acquainted with a Scotch gentleman of great acquirements, who kindly proposed to me to read the Bible with him, and to examine whether it was more conformable to another system of Christianity called Unitarianism and believed to have been the religion of primitive Christians. In following the advice of that best of all friends, I have felt thoroughly convinced that the Christianity which a majority of Christians profess is a mixed system of the Romish (?) and Christian religions, and that pure Christianity has its support both from the Revelation and from the human understanding, a circumstance which has not only happily deterred me from manifesting hostile feelings towards this religion, but has rendered it incumbent upon me to exert myself in extending its influence by every possible means. I hope I shall, at a fu-

ture period, lay before the public a statement showing the close resemblance existing between the doctrines maintained by Hindoos and by the majority of Christians, and at present I entreat your acceptance of a few pamphlets, which my friend has kindly offered to take charge of, and beg to subscribe myself,

With respect and regard,

Your most obedient servant,

RAMMOHUN ROY.

CALCUTTA,

December 28th, 1824."

The writer of this letter was born in 1780. He inherited a good estate. He died in England, while on a visit there, Sept. 27, 1833. William Adam, the Scotch gentleman referred to in his letter, afterwards came to the United States, was employed as a preacher in several places, and was preaching at Chicago, Illinois, in 1849. To the above letter I sent the following answer by Capt. Israel Whitney of the Ship "*Beverly*," and subsequently, June 30th, 1825, sent Rammohun Roy some twenty pamphlets of different descriptions, by the ship "*George*" Capt. Samuel Endicott. Thus ended my correspondence with this extraordinary character.

"BEVERLY, May 2nd, 1825.

Dear Sir:

It is with great satisfaction that I acknowledge the receipt (through our mutual friend Capt. I. Whitney,) of your letter of the 28th December last, and the pamphlets you were so good as to send me, for which be pleased to accept my most hearty thanks. I have found much gratification in reading your publications in defence of the Divine Unity and of pure Christianity. Whenever mankind can be brought to divest themselves of the prejudices of education and to examine impartially and thoroughly the nature of the Christian dispensation; its evidences as contained in the Jewish and





Christian scriptures; its adaptation to the wants and character of man; the excellence of its precepts and of the life of its founder; the result will be, as in your own case, that they will not be content merely to receive it as precious to themselves, but will use every reasonable exertion to extend its influence among their fellow men. My native State, Massachusetts, was settled by the sect who, in England, were called Puritans. They were rigid and austere of manners and Calvinistic in their belief. They thought it their duty to protect and preserve what they called Orthodoxy, by such guards and restraints as seemed to them necessary to attain their object. But notwithstanding all restraints, such have been the progress and freedom of religious inquiry that Unitarian principles obtain more generally in Massachusetts than in any other part of the United States. It is but of late, say within fifteen years, that these sentiments have been openly avowed. They long existed in the minds of many serious and intelligent persons, who, from prudence or defect of moral courage, refrained from communicating them.

Happily the time has now arrived when an open avowal of Unitarianism, in many parts of New England, does not lessen respect for character, nor influence in society. Prejudice gradually yields to rational inquiry, and the change of opinion is as rapid as is desirable, considering the danger, to which we are all liable, of running from one extreme to its opposite. The Congregational Clergy and other influential persons in the City of Boston, have taken the lead in producing this change. The Christian lives of these men have secured to their opinions that confidence which, among the less informed, is so necessary to insure them a fair examination and comparison with the Scriptures. To call such men Deists and Infidels is of no avail, while the whole tenor of their conduct exemplifies those virtues which belong to the real disciple of Christ. Our College at Cambridge has contributed largely to the progress of liberal and enlightened opinions in theology.

Your situation is singularly interesting, having to contend with the idolatry of your own countrymen, as well as to combat those who, while they sincerely believe in the Christian Religion, hold it with many of those corruptions which have incorporated themselves in it, since its first promulgation. Your path of duty is plain, though arduous. Christianity, in its original simplicity and purity, must and will recommend itself to enlightened minds among your countrymen, and through their agency it will gradually be brought to the knowledge of their brethren. Christian missionaries have accomplished little in your country by their preaching, though you give them much credit for the influence of their example. You have given the reason of the failure. They preach incomprehensible mysteries to rational beings, and expect them to be received on an authority of which the hearers have only the most imperfect ideas, if, indeed, they have any. I am pleased with the prospect of the Unitarians at Calcutta being accommodated with a chapel for worship. I suppose this will enlarge the sphere of usefulness of Rev. Mr. Adam, to whom I beg you to present my best respects. Although we are strangers to each other, I am not without some knowledge of his history. He stands high in my estimation for the independence he has shown in acting according to his views of divine truth, under very trying circumstances. It will give me great pleasure to hear from you whenever your convenience will permit. Wishing you the greatest success in your endeavors to spread light and truth around you, I subscribe myself, Dear Sir,

Very respectfully

Your obed't Servant,

ROBT. RANTOUL."

ERRATUM. The quotation from Head's "EMIGRANT," on page 83, closes with the words "lukewarm water," and Lyell resumes his comments with "There can be," &c.





HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS  
OF THE  
ESSEX INSTITUTE.

Vol. VI.

June, 1864.

No. 3.

SOME ACCOUNT OF HOUSES AND  
OTHER BUILDINGS IN SALEM,  
FROM A MANUSCRIPT OF THE  
LATE COL. BENJ. PICKMAN.

COMMUNICATED BY GEO. B. LORING.  
WITH NOTES.

Col. Benj. Pickman, the author of the following sketches, was born in Salem in 1741, and died in 1819. He was intimately connected with the history of the town, held important town offices, and was especially fond of that antiquarian research, which he exercised in obtaining these facts recorded in his manuscripts. It has been thought best to give the account in the author's own words, from the commencement.

"Salem, 2 September 1793. I am about to write the history of the Town of Salem; and shall do it by describing the Houses and Streets, with the present and former inhabitants. I shall begin with that street in which I live;" (Essex St. in the Pickman house, next west of the East India Marine building) "which was paved last year, partly by subscription and partly by the Town. The town allowed one thousand dollars, and some persons inhabiting the street six hundred dol-

lars; the author of this history subscribing seventy-seven dollars.

1. The first house in the street, as you come from the west end of the town, is a Brick store built in 1786, by Henry Rust and Benj. Browne; on this spot formerly stood the Court House, which was built in 1718 and pulled down in 1785.

Note. This building was taken down when the Eastern railroad tunnel was built in 1839. Its northern end was occupied by Mr. Caleb Webster, hatter; and near its northwestern corner stood the old Town Pump, immortalized by Hawthorne

2. The next house is the meeting-house in which officiates the Rev'd John Prince, graduated in 1776: this is the third meeting-house which has stood on the same spot; the first meeting-house in Salem was built here, which is a sufficient proof that this was the first settled part of the town.

Note. The fourth meeting-house on the same site is the present building corner of Washington and Essex Streets.

3. The next house is owned and inhabited by Mr. Samuel Gray, merchant; was bought of Nathan Goodale, Esq., in 1788; was built by Col. William Browne in 1763, for his mother, Mrs. Sargent, widow of Col.





Sargent, to dwell in. On this spot was a very ancient house, as I have understood, built by a Philips, ancestor to the Andover Philipses. In my time it never was inhabited by the first people. The Post Office was kept here by Lydia Hill, and Molly Gill; and before that, the notable Abigail Allen kept school in this house.

Note. This house, which stood on the site of Mr. Henry Hale's building, stands now in the rear of that building, and is occupied by Mr. John Remond.

4. The next is owned by Elias Haskett Derby, Esq., at present untenanted. This house was built by Hon. Samuel Browne, who was born in 1669, was many years a representative, the first town-treasurer in Salem, a judge of the Superior Courts, Colonel of the Regiment and a Councillor. He was by far the greatest merchant in his day, in the County of Essex. He bestowed many valuable donations upon the schools; and died in 1731, aged 63, leaving this house to his son Samuel, who graduated in 1727. He married a Winthrop of New London, and died in 1742, aged 34. He was concerned in mercantile affairs, but his indolence preventing his giving much attention to business, most of his personal property was spent. He left this house to his son William, who graduated in 1755, was chosen representative in 1762, appointed Colonel of the Regiment in 1770, and a judge of the Superior Court in 1774. He studied law with Mr. Trowbridge of Cambridge: in 1774 was appointed a mandamus Counselor, quitted the town of Salem in October, and took refuge in Boston, and went to England in March, 1776, when the King's troops left Boston. During the course of the war, this house, and all his other estate was confiscated, which was the only property confiscated in Salem. Mr. Browne's half broth-

er, John Sargent, went away about the same time with him. Colonel Browne was appointed in 1780, Governor of Bermudas, where he remained sometime, and then went to London. He was a man of excellent understanding, a good scholar, of very engaging manners, and extremely beloved by the people of Salem.

Note. This House was on or near the site of Mr. Kimball's hat-store, extending thence to the wooden buildings occupied by Mr. Roberts, confectioner.

5. E. A. Holyoke, Esq., Physician, graduated in 1746, owns the next house, which he bought of Capt. Eben'r Bowditch in 1765, who built it in 1730. This Captain Bowditch married Colonel Turner's daughter.

Note. This is the wooden building mentioned in the last note, and the land and buildings extended to the land covered by D. B. Brooks & Brother's book-store.

6. The next is a shop owned by Mr. William King, and stands on land owned by the widow Rentall. A fire, one year ago, swept off two small houses between this house and Dr. Holyoke's.

Note. This and the next building stood on the site of Mr. Stephen Osborne's building on the corner of Central street. See Vol. V. pp. 148-197.

7. The next is a hatter's shop, owned by Mr. Breck the hatter; the land owned by the widow Rentall; this was formerly owned by the Brownes.

8. You now come to the street leading to the market; but crossing this street. Capt. George Dodge, merchant, lives in the corner house; this was formerly a wall house, and owned by the Brownes and sold by them to Mr. Waldo, who sold it to Capt. Dodge.

Note. "The street leading to the market," is now called Central street. The market-house was a wooden building, later known as Concert Hall building; and was destroyed by fire in 1844.





9. The next house is owned by Mrs. Pickman, Consort of Benjamin Pickman, Esq., and was built by her grandfather, Col. Thomas Barton in 1710, he pulling down an old house owned by his wife's father, Mr. Nicholas Willoughby. This house is occupied by Mr. James King, Cashier of the Salem Bank.

10. The next is owned by Benjamin Pickman, the writer of this; was built in 1750 by Benjamin Pickman, Esq., father of the writer, who was born in 1708, the 8th February, and married Miss Love Rawlins of Boston in 1731. Having lived there four years with Mr. Atkinson, a merchant in that town, he moved to Salem where his ancestors had lived from 1661. Benjamin Pickman was chosen a Representative in 1744; was one of the committee of war in 1745, for carrying on the siege of Louisburg. For services performed in this business, the Province gave him a very handsome montiff. In 1756, he was elected a Counselor, and the same year appointed a Judge of the Superior Court; and in 1762, upon the death of Col. Plaistead, Chief Colonel of the Regiment. By great industry in Commercial business, and a thorough acquaintance with it, he acquired a very opulent estate. He was remarkably charitable to the poor; had an uncommonly quick discernment of all things presented for his decision; in the House of Representatives and at the Council-board, he had no superior. He died on the 20th August, 1773, aged 66 years, the delight of the town, and one of the pillars of the Country. Upon the death of Colonel Pickman, this house came by will to his eldest son Benjamin, born 18th Nov. 1740; graduated in 1759; appointed Lieutenant Colonel of the first Regiment in Essex in 1770. In March 1775, when a war with Britain was inevitable, he went to England, not thinking

the conduct of the British King and Parliament, sufficient to justify a revolt. He stayed in England until May 1785, when he returned to Salem, where he was cordially received by the people. In 1788, when the town was dissatisfied with the conduct of Richard Manning, Esq., he was chosen Town Treasurer in his room, the town at that time owing a debt of fifteen thousand dollars. Where this house stands, once stood a house built by Henry Bartholomew, soon after the settlement of the town. This house was purchased in 1680 by Mr. Timothy Lindall, merchant, great-grandfather of the writer of this history. Mr. Lindall died in 1699, leaving this house to his widow, who died in 1732, and gave it to her daughter, Sarah Lindall. Mr. Timothy Lindall had the character of an honest, upright merchant. Sarah Lindall married Capt. Benj. Morshead of England, who did not remain a long time with her. In 1749 Mrs. Morshead gave the house and land to her nephew, Benjamin Pickman, Esq., who pulled it down in 1750, and built the present very elegant house in which his son lives, equal to any in Salem for convenience and beauty. In 1779, the out-houses belonging to this house, were burnt, being set on fire by a negro of the Rev'd Nath'l Whitaker's. I forgot to mention that Col. Barton was born in 1680; married to Mary Willoughby, daughter of Mr. Nehemiah Willoughby, in 1709; was a town clerk many years; a physician and apothecary, and Lieutenant Colonel of the Regiment; sustained a very fair and reputable character, and died in 1751, aged 71, leaving his house to his son, graduated in 1730, who dying in 1774, aged 64, it came to his sister Mary, widow of the late Doctor Bezaleel Toppan. Mrs. Toppan died in 1776, when the estate came to Mrs. Mary Pickman, her daughter and consort of the writer.





Note. Col. Pickman's house is now owned by Mrs. Le Masters, and is nearly opposite the head of St. Peter street. Mrs. L. has erected some stores in front of the house extending to the street.

11. The next house was built by James Lindall, Esq., on the spot where a fire began in his warehouse in 1698. Mr. Lindall was an opulent merchant, died in 1753, aged 77. The house then came to his children; and Timothy sold it to Capt. John Gardner, who died in 1683. It is now owned by Mrs. Gardner, and occupied by her, and Capt. George Smith, and Mr. White, Tallow-Chandler.

Note. This house stood on the site of the present building of the East India Marine Society.

12. The next house is Capt. Peter Lander's, whose father built it in 1765. On this spot stood a house owned by Major Pilgrim, which was burnt in 1698.

Note. This house is now altered into shops and offices.

13. The next house was built by Mr. Hirst in 1700, his old house being burnt in 1698. Major Walter Price married his daughter. Major Price graduated in 1695. Major Price was a considerable merchant in this town. This house was owned by him from the time Mr. Hirst died, till the Major died in 1730, aged 55. After his death it was purchased by Ichabod Plaisted, Esq., who married a daughter of Capt. John Browne. His son Ichabod graduated in 1745, died in 1755, aged 28. He was Captain of a Company. Mr. Plaisted was made Colonel of the Regiment in 1739, and a Councillor in 1759; died in 1762, aged 62. He was a man very much respected for his sociable qualities. After his death, Somerville, a Scotsman, kept a public house here, and afterwards William Goodhue, and after him Sam. Robinson kept Public Houses. It is now occupied by Mr. Chad-

wick, a butcher, and owned by Daniel Rindge Esq., of Portsmouth, nephew to Col. Plaisted.

14. The next house which stands at the corner was built by Major William Browne in 1700, and given to his daughter Mary Lynde wife of the Hon. Benj. Lynde, graduated in 1686, appointed a Judge of the Supreme Court in 1720, died in 1744, aged 79. His son Benj. Lynde, was a Counsellor, and Judge of the Supreme Court, and died in 1781 aged 81. He graduated in 1718. These were men of slender abilities and owed their rise entirely to the Brownes. Judge Andrew Oliver lives here, the house owned by Mrs. Oliver daughter of Judge Lynde. Judge Oliver is son of the late Andrew Oliver Esq., Lieutenant Governor of the Province formerly. Judge Oliver graduated in 1749.

Note. This house stood on the corner of Liberty and Essex streets, on the site of the eastern end of the present Lynde Block.

15. The next is an old house owned by Mr. Walter Price Bartlet, which he inherited from the Prices; in front of it Ned Lang keeps an apothecary shop.

Note. Mr. Henry J. Pratt still keeps an apothecary's shop in the same building—succeeding Mr. Myrick, the grocer.

16 The next is Mr. Bartlet's new house, built three years ago.

Note. Now the house of Nathan Pierce, Esquire.

17. The next is Capt. Thomas Mason's, an opulent merchant, built in 1755. Capt. Mason was in his younger days a cooper, went to sea, and rose by degrees to be a captain of a vessel. He now pays the 20th tax in town. Where his house stands, stood an old house owned by Capt. Joseph Putnam. He left it to his son, Bartholomew Putnam, a tailor, who sold it to Captain Mason. Bartholomew Put-





nam was father to the present B. Putnam, the first surveyor under the new Constitution.

Note. This house is now the residence of Geo. F. Chever, Esq.

18. The next is Capt. Joseph Peabody's, which he purchased of the Grafton Family, who owned it many years. In this house formerly lived the Rev. Robert Stanton, the first minister in the East Parish.

Note. This house stood on the site of the residence of the late Thomas Trask, Esq.

19. The next is owned and occupied by three old maids, Graftons. This house was bought of Mr. Giles, Cabinet-maker.

20. The next is owned and occupied by Capt. Nathaniel Phippen and Thomas Phippen, which they inherited from their grandfather.

21. The next is a very small house, late Wm. Phippen's, now occupied by John Edwards.

22. The next house is owned by Capt. Benjamin West, aged 55, who married a Phippen, whose father built this house; but it has been much beautified by the present owner.

23. You now go to the opposite house to Capt. West's, which is owned by Capt. John Gardner. This house makes the corner on the northern side of the street, which leads to the common or training-field. This house was built by Capt. Jonathan Gardner, in 1730; has undergone several alterations and in the present year has been much enlarged. Capt. Jonathan Gardner died in 1784, aged 86; was an opulent merchant, and much respected. He left this house and the spacious garden and field to his son John, who married a daughter of Capt. Richard Derby.

Note. This house is now occupied as a dwelling house, and by Gardner Barton, apothecary.

24. The next is Capt. Jon'a Gardner's, nephew to John, and was left to him by his father,

who built it. Here stood a house which I well remember, owned by the Gedneys, and was built about the year 1660, by Mr. John Gedney, who died in 1688, aged 85. Here lived William Gedney, Esq., High Sheriff for Essex, who died in 1730, aged 62. It then came to Mr. James Grant, who married Mr. Gedney's daughter. Mr. Grant sold it to the Gardners.

Note. This house stood on the site of the house lately occupied by David Pingree, Esq., deceased. In the latter house lived and died Capt. Joseph White, the victim of the Knapp and Crowninshield tragedy.

25. The widow of Mr. William Jeffery owns the next house. She was daughter of Joseph Bowditch, Esq., clerk of the Inferior Court, and Town Treasurer. He was son of Capt William Bowditch, who married a Gardner, the owner of this house. It was built about the year 1655. At this writing, Mr. Nathan Reed, graduated in 1780, who married Mrs. Jeffery's only child, is building a very large house in the rear of this.

Note. The old house first mentioned above, stood nearly in front of Plummer Hall, and projected far into the street. Behind it Mr. Reed built his house, above described, which was subsequently occupied by Prescott, the father of the historian, who was born there. Later, Capt. Joseph Peabody removed to this house from the Grafton house opposite (No. 18) and lived there till his death.

26. The next is owned by Capt. Nehemiah Andrews, on the ground where stood a house owned by the venerable Governor Bradstreet, who came to this town in 1630. He lived to the year 1697, and then died aged 94. The town is more indebted to his exertions than to any other man's. I remember the house, which was pulled down in 1755.

Note. On this site now stands the mansion of Col. Francis Peabody, erected 1819-21. A wood-cut picture of the Bradstreet mansion may be seen





in Felt's Annals of Salem, and in a former number of these Historical Collections.

27. The next was built by Mr Miles Ward, Jr., who sold it to Capt. Nathaniel Ingersoll. In this house lived Richard Lechmere, Esq., Collector of the Customs in 1754. Mr. Lechmere was one of the best bred men in New England, and was nephew to Nicholas, Lord Lechmere in the reign of King George the First. Capt. George Williams, the present owner, bought this house in 1756. He is a wealthy merchant; was one of the Board of War in the Revolution War, and a great stickler for the Revolution.

Note. This house stood on the land owned by Col. Peabody, next west of his mansion. It was a three-story wooden house, and was taken down in 1839. Mr. George Williams was father of the late Samuel Williams, an eminent banker in London. One daughter married Dr. Moses Little, who built the house which stands on the site of the Grafton house heretofore described.

28. The next is owned by Mr. Daniel Ropes, which he inherited from his father Joseph Ropes.

Note. This house is still standing, opposite the head of Liberty st. It was till very recently the property of James N. Archer whose grand-father married a daughter of Mr. Ropes.

29. The next was built by Hon. William Browne Esq., who was born in 1639. He built it in 1698, having lost a house in the great fire, which destroyed his and many others. He died in 1716, aged 76, leaving a very handsome fortune. He bequeathed it to his grandson William who married Governor Burnet's daughter, and died in 1763, aged 54. He graduated in 1727. This Wm. Browne left his house to his son, William Burnet Browne, who sold it to his cousin, William Browne, one of the mandamus council, and an absentee in the Revolution. His mother took it for a debt, due to her

from her son, and it was sold to the present owner Mr. William Gray, who has much benefited it. Wm. Gray was born at Lynn; his father and family removed to this town about 35 years ago. Mr. Gray lived with Saml. Gardner Esq., and afterwards with Richard Derby Jr. Esq. Mr. Gray pays the second tax in the town. By great application to business, good commercial intelligence, and obtaining large credit, he has acquired a very handsome fortune, which sits very easy upon him.

Note. This was afterwards known as the "Sun Tavern." Previously it was the residence of Hon. Wm. Gray. It was taken down before the present Bowker Building was erected. This last was built in 1830, by Mr. William Roberts who is still living.

30. The next was the Browne's, now occupied by Colonel Newhall late of Lynn, an officer in the army, last war, now an excise officer and horse-letter.

Note. Mr. Newhall was from that part of Lynn which is now Saugus. After the peace, he settled in Salem and kept a livery-stable. He had sons Thomas, Samuel and Gilbert, who followed the same business, and Joseph, a tinsmith, who died unmarried. This building is now occupied by the widow of John Simon, confectioner, and by Dea. John Carleton, dry goods dealer.

31. The next house was built this year by Capt. Joseph White, whose family or ancestors have lived in the town a long time; upon this spot stood a house which had been in the possession of the Osgood's for more than 80 years.

Note. This house still stands on the corner of St. Peter St., occupied by Miss Crane, milliner, and others. The brick building between this building and one previously mentioned was built by Capt. Jos. White for his barn. Afterwards altered to a shop, and for many years occupied by John Goodhue and J. G. Luskomb, jewellers, and others.

32. You then cross the street, and come to the widow Brown's estate; on the corner is a hatter's shop—Hersey the hatter.





33. John Hale, the barber, occupies the next.

34. John Derby, the tailor, the next.

Note. Mr. Derby was a prominent and respected citizen; a member of Gen'l Court and has descendants now living here.

35. Sam. Gale, the barber, the next.

Note. Also a respectable man, who afterwards kept in various places, and died leaving descendants.

36. The Browne mansion-house is now occupied by Capt. Benjamin Webb, the tavern keeper—the most noted tavern in town. This house was built by Wm. Browne, Esq., in 1652, who dying in 1687, aged 79, bequeathed it to his son, Benj'n Browne, Esq., who dying in 1708, aged 60 years, childless, left it to his nephew, John Browne, Esq. He died in 1719 aged 46, and left it to his son, Benj'n Browne, Esq., who many years represented the town in the General Court, and was Lieutenant Colonel of the Regiment. When the last mentioned gentlemen, Col. Benj'n Browne, was married in 1730, a vast sum in New England Shillings was taken from one of the chimnies in this house, which was hidden in the Dutch wars. Col. Browne graduated in 1725, died in 1750, aged 43. His widow in 1751 married to a Boston gentleman, after which the Rev. John Sparhawk lived in this house, where he died in 1755, aged 42; then Richard Lechmere, Esq.—then Andrew Oliver, Esq.—then John Turner, Esq.—then William Goodhue, tavern-keeper; then Sam Robinson, Tavern-keeper; now Benj'n Webb. John Browne, the last owner died in Boston 5 years ago, aged 54, leaving this house to his widow, who lives in Boston. She was an Allen.

I would observe that the family of the Brownes has been the most respectable family that has ever lived in the town of Salem, holding places of the highest trust in the

town, county and state, and possessing great riches. Their donations to the schools have been considerable. Their mercantile engagements have very much contributed to the growth of the town. At this time the last mentioned house is for sale.

Note. Nearly on the site of the present "Essex House," which was erected by William Gray, Esq., as his residence. The western end of this building, was opposite the head of Central street. The "Essex House," stands farther in from the street than its predecessor, and also farther to the eastward.

37. The next house is a very handsome one, owned by Capt. Nat. West, who married the daughter of Elias Hasket Derby. This house he purchased of Andrew Oliver Esq., who bought it of John Turner Esq., who built it in 1748. On this spot stood Pratt's tavern, the most noted that was ever in the town of Salem. Mr Prat died in 1730 aged 61. This house was once owned by the Curwens.

Note. This was afterwards opened as a public house and known as the Mansion-house. It was first opened in 1833, on the occasion of the visit of President Andrew Jackson.

38. The next piece of land is owned by Molly Hathorne, which she purchased of Judge Oliver. On this land stands a shop occupied by Joseph Samson, the Barber; the next shop is occupied by Edward Gray, tertius, Painter; the next by Mr. Chase the shoemaker.

Note. This last was Mr. Abner Chase, a friend.

39. The next house is Jacob Ashton's, which he had of his father-in-law, Capt. Richard Lee, who died in 1767. On this spot stood a house belonging to the Willoughby's, and afterwards to Mr. John Gerish, school-master, who married a Willoughby.

Note. This building is now owned by the Misses Batchelder and occupied by them as a dry-





goods store, and by William Browne, clothing-dealer.

40. The next is owned by Mr. John Saunders, shopkeeper, who bought it of Michael Moore's estate. Moore was a Jerseyman, commonly called Muttrey Moore.

Note. This house was afterward occupied by John Saunders, son of the above. He was Capt. of Salem Cadets, first Capt. of the S. L. I., a merchant in N. Y., and surveyor of customs afterwards in Salem. His wife was a Crowninshield.

41. The next is a shop occupied by Mr. Appleton, late of Ipswich, Cabinet maker, on Mr. Saunders' land.

Note. Mr. Appleton afterward owned and occupied a house in Central Street; and later still a house on the corner of Lafayette and Harbor Streets. Mr. Henry Hubon learned his trade with him.

42. The next is a brick house built by Capt. John Gardner in 1763, now occupied by Samuel Robinson.

Note. This building is now occupied by Wm. Chase, hardware-dealer, & H. O. Flint, shoe-dealer below, and Bowdoin the dentist and others. Robinson formerly kept tavern here.

43. Back of this house somewhat westerly stands a house which was formerly a sugar house belonging to Hon. Benj'n Pickman, Esq.

Note. This house was purchased by Capt. Abijah Estes. It still stands in the yard of Messrs Smith and Manning, stable-keepers, who own it.

44. The next house is owned and inhabited by the daughters of the late Capt. Estes. Here lived 50 years ago Mr. Mayfield, the fattest man ever known in the town of Salem. The last two mentioned houses belonged to the Hon. Benj'n Pickman, who bequeathed them to his son, William, who sold them to the late Capt. Estes. A fine situation.

45. The next is a very old house, ready to fall down, and owned by Mr. James King, and occupied by Capt. Wm. Hathorne who keeps a huxter's shop in front; this

house is more than 100 years old. Here lived John Wolcott Esq., high sheriff of Essex, who graduated in 1721, died in 1747, aged 45; here lived also his father Josiah Wolcott Esq., Judge of the Inferior Court, who died in 1729. This house was owned by the Wolcott's and sold to the late Mr. James King.

Note. This building was nearly on the site of the building now occupied by Theron Palmer, shoe-dealer, Mr. Peabody, dry goods dealer, and others.

46. The next is a small dwelling-house owned by Mr. James King, and occupied by Mrs. Brown, who sells English goods.

Note. This house still stands in the rear. On its side is now a private way, and a portion of Browne's Block.

47. The next house belongs to the Jeffreys, built in 1730. Here lives Edward Pulling Esq. at Board, graduated in 1775, Barrister at Law, and the fattest man in Salem. This house is directly opposite to the meeting-house, in which the Rev'd John Prince preaches.

Note. This building is now standing on Bridge street, nearly opposite the rear of the First Universalist Meeting-house, whither it was removed to make way for the brick building erected by J. & I. Newhall and Eliphalet Kimball on the site of the present Browne's Block.

48. The next and corner house is Stearns' and Waldo's new and elegant brick building, built last year by Col. Benj. Pickman, Major Jonathan Waldo, and Dr. William Stearns. Here stood a house built by the Prices in 1670, and sold to Mr. John Prat in 1725, whose widow removed to it in 1747, and kept the noted Ship Tavern, to the day of her death. This place was sold to Pickman, Stearns, and Waldo, by Mrs. Ruth Jeffry, daughter of Mr. John Prat, for £780.





**Note.** This building and its predecessor will be found noticed in the notes to Mr. Rantoul's "recollections," printed in the last Vol. of these Collections, pp. 193-248.

I have now described one of the oldest streets, and in which lived the most ancient and respectable families in Salem — the Bradstreets, Brownes, Gedneys, Prices, Hirsts, Lindalls, Bartholomews, Willoughbys, Gardners, Bowditches, Curwens.

49. I shall now proceed to describe Court Street. North of Stearns and Waldo's brick building is a house owned by Capt. Josiah Orne; built by his great uncle, Joseph Orne, and much enlarged by his father.

**Note.** This house stood on the site of City Hall.

50. The next is owned by Edward Smith, and occupied by Edward Killings, who keeps a shop.

**Note.** This house was on the site of the residence of the late Judge White. It was removed to the corner of North and Mason Streets, where it still stands. Judge W's house now forms part of the Hubon block.

51. The next is owned by Dr. Templeman, and occupied by Ebenezer Burrill, who lets horses.

52. The next is a small shoemaker's shop on Jeffry's land.

53. The next is a school house, kept by Mr. Frederick Fryc, on Jeffry's land.

54. The next is Mr Ebenezer Putnam's. Graduated in 1785. This house was built by Capt. David Masury in 1768, and sold to the late Dr. Ebenezer Putnam, graduated in 1739. Here stood two old houses, owned formerly by the Shillabers.

**Note.** This house still stands on the corner of Church and Washington streets. David Masury formerly kept tavern here; here also, the Hon. C. W. Upham recently lived, who conveyed the same to Dr. S. M. Cate.

55. You now cross the street, and come

to the house of Capt. Zadoek Buffington, tavern-keeper. This house was built about the year 1675, by Daniel Eppes, Esq., who graduated in 1669. He kept the school in Salem, a great number of years. He died in 1722, aged 73. This house was sold to the Ornes. Mr. Timothy Orne lived here many years. After he removed, Thomas Somerville, a Scotsman, kept the sign of the Indian King, a public house. Capt. Jona. Webb kept a tavern here. Dr. Wm. Paine, who married an Orne sold it to Capt. Buffington, who has lately made an addition to it. He keeps the Ship Tavern.

**Note.** In Court st. where Buffington keeps tavern, it was said in former times, that Governor Endicott built that fair house in 1628, mentioned by historians. P.

**Note.** This explains how the tradition, which appears now to be wrong, originated respecting the identity of the present building with the "faire howse" of Gov. Endicott. This old building still stands. After Buffington, several others kept the "ShipTavern," till it came into the possession of its late owner, Gilbert Newhall, who occupied it as a residence, with his livery stable around the eastern and northern sides.

56. North of this stands the widow Chase's house.

**Note.** This house, afterwards occupied by widow Chase's son Philip, is now occupied by Capt. Benj. White.

57. North of this is a street. North of the street is a house owned by Mr Henry Rust and occupied by his son Capt. Henry Rust.

**Note.** This street, formerly County street, is now the eastern end of Federal st. The Rust house which has been moved eastwardly, some feet, still stands, owned by the heirs of widow John Gardner.

58. The next house was built by Mr. James Hooper, Boat Builder, and left to his sons, James and Robert. Capt. Jacob Very owns the western end, and the family of the Hoopers the eastern.





Note. This house is now occupied by Eleazer Hathaway, baker.

59. The most northern building is the grammar school-house, erected in 1785; the present school-master, Nath. Rogers, graduated in 1781.

Note. This building continued to be used as a school-house for many years; it is now occupied by masons and carpenters.

60. Formerly Mr. Guppee, a noted man in Salem, owned a house and garden north of this; but time has washed away the whole spot where his house and garden stood.

Note. This spot is now owned by heirs of Tucker Daland. Mr. Teague formerly lived on this spot. It has been surrounded by a bank-wall, on the eastern and southern sides.

61. We now cross Court St., and on the opposite side directly opposite to the School-house is old shoreman John Cloutman's house.

Note. This Cloutman house stood on land now included within the grounds of the court house built in 1841.

62. South of this and upon the corner of a street laid out this year, is a small house occupied by ———

63. Pass the street and on the south side is the Tabernacle, built in 1781, for Dr. Nathaniel Whitaker. The Rev. Mr. Spaulding succeeded him. The people who assemble here are the highest in their principles, believing that few will be saved.

64. The next house is owned by Capt. Jona. Lambert, who bought it of the Glovers.

Note. This house is now owned by Capt. Samuel Day, and occupied by him, and Mr. Bowdoin, dentist.

65. Nearly opposite to Capt. Lambert's, somewhat north, stands the very elegant Court House, built of brick in 1785, on the spot where stood a brick school-house, built in 1760.

66. South of Capt. Lambert's is Deacon Lewis Hunt's house, built by his grandfather Hunt.

Note. This house was recently demolished.

67. Cross the lane and on the south side, the corner house is Elias Hasket Derby Esquire's:—a very handsome brick house, built by Hon. Benj. Pickman Esq., and left by him to his son, Clarke Gayton Pickman, who sold it to Mr. Derby. This house was built in 1764.

Note. This "lane" is now Lynde street; and the house spoken of is now owned by Robert Brookhouse senior, and occupied by him and Charles H. Baker, U. S. N.

68. The next is Edward Norris's, Town Clerk. On this spot stood a house, burnt down in the great fire in 1774, in the month of October. The fire reached no further north.

Note. This house is now occupied by Dr. Neilson. In the rear Smith and Manning have a stable.

69. The next is the Widow Rea's; a brick house built by Mr. Samuel Field, and sold to the late Archelaus Rea. On this spot Mr. Field lost a house in the great fire, built by his father, a boat-builder.

Note. This house is now occupied by Mr. Samuel G. Ray, a grandson of Archelaus Rea.

70. The next is occupied by Mr. Thomas Newhall, owned by the widow Rea. West of these are Newhall's stables.

Note. This has been removed.

71. The next is a saddler's shop, Folger Pope, on the widow Coats's land.

Note. Folger Pope's shop is that now occupied by William P. Fuller, Tinsmith.

72. The next is Wm. Northey, the goldsmith's shop, on his own land.

Note. The Northey family now own this land which extends round to Essex Street.

73. The next is Robert Peele, the tailor's shop, on Northey's land.





**Note.** Robert Peele afterwards was a hard ware-seller on the corner of Essex and Sewall streets and his son Robert continues the same business there.

74. The next, and standing on the corner is Mulliken's shop, on Northey's land; watchmaker and worker in brass. On this spot stood a large wooden house, built by Mr. Edmund Batter, who died in 1685, aged 77; a very respectable man. He left it to his son Edmund, who died in 1756, aged 84. This house was occupied by Nathaniel Dabney, apothecary, and was consumed in the great fire. There was no dwelling house at the time of the fire between this and Mr. Field's.

**Note.** Mulliken married a daughter of Col. Newhall. A son is living in Lynn. Son John went to the Eastward and was a tanner.

Edmund Batter was a tanner. He was son of Daniel B. and grandson of Edmund, who died in 1685. He married 1st, Martha Pickman, 2nd, Barbara Hyde, and 3d, Hannah Higginson, widow of Nath'l.

75. In the middle of the street, between Mullikin's shop and Stearns and Waldo's brick store, stood in my day, a watch-house, with a handsome wooden soldier, carved by Lemmon Beadle on the top. On the soldier was Anno Regina, in gold letters, 1712.

76. I forgot to mention that opposite to Mr. Derby's house, stood in the centre of the street an old wooden school-house, which was formerly the Court-House, and where the witches were tried. This Court-House was pulled down in 1760. My curiosity often led me to view the place where those unfortunate persons were tried, in those deplorable times.

77. On the spot where Mr. Derby's house stands, stood a large wooden building owned by the Rev'd Nicholas Noyes, graduated in 1667, and who was extremely vio-

lent in 1692. Mr. Noyes died in 1717, aged 70. He was extremely fat.

78. I left off at Mulliken's shop. Cross the street, and on the corner stands a brick house owned by Mr. Henry Rust, formerly of Ipswich—removed to this town when a lad and served his time with Mr. Jonathan Gavet, joiner. Mr. Rust made his money in the Revolutionary war, by considerable risks. Mr. Dabney, the bookseller, occupies one room in this house, for the sale of books; and an evening club meets in another room, called the Insurance Office. This is called the upper house, by persons meeting in the chamber in the first house described in this book. On this spot, Capt. David Britton lost his house in the October fire, 1774. Mr. Rust bought the land of Britton.

**Note.** This estate is now owned by Eben N. Price, and is occupied by him and others. The Horse Rail Road Office is located in it.

79. South of this stand several small shops, the land owned by the widow Ruth Ropes, great grand-daughter of Col. John Hathorne who died in 1717, aged 76. This house was burned down in 1774, the fire extending no further south.

**Note.** David Ropes, Silversmith; Capt. Jenkins, Cabinet-maker; Edmund Gale, Victualer, who was an officer in the Army of the Revolution, at one time occupied these shops. Capt. Joseph Ropes built the brick house now owned by Daniel B. Gardner, on part of this land; the rest is covered by Chase's brick block.

80. The next house is owned by Capt. Nichols; was built by Miles Ward, Jr., and sold to Nath. Sparhawk, grandson of Sir. William Pepperell, who sold to Mr. Wm. Gray, the merchant, who sold the same to Capt. Nichols. The land was owned formerly by Samuel Barton, Esq., and sold in a pet, to Mr. Ward, on account of a slaughter-house





in front of it; a great incumbrance on the street and a nuisance to the neighborhood.

Note. This house is now owned and occupied by Mr. Jonathan Harraden, and the small one south of it belongs to same estate and has been let to many tenants.

81. The next house is a small one occupied by Capt. John Rust and owned by Capt. Nichols.

82. The next is owned by the widow Barton, and occupied by Capt. William Marston. A great many tenants have lived in this house. It was built by Samuel Barton, Esq., for his son Samuel.

Note. This house has been so well kept in repair that it looks like a modern one. The granddaughters of Capt. Wm. Marston now own and occupy it.

83. The next is Capt. Jonathan Neal's, built three years ago.

Note. The late David A. Neal occupied this house many years and it now belongs to his estate.

84. The next is Mr. Joshua Ward's brick house which stands back. On this spot lived the unfaithful Joseph Blaney, Esq., who inherited this estate by his wife, (who was a Browne,) and sold the whole to Mr. Joshua Ward. Here lived in 1692, George Curwen, high Sheriff of Essex, who made the most he could by those unfortunate times.

Note. Dr. Fisk, dentist, now owns and occupies this house.

85. The next is a brick warehouse owned by Joshua Ward.

Note. Has been incorporated with the large house built a few years since, which has been used by Mrs. Baker and Mrs. Henville as a boarding house.

86. The next and corner house is owned by the Mansfields, children of Jonathan Mansfield, deceased. Here lived formerly the Rucks, a reputable family.

Note. This is the well known estate, now used as shops &c., for the sale of wines, spirits, &c.

87. Opposite to this house is Capt. Wm. Orne's warehouse, once Col. Peter Frye's.

Note. These buildings were contiguous to the Eastern Rail Road Station.

88. North of this are two buildings, owned by Capt. William Marston, who bought the land of the Pickmans. Capt. Marston sells West India goods.

Note. Capt. Marston's buildings occupied the middle of the street, and were removed when the Rail Road tunnel was carried through.

89. North of this and opposite Capt. Nichol's house, is Joseph Henfield's house, an assessor and shoreman.

Note. Joseph Henfield's house was removed, when the street was widened, to accommodate the Rail Road.

90. North of this is Mr. Henfield's mother's house. This house was built by the grandfather of Mr. Henfield who was a cooper.

Note. This was the old house of Hilliard Veren. Peter Windeat or Vindeat bought it. He married widow Rawlston whose daughter Lydia was married to Joseph Henfield, grandfather of Joseph the assessor. It was torn down June 1839.

91. North of this is Brown and Rust's brick store, described in the beginning of this book.

I shall now describe the street due west of the first described street in this book, and which for a while was called paved street, being paved in 1773, and the first street paved in Salem.

92. Mr. Mulliken has his watchmaker's shop at the corner on the north side.

Note. Afterwards used for the same purpose by Benjn. Balch, and Balch & Smith, and now by Mr. Lamson.

93. The next shop west is Mr. Chase, the painter's.

Note. The late Philip Chase and his brother, Abijah. This shop is now occupied by Miss M. A. Porter, dry-goods dealer.





94. The next house is occupied by Mr. Ezra Burrill, the stage driver. On all the land occupied by these three shops, last mentioned, stood Mr. Batter's house, burnt down in 1774.

Note. The building is now occupied by Mr. Daniels, dry-goods dealer.

95. West of Burrill's is a small shop, occupied by Benj'n King, instrument-maker.

Note. Benj'n King was a mathematical instrument maker. He lived in Lynde Street. This building is now occupied by Mr. Peck, clothing-dealer.

Mr. Pickman here omits to mention a building which is afterwards noticed by him in (129) post.

96. Next is a small shop occupied by Ebenezer Bowditch, Silver-Buckle-maker.

Note. Ebenezer Bowditch was father of Wm. A. Bowditch. He was several years Captain of the Salem Cadets, and was a prominent and respectable citizen.

97. Next is a shop owned by John Treadwell Esq., and used partly by him as a flour ware-house, and partly by Joseph Osgood Jr., Apothecary.

Note. This stood where Mrs. Bates' brick building is. John Treadwell was father of Dr. John D. Treadwell and grandfather of the late Dr. John G. Treadwell. Stearns & Waldo occupied it at one time as a Drug store, and subsequently Robert Brookhouse as a Jewelry store.

98. On all this land (under the three last mentioned buildings) stood a meeting house built in 1739, in which preached first Mr. Fiske who graduated in 1708, and was dismissed. Then Dudley Leavitt, graduated in 1739, died in 1762, aged 42. Then John Huntington graduated honorary in 1759, died in 1766, aged 30; then Nathaniel Whitaker. This meeting house was burnt down in 1774, Oct.

99. Next to this is a shop occupied by Samuel Archer, who sells hardware goods. Here stood Col. Frye's warehouse. Here

the fire began in 1774. Some persons suppose by design.

Note. Samuel Archer was grandfather of the present William Archer of South Salem. Col. Frye's wife was sister of Col. Pickman. He was a loyalist and fled to England where he died. His daughter who went with him, married Admiral Knight of the British Navy.

100. Next is an English goods shop, occupied by Daniel Jenks.

Note. Daniel Jenks and his brother John kept dry goods shops. Daniel was father of Mrs. Pickering Dodge, Mrs. William Lander and Mrs. S. Dudley Tucker.

101. Next is a Vendue shop occupied by William Lang.

Note. Wm. Lang was son of Jeffrey Lang, silversmith, who came to Salem from Portsmouth N. H. William lived in the house near the Catholic Church in Federal Street. His daughters attained to a remarkable longevity and some of them occupy that house now.

102. Next a small house occupied by Mrs. Clark, shop-keeper.

Note. Mrs. Clark removed to a shop that stood on part of the site of Browne's Block.

These last four shops stood on the site of the brick building adjoining and west of Mrs. Bates's building.

103. On the most of this land (under the four last mentioned buildings) stood a house built by Capt. Benj. Pickman in 1714, who died in 1719, aged 47. He left it to his widow and children;—she, (daughter of Mr. Timothy Lindall,) died in 1737, aged 56, and the house came to her children. Here, when standing in the entry in a thunder storm in June, 1737, Capt. Caleb Pickman was killed by lightning, aged 22.

Benj. Pickman the eldest son lived here till the year 1750, when he removed to his new house. He bought all the children's part; and at the time of his death in 1773, the western part was bequeathed to his daughter, and the eastern part to his daughter.





ter Frye. This large house was burnt in Oct. 1774.

104. The next is a small shop occupied by Mr. Blanchard the Barber.

Note. Mr. Benj. Blanchard removed to a shop east of Dr. Loring's house. His house was on the corner of Federal and Carpenter streets, and is now occupied by Augustus J. Archer. He was for many years Superintendent of the Aqueduct. The shop is standing, and is owned by Capt. John Perley.

105. The next is a shop occupied by James Pope the saddler. These two last stand on the land of Mrs Gardner's heirs. Where Pope's shop stands stood in the time of the fire, a shop that was used as a Custom-House. This was pulled down, which stopped the ravages of the fire.

Note. James Pope was a Friend and was brother to Folger Pope. He owned and occupied the house in Federal street now owned and occupied by John Dike. He removed to a building near his house and kept his Saddlery in it, and had a Liv-  
ery Stable in the rear.

On the site of these two shops, Mrs. Gilman, a Dry Goods dealer from Gloucester, built the present residence of the family of the Hon. John G. King.

106. The next is a brick store owned by Capt. Daniel Saunders. Here stood a very old house, owned by Capt. Saunders's father, who was a baker.

Note. This is the building now occupied by Mrs. Draper and Jesse Smith and Sons.

107. Next is Mr. Abraham Rand the tinman's house. He bought the land of Saunders.

Note. Now belongs to Mrs. Downie.

108. The next is the widow's of the late Clarke Gayton Pickman, who was a daughter to Mr. Timothy Orne, a very opulent merchant, who built it in 1761, and died in 1767, aged 51.

Note. Now owned and occupied by Capt. John Hodges.

109. The next is owned by the widow of the late Timothy Orne, who graduated in 1768, and died in 178—, aged 40. This house was built by Capt. Timothy Orne, who died in 1753, aged 71.

Note. The old building stands and is occupied by Mr. Needham as a restaurant, Mr. May for second hand furniture, and others.

110. The next is a shop occupied by Is-  
rael Dodge, Jr.

111. The next a tailor's shop.

112. The next occupied by Abijah North-  
ey, all three last on Lynde's land.

Note. Part of this ground is now covered by the brick building erected by Joshua Beckford, and by Robert Peele's hardware store. Sewall Street was opened after this and runs through part of the land.

113. The next house was built by Major Stephen Sewall, who was clerk of the Court. Here was born Judge Sewall, graduated in 1721, and much respected in his day. The house was left to Mitchel Sewall, Esq, Clerk of the Court, who graduated in 1718, and died in 1748, aged 48. His children sold it to Mr. William Lynde, graduated in 1733, who died in 1752, aged 38.

It then came to Judge Lynde. It is now owned by Mrs. Oliver, and occupied by Mr. Edward Barnard, graduated in 1744.

Note. Hook's building now covers this site.

114. Mr. Wm. Chandler, the tailor, occupies a shop westward of this.

Note. Wm. Chandler was Captain of the Sa-  
lem Artillery.

115. The Post Office is next, kept by Mr. Mascoll Williams, and his dwelling-  
house stands in the rear. Mr. Williams's son has an apothecary's shop next to the Post Office. The widow Norris lives in old house which stands back.

Note. Isaac Williams, Apothecary, son of Mas-  
coll, owned this estate, which was bequeathed to Mrs. George Sanders.





116. The next is a shop partly occupied by Wm. Archer, who sells English goods, and partly by Mr. Sam. Putnam, the Lawyer, who graduated in 1787.

Note. Mr. Samuel Putnam was afterwards Judge Putnam of the Supreme Court.

117. The next and corner house is a very old one; was built by Mr. Deliverance Parkman, Merchant, who died in 1715, aged 64. It was purchased by Francis Clarke, who married a daughter of Colonel Bartholomew Gedney: his son John Clarke, owned it. Mr. Francis Clarke and family, and his sister the widow Anderson, live in it at this time.

Note. This old house must be well remembered by many of the present generation. Shepard's Block now covers the land.

118. On the south side of the street, directly opposite to this house, lives Mr. William West in the western part, and Mr. Abijah Northey in the eastern—both shop keepers. This house was built by Mr. West's father and uncle; upon the death of the uncle, the late David Northey, watch-maker, bought his part. The present Abijah bought out the other heirs. Capt. Samuel West, father of William, was a saddler and died in 1776, at an advanced age.

Note. The western end of this house is now occupied by the daughters of the late Joshua Ward and the eastern by Mr. Abbot Walker.

119. East of this is a brick store, owned by Mr. William Cabot.

Note. Now occupied and owned by Timothy O'Connell, Boot and Shoe-maker.

120. East of this stands Mr. William Cabot's mansion-house, built by his grandfather John Cabot, merchant, who was a Jerseyman. The house was built in 1700. Upon the death of Mr. Cabot, his son Francis Cabot Esq., an eminent merchant, bought it of the heirs. He died in 1786, aged 70.

His son William now owns it. He is a bachelor. Mrs. Cabot, wife of John, lived to the great age of 94.

Note. Was the residence of Daniel Jenks, then of S. Dudley Tucker, and now occupied by Mrs. Buffum and her sister Miss Swan, as a residence and millinery establishment.

121. East of this lives Capt. Benjamin Carpenter, who married a Gerrish. This house was built by Dr. John Cabot, Physician, graduated in 1724. He died in 1749, aged 44. His widow lived here until 1764, when she died, and left the house to her husband's brother, Francis Cabot Esq. It came to the children of Judge Lowell, who married Susan, daughter of Francis Cabot Esq. He sold it to Carpenter.

Note. Mechanic Hall building now occupies this site. Capt. Carpenter removed to the house in Federal street now owned and occupied by Michael Shepard Esq. After Capt. Carpenter removed, it was occupied by many tenants, till it gave place to the present building.

Crombie street was opened after this.

This building was removed to Tapleville, North Danvers, where it now stands.

122. The next was built by Benjamin Marston, Esq., graduated in 1715, and High Sheriff of Essex. He sold it and removed to Marblehead. Samuel Gardner, Esq., graduated in 1732, bought it of Colonel Marston. He was one of the most accurate merchants in New England, and acquired a very handsome estate. Extremely devoted to interest, and though every way qualified to serve his country, never intermeddled in any public business. He died in 1769, aged 57. Wild Gardner, a bachelor, owns this house. He lives in it with his first cousin, Capt. Thomas Lee, who is a merchant, with a considerable family. On this spot stood a brick house, built by Colonel Marston's father, but it stood no great while, the bricks being bad.





Note. This building has been very much altered and the shops in front have been added to it. It is now occupied by Haskell and Lougee, cabinet-makers and others. Benj'n Crombie converted it into a tavern and it was for many years a noted and respectable one, kept by him and others.

123. The next house is more than 100 years old; but from the many alterations it has undergone, has the appearance of a modern house. It was built by the ancient family of Higginson. Here lived Capt. John Higginson, who died in 1718, aged 42. Here lived his son, John Higginson, Esq., graduated in 1717, Register of Deeds for Essex. Here lived Stephen Higginson, Esq., Judge of the inferior Court. He died in 1761, aged 45. John died in 1746, aged 47. Francis Cabot, son of Joseph Cabot, bought this house of the Higginsons, to whom he was related. Cabot sold it to the present possessor, Mr. John Jenks, about three years ago.

Note. John Jenks, brother of Daniel, was an importer and seller of English goods. Mrs. George A. Wise and others now occupy the building.

124. The next is a brick house, built by Capt. Richard Derby in 1763, in which his son in law, Dr. John Prince, lived till 1775, when he went to Halifax at the time of the Revolution. This house was sold last year to Mr. Abel Lawrence the distiller, formerly of Groton. The land was bought of the Higginsons.

Note. John Jewett now owns this and it is occupied by Currier and Millett for the sale of furniture, &c.

125. The next house was built by a Mr. Flint in 1707, and purchased by Samuel Barton, Esq., brother of Colonel Thomas Barton, who sustained the character of an honest merchant, and died in 1772, aged 84. His only son and child inherited this house. He was a selectman and captain of a company, and died of the small-pox, in 1773,

aged 36. The house is now owned and inhabited by his widow.

Note. The Independent Congregational Church stands in the rear of where the Barton house was. The yard in front of the church was the site of the house.

126. The next is a large brick house, built by Mr. John Appleton, graduated in 1757, son of Rev. Nathan Appleton of Cambridge, and grandson of Hon. John Appleton of Ipswich. He is an English goods merchant.

Note. Now owned and occupied by Dr. George Choate.

127. The next is Mr. John Norris's, built in 1780, on the spot where stood a house owned by John Appleton, and occupied by Sam. Hall, the first printer in Salem. That house was burned in the 1774 fire. It was built by Mr. Nathaniel Ropes in 1726. He died in 1752, aged 60. His son sold it to Mr. Appleton, with the land on which Appleton's house stands.

Note. Removed to the rear on Barton Square by Dr. Choate when he erected the present brick building on its site.

128. The next is a large brick house owned by Major John Hathorne. Here stood a house built by Mr. Daniel Cheever, which was burnt in 1774.

Note. Col. John Hathorne occupied this as a residence and dry goods store till he removed to his farm on the neck. Mr. John Kinsman demolished it when he erected the Brown Stone Block, now owned by Mr. George Creamer.

The brick house opposite is now owned and occupied by Gen'l David Putnam.

129. You now come to Mr. Henry Rust's house: brick house before described. I omitted inserting a brick house built three years ago by Mr. Matthew Mansfield, in this same street, directly opposite Major Hathorne's house, and occupied by Mr. Newhall, a tinman.





Mr. John Norris aged 40, raised his estate in the Revolutionary War.

I have now described the street which was paved in 1773; and whose ancient inhabitants were the families of Batter, Pickman, Parkman, Sewall, Marston, Orne, Cabot, West, Barton, Higginson. This street was formerly a swamp.

I shall now begin with the street, directly East of the one first described. A lane separates Capt. Benj'n West's house from Giffords. This lane is called Loader's Lane, from an old man Loader, a barber.

Elm Street was called Lodder's Lane, Ward's Lane, and Osgood's Lane; Plank Alley Lane, from its having a plank side walk on its Eastern side. The old man, George Lowder lived on the Western corner where the West house is.

Extracted from minutes now before me, taken at the time. On the 9th of August, 1708, Mr. Veren Lindall went from Salem to Haverhill; on the 29th the French and Indians attacked the town of Haverhill, and Mr. Lindall was killed, it being early on the sabbath morning; on the 31st, Mr. Lindall was interred. His two brothers James and Timothy attended the funeral of their brother. Veren Lindall was born on the 12th of July, 1689: killed 29th August, 1708, aged 20. The famous Indian Chief Assacambuit was at Haverhill fight. Veren Lindall marched from Salem under command of Capt. Walter Price.

In the street first mentioned in this book, Capt. Thomas Mason, aged 70, is the oldest male inhabitant. Opposite to the tavern kept by Capt. Benj'n Webb, and on the water, at about 300 yards from Webb's tavern due south is a market begun; the subscribers 40. The market was raised on the 24th October, 1793.

## HALE MEMORANDA.

COPIED BY E. S. W.

[Continued from page 46.]

John Bradford	Jno Bradford Jr.
Neh. Stone	_____
Rev'd. Mr. Blowers	his Widow
Edwd. Bond	_____
Jeremy Butman	Ditto
Isaac Grey	Isa Grey Junr
Rd Woodberry	Ditto
Dd "	_____
John Ellinwood	Caleb Clark
Samll Haskel	_____
Wid. of Jo Hibbert	_____
James Taylor	_____
Benj Cleaves	_____
Liv. Whitredge	_____
Jno Morgan	Ditto
Wm Cleaves	Ditto
John Cleaves	Ditto
Wm Biles	Ditto
Sam. Harris.	Sam Harris Junr
Jno Williams	_____
Wm Pride	_____
Jona Biles	Richard Biles
Ebenr Cleaves	=====
Caleb Clark	_____
Samll Clark	_____
Jno Hibberd	_____
Wm Patch	Wm Patch Junr
* David Larkum	Benj Larkum
Jo Butman	Wid of Jno Prince
Jno Stanley	Ditto
Jona Harris	Ditto
Hez Hathan	=====
Tho Patch	Wid of Tho Patch Jr.
Rd " Jr	Ditto
Edmd Ashby	Cha. Shattuck
Ebenr "	Ditto

\* Danl :





Rd Patch Sr	Rob Morgan	Jo Dodge	_____
Jno Patch Sr†	_____	Jno Stone Jr	_____
Joseph Lovett	Ebenr Lovett	J Picket	Ditto
Rob Morgan	Joseph Larkum	Anto Wood	Ditto
Geo Hull	_____	Benj Trask	Ditto
Isa "	Ditto	Wm Elliot	=====
Samll Corning	Jona Corning	James Smith	Ditto
Joseph "	Jos. " Jr	Haz Smith Sr	Neh Smith
Nath Stone	Danll Dodge	Saml "	=====
Wid of N. Stone Sr	Eb Cleaves	Isr Wood	Joseph Wood
Danll Corning	James Taylor	Wid of Jona Stone	_____
Jno Stone Sr	_____	Edwd Trask	Edwd Trask Jr.
Wm Grover	Ditto	Moses Gage	Samll Giles
Samll Gold	_____	Edwd Grover	Jona Smith
Benj Dike	_____	Jno Conant	_____
Philip C Grady	_____	Jno Tuck	Jno Eliot
School House	Samll Cole	Henry Herrick	Wm Eliot
Jno Corning	his Widow	Andr Eliot	Wid of Andr Eliot
Han. Hayward	_____	Geo Herrick	Ditto
Ezra Corning	_____	Wm Eliot Sr	_____
Benj "	Joshua Ellinwood	Saml Butman	Ditto
Robt Stone?	Wm Haskel	Benj Woodb.	Capt Ira Woodberry
Samll "	Saml Stone Jr	Samll Herrick	_____
Wm Leech	his widow	Dea Dodge	_____
" "	_____	" "	Benj Stanley
Peter Groves	Ditto	Capt Herrick	_____
Benj Smith	Robt Roundey	" "	_____
Benj Roundey	_____	Hen Herrick	Wm Herrick
Samll Trask	Ditto	Hen Her Jr	Ditto
Haz Smith Jr	Dd Montgomery	Dea Balch	his widow
Jno Webber	Josi Woodberry	Wid of Eb Woodb.	Ditto
Tho Coles	=====	Jona Conant	his Family
Jo Trask	Ditto	Dn Herrick	Jona Dodge 4th
Jno Elliot	_____	Ditto	_____
Wid Friason	Osman Trask	Geo Trow	his Widow
Nath Wallis	_____	Benj Raymnd	Ditto
Jsa Woodb * * ab	_____	James Taylor Jr	Wid of Nath Batcheller
Jacob Smith	Timo Stanley	Ebenr Raymnd	his widow
Wm Webster	_____	Nath Wallis	=====
James Patch	Ditto	Capt. Edw. Raymnd	his widow
		Wm Bradford	_____





Josi Woodberry	Josi Woodberry Jr
Joseph Creesy	Sam      "      "
Rob Dodge	Ditto
Nath Raymynd	his widow
Wm Prince	Joshua Rea
Mr Chipman	Ditto
Jo Herrick	Widow of Wm Trow
Cha Johnson	Philip Sprigs
Moses Flunt	Jno Fluent
Saml Balch	Ditto
Joshua Dodge	Zacha Herrick
Stephen Herrick	Wm Trask
John      "	Jno Herrick Jr
James Meeham	Ditto
Isr Balch	Ditto
Danl Tucker	Geo Raymond
Isaac Hull	Dr. Benj Jones
Benj Woodberry	Peter Woodberry
Lieut Balch	Caleb Balch
Dea Balch	Jno Balch
Dea Raymond	Jacob Esty
Benj Mascey	Cooley Smith
Eree Balch	Free Balch Junr
Jona Dodge	Ditto
Roger Conant	Jno Dodge
Danll      "	Ditto
Jno      "	Ditto
Elisha Dodge	Ditto
Nath      "	Ditto
Mark      "	Ditto
Jona      "	Ditto
H      " Jr	Ditto
Ebenr      " third	Ditto
Andr      "	Amos Dodge
Edwd      " Jr	Ditto
Wid of Caleb Coye	_____

To be Concluded.

# GLEAINGS FROM THE RECORDS OF THE CHURCH AT IPSWICH HAMLET.

William Frizel } rec'd to ye communion  
    & wife      }      Mch 1720-1  
Robert Jamison }      from Ireland.  
Anna wife of Nathaniel Dane Mch 25  
1722.

John Darby & wife (mentioned) 1725-6.  
Andrew Darby Dec 10 1757.  
Elizabeth his wife Feb 2 1728-9  
Jona. Darby Jun Apl 7 1729.  
Ebenezer Darby owned to ye covenant Feb  
18 1727-8

Benjamin son of John Darby owned to ye  
covenant July 14 1728  
Caesar, Joseph Gilbert's servant, owned to  
ye covenant July 11 1736.

Hannah Ingerson owned to ye covenant  
Dec 22 1741.

John Whittridge communicant } Dec 7  
Lucy his wife      "      } 1794

## OWNED YE COVENANT

John Whittridge & wife Elizabeth Nov 17,  
1771

John Lovering Jr. & wife Mary May 24  
1772

John Lovering 3d & wife Hannah Nov 12  
1775

The Widow Abigail Parkman died Aug.  
29 1777 act 80.

Joseph Killiam d. Sept 30 1771 act abt.  
50

John Lovering d. Dec 8 1793 act 80.

Widow Killim d. Nov 14 1822 act 85

## FROM THE BURYING-GROUND IN HAMILTON.

Here lies the body of Mr William Quarles  
who dyed ye 9th of June 1726 in ye 56 year  
of his age.





Abraham Fellen (Felten?) dyed Mch 28 1728 in his 90th year.

In memory of Mrs. Mary Killum relict of Mr. Daniel Killum of Wenham who died Nov 13 1822 aged 85.

In memory of Mr. Joseph Tilton who died Jan 24 1779 aged 69

Rev Samuel Wigglesworth died Sept. 3, 1768 in ye 80th year of his age and in ye 54th of his ministry.

## IPSWICH TOWN RECORDS.

### BAPTISMS.

David son of Joseph Jr. & Mary Goodhue Sept 28 1735.

David son of Joseph Jr & Mary Goodhue Jr July 10 1737

John son of John & Sarah Blye Feb 7 1747.

Ezekiel son of Paul and Faith Dodge born June 15 1737

Joshua son of Paul and Faith Dodge born Mch 7 1738

Barnabas son of Paul and Faith Dodge Aug. 24 1740

Sarah dau of Paul and Faith Dodge Jan. 13, 1742

Paul son of Paul and Faith Dodge May 17 1745

Hepzibah dau of Paul and Faith Dodge May 2 1747

### MARRIAGES INTENDED.

Nath Killum to Sarah Fellows, Widow, July 22 1738.

Ebenezer Killum of Boxford to Hannah Lumas of Ipsh. Hamlet Nov 18 1738

John Wilcomb to Hannah Blye Nov. 25 1738.

Dea. John Burnham } both of Chebacco  
Widow Elizh Goodhue } Aug 29 1740.

Daniel Heard } Mch 14 1740  
Mary Dean }

Amos Howard }  
Anna Rawlins of Exeter } Sept 20 1746

### DEATHS.

Sarah w. of Nathaniel Killum decd. d. Nov 26 1736.

Elizabeth Abanatha Feb 11 1774

Capt Richard Manning Apl 6 1774 act 73.

Jonathan Ross Aug 22 1775 ye first man that was buried in the new Burying Yard.

Elizabeth w. of Capt Isaac Vanbibber Aug 12 1737

Matthew Whipple Esq. decd. Jan 28 A. D. 1738 aged 80.

Sergt. Joseph Goodhue of Chebacco Parish July 21, 1739.

Collo. Jno. Appleton Sep. 11, 1739 in the 87th year of his age.

David Campanell was lost in Lee's meadow Oct 16 1739.

Wm. Holland who was wounded at Cape Breton & brought home died here June 4, 1745.

James Cross Mercht formerly of Boston d. Jan 29 1744

Mr. Joseph Wise of Boston of a dropsy Sept. 9, 1745.

Mr. Joseph Wise of Ipswich son of John Sept 27, 1745.

Joseph Eveleth Dec. 5, 1745, aged 105.

David Campanele Oct. 21, 1753.

John Dean of Ipswich Hamblet May 22 1755.

His widow Nov 18 1755

Elizabeth dau of Sergt. John Goodhue decd. Apl 29 1745.

William Gott June 25 1743.

Majr. Simonds Eppls departed this life Aug. 30 1741.





Mr. Daniel Dane Oct. 15 1768

Mr. Joseph Goodhue of Chebacco Dec. 4 1768.

Ruth w. of Capt. Richard Manning May 19 1770.

### FROST FAMILY.

Administration on the est. of John Frost decd. late of Ipswich was granted to Daniel Killum and Benjamin Gilbert Jan. 2, 1748.

Inventory presented Jan 16, 1748:

Real Est £898

Personal do £58 9s.

Acct. of admr. presd. Jan. 1, 1749.

The committee appointed to divide his real est. divide it into eight equal portions, which they allot as follows Jan 29, 1749;

No. 1. to Sarah & her heirs.

" 2. " Mary " " "

" 3. " Mehitable " " "

" 4. " Rebekah " " "

" 5. " Heirs of Elizabeth

" 6. " " " Abigail

Nos. 7 & 8 Heirs of James & their heirs.

Gdnsp. of Hannah & Ruth Frost minors dau. of John decd. was grtd to Daniel Killum of Ipswich Jan. 29, 1749. An additional acct. of admr. presented Apl. 23, 1750.

Daniel Killam & Rebecca Frost, published March 11, 1725-6

Benjamin Gilbert & Sarah Frost married April 6, 1738.

Nathaniel Fairfield & Hannah Frost published Mch 11 1731-2.

### ESSEX REGISTRY OF DEEDS.

#### INGERSOLL FAMILY.

We Mary Cox and Ruth Fowles Widows of Salem, John Ingersoll of Lynn, Elizabeth Knights, Widow, John & Richard Ingersoll, Mariners & Daniel Cressey, Cordwain-

ner, & Sarah his wife, Ruth Hibbert Widow & Sarah Ropes Widow, all of Salem descendants & heirs of John Ingersoll former of Salem, Yeoman, dec'd, Matthew Pettingall of Salisbury Nicholas Jackman & Abigail his wife Daniel Lunt & Mary his wife, Hannah Pettingall guardian to Benjamin & Humphrey Pettingall minors & Samuel Pettingall, Husbandman all of Newbury & descendants & heirs of Richard Pettingall formerly of Newbury, Yeoman, dec'd, Thomas Hains of Haverhill Husbandman, Moses Aborn of Salem & George Flint of Salem & Sarah his wife descendants & heirs of William Hains formerly of Salem, Yeoman deceased, for £ 190 paid to them by Samuel Ingersoll Sen. of Marblehead sell to him a piece of land in Salem Village of about nine acres.

February 3, 1728-9.

#### PROBATE RECORDS.

Mary Ingersoll Widow in her will made June 12 1711 mentions dau. Mary Cox, dau. Ruth Fowles & son Samuel.

Will proved June 27 1711.

E. S. W.

*Copy of a Letter written by Jonathan Archer, from Mill Prison, England, September 25, 1778.*

MILL PRISON, near Plymouth, }  
Eng., Sept. 25, 1778. }

HONORED PARENTS:

I embrace this opportunity to write a few lines to you hoping they will find you and all my relations and acquaintances well in health as they leave me and all my fellow sufferers at present. Thanks be to God for it. I can give you no encouragement of our being exchanged at present, and how long it will be first God





knows. But I expect a long confinement. We wants for nothing but our liberty. I am sorry to acquaint you with the fact of Capt. Waters being taken, his crew is parted; part of them are in Liverpool and Calvin White and Samuel Porter have gone to America in the savage sloop. I have sent you five letters and we have not had so likely an opportunity of a letters getting home as this is; on the eighth of December we came out of Cape Clear and on the 27th of the same in Lat " 37' and 38' Lon 4 We fell in with the ship Fone Capt John Lee from Liverpool mounting twenty six pounders and bound for New York. We engaged him warmly for three hour glasses When we received an unlucky shot which carried away our mainmas overboard and we was obliged to strike to him to keep us till the next day when he took out our guns and amunition and gave us our schooner for to make the best of our way home, on the 6th of January in Lat 39' and 30" Lon/ we fell in with the ship Fanny Capt Wignal from New York he took us and carried us to Liverpool where we arrived the 29th of January and was put into prison where we was kept for three months; on the 5th of May we were taken out, and put on board of a tender, on the second of May we arrived in Plymouth, on the 4th we was committed to Mill Prison where we still remain and are likely to for lifetime for what we know of, or at least till the war is over and how long that will be God only knows, but I hope and trust in God it will come sooner than we expect, We lost in the engagement one man John Sullivan an Irishman and two wounded; John Batten had his Shoulder broke and Thomas Stevens had his arm broke but they are all well. I am sorry to inform you of Wm Archer being left in Liv-

erpool but I am in hopes he will be sent round with Capt Waters; Nathaniel Ward is well and here among us, and Clifford Crownshield. I have not heard from home since the 4th day of January. John Brickworth tells me he saw you on the wharf, it would be a great easement to my mind to hear from you. The time seems long and teagous to me; I shall embrace every opportunity of writing. We have plenty of provisions, the gentlemen have raised a large sum of money for the relief of the Americans. So I must conclude with my duty to my Grandmothers with love to my brothers and Sisters Uncles and Aunts and all enquiring friends. So no more at present but I remain honored Sir your dutiful son

JONATHAN ARCHER.

The above letter brought news of so much interest at the time to the friends and neighbours of the writer (many of whom had also relatives in Mill Prison,) that upon its receipt, his father mounted the steps in front of his door, and read it aloud to the interested crowd which the news of its arrival had collected together, E. S. W.

---

A COPY OF THE FIRST BOOK OF MARRIAGES OF THE TOWN OF ROWLEY, WITH NOTES.

---

COMMUNICATED BY M. A. STICKNEY.

Continued from Vol. VI, page 76.

Daniel Thirston and Lidia Leaver married November the 14, 1715.

Samuel Stickny and Susanna Perley married November 15, 1715.

Daniel Wood and Elisabeth Hopkinson married November the 15, 1715.

Ebenezer Douse and Mary Hunt married November the 23, 1715.





James Chute and Mary Thirstan married  
January 26, 1715.

John Tod and Ruth Lunt married February  
the 23, 1715.

Samuel Platts and Sarah Varnum married  
February 23, 1715.

Francis Nelson and Elizabeth Platts mar-  
ried June 6, 1716.

Deacon Ezekiel Jewett and Elizabeth Jew-  
ett married October 23, 1716.

Francis Palmer and Sarah Stickne married  
October 30, 1716.

Moses Pickard and Lidia Platts married  
November 22, 1716.

Jonathan Clarke and Jane Pengre married  
December 17, 1716.

Edward Sanders and Elizabeth Gage mar-  
ried December 18, 1716.

John Dole and Esther Birthby married  
January 24, 1716.

Thomas Dickinson and Dameris Lever  
married May the 27, 1717.

Samuel Scot and Elisabeth Baley married  
July 12, 1717.

Nathaniel Perkins married July 25, 1717,  
with Elisabeth Decker.

Benjamin Fowler and Sarah Warner mar-  
ried August the 5, 1717.

John Tenny and Hannah Jewett married  
January the 23, 1717.

James Browne and Mary Creese married  
March the 5, 1718.

Jonathan Crosby and Hannah Wycom mar-  
ried August the 5, 1718.

Ebenezer Wood and Johanna Gage married  
August 11, 1718.

Samuel Duty and Ruth Tenney married  
October the 1 day 1718.

Robert Rogers and Sarah Prime married  
October the 7, 1718.

John Dickinson and Susanna Gage married  
January the 7, 1718.

Samuel Tenney and Sarah Duty married  
December 18, 1718.

Thomas Bixtby married with Mary Har-  
ris February 3 day 1718.

James Jarvis and Mary Wicom married  
July 3, 1719.

Richard Syles and Mary Grenouh mar-  
ried October the 23, 1719.

1720.

*Marriage consumated between parties.*

Nathaniel Heriman & Mehetable Spoffard  
August 25.

John Creasie and Sarah Davis October  
13th.

Moses Bradstreet Junr and Abigail Lunt  
November 10th.

William Rowse and Abigail Creasie No-  
vember ye 11th.

John Northend and Bethiah Boynton De-  
cember 1.

Nathaniel Crosbie and Hephzibah Person  
Febewary 7th

*Marriages consumated between*

Elihu Warfield and Sarah Palmer Octo-  
ber 25, 1721

Samuel Nellson and Ann Palmer October  
25, 1721.

Henry Abat and Mary Platts January 3  
1721-2.

Mr Samuel Payson and Mrs. Mary Tuttle  
January 4, 1721-2.

*in ye year 1722.*

Jonathan Creasie and Sarah Harris mar-  
ried March ye 23.

Timothy Palmer & Patience Perrson mar-  
ried March ye 28.

Amos Stickney & Hephzibah Wicom mar-  
ried April ye 17.

Eliphelet Payson and Jane Northend mar-  
ried May ye 13.





Thomas Pickard and Mehetabel Dresser married May ye 23.

Francis Spaford and Priscilla Wallcut married May ye 28.

John Syle and Jane Stickney married June ye 21.

Thomas Burtby and Mary Killborn married Sept ye 20.

Eliott Payson and Mary Todd married Novem. ye 7.

Enoch Muttleberry and Mary Greenough married June ye 18.

Joseph Peirson and Sarah Hale married Janu'y ye 1.

Thomas Dickinson and Elizebeth Pickard married May 27, 1723.

Jonathan Burtby and Hannah Plats married December 26, 1722.

John Bayley and Elizabeth Crosby married Janewary 17, 1722.

Jonathan Shepard and Mehetable Tenney married Febeuary 5, 1722-3.

Robert Rogers and Lydia Thurstian married March 11, 1722-3.

Sylvenus Wintworth and Elionor Davis married April 3, 1723.

Ephraim Nellson and Mary Kilburn married July 31, 1723.

Edward Payson and Phebe Harris married August ye 20, 1723.

Peter Moers and Mary Perrson married November ye 12, 1723.

Ens. Andrew Stickney and widow Elizabeth Jewett married December 2 1723.

Aquila Jewett and Martha Peirson married March the tenth day 1724.

Israel Hazzen and Hannah Chaplin married May ye twenty seventh day 1724.

Jeremiah Dow and Hephzibah married November 10, 1724.

Danill Foster and Hannah Clark married March the ninth day 1725.

Solomon Nelson and Mercy Chaplin married March the fifteenth day 1725.

John Bennet and Susannah Scott married Apriell ye twenty first day 1725.

Abel Platts and Mary Venum married Apriell the twenty first day 1725.

Francis Palmer and Elizabeth Brocklebank married May ye twentieth day 1725.

John Stickney and Anne Lull married May ye twentieth day 1725.

Thomas Safford and Sarah Scott married June the twenty ninth day 1725.

John Todd and Jemima Bennet married July the twest day 1725.

Stephen Morss and Sarah Hopkinson married July the fifteenth day 1725.

John Hodgkins and Hannah Creecy married October the third day 1725.

Samuel Creasie and Mary Andrews married October ye seventh day 1725.

Stephen Jewett and Lydia Rogers married November ye twenty third day 1725.

Joshua Boynton and Mary Syles married November ye twenty ninth day 1725.

Moses Hobson and Lydia Lancaster married December the first day 1725.

Benjamin Jewett and Dority Rogers married January the eighteenth day 1725-6.

Daniel Johnson and Hannah Trumbal married Janeuary ye twentyeth day 1725-6.

Eliphelet Payson and Ednah Prime married Febewary ye sixteenth day 1725-6.

Benjamin Webster and Elizebeth Stewart married Febeuary ye seventeenth day 1725-6.

Ezekiel Northend and Elizabeth Payson married March ye thirteth day 1726.

John Johnson and Susannah Todd married June the seventh day 1726.

Joseph Goodhue Junr. and Mary Trumble married December the fisteenth day 1726.





A COPY OF THE FIRST BOOK OF  
MARRIAGES OF THE TOWN OF  
ROWLEY, WITH NOTES.

COMMUNICATED BY M. A. STICKNEY.

Continued from Vol. VI, page 76.

John Stewart and widow Sarah Bayley  
March the eight day 1726-7.

Stephen Perrson.

Samuel Robinson of Topsfield and Anne  
Andrews of Boxford married April 20 day  
1727.

Thomas Boarman of Ipswich and Sarah  
Gurley of Marvelhead was married May 23  
day 1727.

John Wood and Martha King both of  
Ipswich was married June ye 14 day 1727.

William Jewett and Hannah Pickard  
both of Rowley was married June ye 8 day  
1727.

Richard Clark and Abigail Kilburn both  
of Rowley was married August the 9 day  
1727.

December ye fourth day 1727, Moses  
Hale and Elizebeth Wheler both of Rowley  
were married by Thomas Hale J. Peece.

December the twenty sixth day 1727,  
Joseph Stickney and Jane Pickard both of  
Rowley were married by Thomas Hale, Jus-  
tis of ye peece.

May ye twentyeth day 1728 Jeremiah  
Hopkinson and widow Margret Barker both  
of Rowley were married by Thomas Hale  
Justis of ye peace.

Aprill ye nineteen day 1727. Nathanaell  
Bradstreet and Hannah Northend were mar-  
ried.

James Saben of Rehobah and Dority Hed-  
den of Rowley married July ye 29th Anno  
Dom 1727.

William Price and Sarah Hedden married  
September ye 12th Anno Dom 1727.

Samuel Kelley and Mary Killborn married  
December ye 5th Anno Dom 1727.

David Creasie and Hephisibah Platts married  
December ye 7th Anno Dom. 1727.

David Bayley and Mary Hodgkin married  
December 7th Anno Dom 1727.

David Payson and Elizebeth Appleton mar-  
ried March ye 5th Anno Dom 1728.

Ebenezer Gove and Elizebeth Stewart mar-  
ried March ye 28th Anno Dom 1728.

Joseph Aspinwall and Elizabeth Nelson  
married June ye 5th Anno Dom 1728.

John Manning and Jane Bradstreet mar-  
ried July ye second day Anno Domini 1728.

George Jackman and Hannah Bisshop of  
Newbury married August ye twenty seventh  
day Anno Dom 1728.

Jeremiah Hobson and Jane Dresser mar-  
ried January ye first day Anno Dom. 1728-9.

George Jewett and Hannah Lambert mar-  
ried January the ninth day Anno Dom 1728-9.

John Bridges of Littleton and Martha  
Creasie married March the fifth day Anno  
Dom 1728-9.

Jeremiah Jewett and Elizabeth Bugg both  
of Ipswich married January ye twenty first  
day 1728-9.

Joseph Willett and Lidah Bishop both of  
Newbury married December the fourth day  
Anno Dom. 1728.

Daniel Todd and Mary Newman married  
Feberewary the sixth day Anno Dom. 1728.

David Purley and Elizabeth Jewett mar-  
ried June ye eighteenth day Anno Dom.  
1729.

Moses Cooper and Phebe Jewett married  
May the fifteenth day Anno Dom. 1729.

Elijah Blasdell of Amsbury and Mary  
Holms of Rowley married March ye thir-  
teenth day Anno Dom. 1728-9.





Stephen Woodman of Bradford and Sarah Lambert of Rowley married July ye eighteenth day Anno Dom. 1729.

John Jewett and Elizabeth Lull both of Rowley married August the thirteenth day Anno Dom. 1729.

John Pemberton of Bradford and Rebecca Birthby of Rowley married October ye twenty first day Dom 1729.

Enoch Dole and Rachel Jewett both of Rowley married November ye thirteenth day Anno Dom 1729.

Thomas Lancaster of Ipswich and Dority Northend of Rowley married January the eight day Anno Dom 1729-30.

Richard Toppan of Newbury and Marey Scot of Rowley were married Febewary ye twenty sixth day 1730.

Samuel Burpee of Rowley and Elizebeth Harris of Ipswich were married March ye twenty sixth day Anno Dom. 1729-30.

Leonard Coop. and Sarah Plats both of Rowley were married June ye twenty sixth day 1729.

Caleb Foster and Priscilla Buxton both of Ipswich were married November ye fourth day 1729.

Jonathan Burpee of Rowley and Mehetable Jewett of Boxford were married February ye fourth day 1729-30.

Richard Boynton of Rowley and Jerusha Huchins of Bradford were married September the second day 1730.

Jonathan Chaplin and Sarah Boynton of Rowley were married September the second day 1730.

Jabish Potter of Ipswich and Martha Dresser of Rowley were married October ye sixth 1730.

John George of Amesbury and Sarrah Dickinson were married October the eight day 1730.

Aaron Dresser and Mehitabel Scott both of Rowley were married December ye fourth day 1730.

*Marriages consummated between (viz)*

Timothy Palmer and Jane Syles were married November ye thirteenth day 1730.

Nathan Frayser and Jane Prime were married November the nineteenth day 1730.

Samuel Northend and Mary Boynton married December the third day 1730.

Ezekiell Sawyer and Mehetable Jewett were married December the tenth day 1730.

Petter Davis of Concord and Rebeckah Hopkinson were married January the sixth day 1730-1.

Tymothy Shepord of Haverhill and Marey Barker married March the eighteenth day 1730-31

Nathan Hood of Topsfield and Elizebeth Palmer of Rowley married March the sixth day 1731.

Richard Thurstain and Mehetable Jewett both of Rowley married May ye fifth day 1731.

Josiah Martin of Chebacco in Ipswich and Mary Hidden of Rowley married June 3, 1731.

Daniel Clark and Mary Lambert were married July 29 day 1731

Jeremiah Hunt of Bilrica and Mary Stewart of Rowley were married August the twelfth day 1731.

John Jewett and Martha Hobson were married September the 23 day 1731.

Edward Chapman of Ipswich and Sarah Kilburn of Rowley were married January 4 1731-2.

John Carlton of Bradford and Hannah Plats of Rowley were married Apriell the fourth day Anno Dom 1732.

Samuell Dresser of Ipswich and Dority





Boynton of Rowley were married Apriell ye twenty sixth day 1732.

Ephraim Boynton and Sarah Stewart both of Rowley were married May the second day Anno Dom. 1732.

Joseph Dickinson and Sarah Jewett both of Rowley were married June the twelft day Anno Dom. 1732.

James Hibert and Susanna Payson both of Rowley were married September the twenty sixt day 1732.

Thomas Lambert and Elizabeth Hobson both of Rowley were married October the thirteenth day 1732.

Joseph Jewett and Mary Payson both of Rowley were married November the sixt day 1732.

Josiah White of Wenham and Sarah Prime of Rowley were married December the nineteenth day 1732.

Jacoh Jewett and Elizebeth Northend both of Rowley were married December ye twenty first day 1732.

Samuel Metcalf of Ipswich and Rebekah Dickinson of Rowley were married March the twenty second day 1732-3.

Daniell Woodbury and Abigael Clark both of Rowley were married Apriell the fourth day 1733.

Jeremiah Nellson and Widow Mary Hale both of Rowley were married Feberewary the first day Anno Dom. 1732-3.

Joseph Bayley of Newbury and Martha Boynton of Rowley were married March the fifteenth day Anno Dom. 1732-3.

Thomas Wood of Rowley and Susanah Candige of Gloster were married March the twenty seventh day Anno Dom. 1733.

Samuel Stickney and Faith Plato both of Rowley married June the sixth day Anno Dom. 1733.

James Stewart and Sarah Prime both of Rowley Married June ye twenty fifth day Anno Dom. 1733.

Daniel Foster of Ipswich and Elizabeth Davis of Rowley were married May ye sixteenth day 1733.

Isaac Kimball of Bradford and Elizebeth Jewett of Rowley were married May ye seventeenth day 1733.

Doct. Joseph Todd and Elizabeth Nellson both of Rowley were married May ye seventh Anno Dom. 1733.

James Barker and Elizabeth Killburn both of Rowley were married June ye first day 1733-4.

Joshua Prime and Mehetable Plats both of Rowley were married January ye first day 1733-4.

Joshua Jackson and Hannah Sawyer both of Rowley were married January ye third day 1733-4.

George Dickinson and Sarah Spoford both of Rowley were married January the tenth day 1733-4.

Eldad Cheney of Bradford & Johanah Woodbary of Rowley were married March ye twenty-eighth day 1733-4.

Benjamin Wheeler and Rebeckah Pen-gree were married Apriell ye thirteth day Anno Dom. 1734.

Anthony Atwood of Boxford and Abigail Clark of Rowley were married June the eleventh day 1734.

Eliphalet Jewett and Ruth Pickard both of Rowley were married Feb. ye twenty-seventh day 1733-4.

Jonathan Bailey of Lancaster and Bridget Boynton of Rowley were married March ye twenty-eight day 1734.

Samuel Brown of Ipswich and Ednah Boynton of Rowley were Married Apriell the ninth day 1734.





Samuel Coop and Mary Hobson both of Rowley were married October the third day 1734.

Moses Hopkinson and Mary Coop both of Rowley were married November ye fifth day 1734.

Parker Noyce of Newbury and Sarah Mighill of Rowley were married November the seventh day 1734.

Joseph Nellson and Lidia Pengrey both of Rowley were married November the seventh day 1734.

Abner Spaford of Rowley and Sarah Colman of Newbury were married December ye twenty third day 1734.

Ezra Clough of Kingston and Mercy Stewart of Rowley were married december the twenty sixth day 1734.

David Spaford of Rowley and Hannah Cheney of Bradford were married March the sixth day 1734-5.

Mr. Edward Puttnam of Middleton and Mrs. Prissila Jewett of Rowley were married September ye thirld 1735.

Edman Dole and Mehetable Todd were married September the twelft day 1735.

Jeremiah Herrman and Patience Pearley both of Rowley were married Apriell ye seventeenth day 1735.

Samuel Lowell of Rowley and Hannah Emerson of Newbury were married September ye seventeenth Day 1735.

Amos Jewett of Bradford and Mary Bayley of Rowley were married Febreuary the eighteenth day 1734-5.

Charles Tuttle of Ipswich and Ann Jewett of Rowley were married Apriell the twenty third day 1735.

Moses Kesar and Sarah Barker both of Rowley were married May the twentyeth day 1735.

James Lecount of Rowley and Mary Davis of Newbury were married January the sixth day 1735-6.

David Spaford of Rowley and Hannah Cheney of Bradford married March the sixth day 1734-5.

Samuel Lowell of Rowley and Hannah Emerson of Newbury married September ye Seventeenth day 1735.

Jonathen Whetten and Judith Pillsbury married December the twenty fourth day 1735.

Thomas Wood and Margret Chaplin were married June the second day Anno Dom. 1736.

Ceser servant to Mr. Emerson of Topsfield and Sibley servant to Mrs. Payson of Rowley were married May 21 day 1736.

Joseph Scott and Jemima both of Rowley were married October the eighteenth day 1736.

Jacob Barker and Mary Spofford both of Rowley were married October the twenty second day 1736.

Jonathan Dickinson and Mary Pickard were married December ye sixteenth day 1736.

Jeremiah Jewett and Mary Mighill were married January the twenty seventh day 1737.

Stephen Pengrey and Jane Jewett were married March the third day 1737.

Ezekiel Hale of Nubury and widow Sarah Spaford married October the twenty sixth day 1736.

Samuel Bradstreet and Dorcas Spaford both of Rowley married November the ninth day 1736.

The Reverend Mr. James Chandler of Rowley and Mrs. Mary Hale of Newbury married November th fourteenth day 1736.





John Yell of Ipswich and Abigail Stewart of Rowley married November the twenty ninth day 1736.

John Smith and Elizabeth Bayley both of Rowley married December the twenty third day 1736.

Jonathan Heriman and Mary Chaplin both of Rowley married December the twenty third day 1736.

Nathaniel Boynton and Mary Stewart both of Rowley married March the eight day 1736-7.

Thomas Plumer and Lidia Poor both of Rowley married May the twelfth day 1737.

Jeremiah Hazen and Sarah Adams both of Rowley married October the thirteenth day 1737.

Samuel Searle and Elizebeth Dickinson both of Rowley married December the eight day 1737.

David Chaplin and Mary Bradstreet both of Rowley married January the tenth day 1737-8.

Joseph Sweat of Salisbury and Anne Jewett of Rowley were married March the seven-teenth day Anno Dom 1737.

Samuel Dutch of Ipswich and Mehetable Northend of Rowley were married May ye twenty fourth day 1737.

Thomas Gage and Apphia Nellson both of Rowley were married October the thirteenth day 1737.

Mr Moses Bradstreet of Ipswich and Mrs. Dorothy Northend of Rowley were married October ye twenty seventh day 1737.

Nathaniel Mighill and Elizebeth Payson both of Rowley were married October the twenty seventh day 1737.

John Osburn and Jane Lambert both of Rowley were married October the twelfth day 1738.

Enoch Noyce of Newbury and Luci Dickinson of Rowley were married July the fourth day 1739.

This may certifie whom it may concern that William Webster of Haverhill and Bethiah Jewett of Rowley were joyned in marriage March ye 8, 1738-9.

Jeremiah Todd and Joanna Killburn both of Rowley were joined in marriage Sept. 27, 1739.

Thomas Johnson and Hannah Dresser both of Rowley were joyned in marriage January ye 24 1739-40.

Nathan Brocklebank and Anne Palmer both of Rowley were Joyned in marriage Feb. ye 28 1739-40.

Nathan Plats & Elizebeth Sanders both of Rowley were Joyned in marriage March 4 1739-40.

James Bayley and Marey Bayley both of Rowley were joyned in marriage March ye 20 1739-40.

Jonathan Pearson of Rowley and Sarah Longfellow of Newbury were joyned in marriage Apr. ye 16 1740.

Zachus Perkins and Priscilla Jewett both of Rowley were joyned in marriage May ye 22 1740.

Joseph Burpee & Joanna Pickard both of Rowley were Joyned in marriage June ye 19, 1740.

*All the last nine couples were married  
by me Jedediah Jewett.*

Doc Philip Fowler and widow Abigail Todd married Aprill the eleventh day 1738.

Nathan Boynton and Hannah Todd married August the tenth day 1738.

Samuel Palmer and Anne Evans married August the twenty first day 1738.

Dudley Taylor and Phebe Colman married November the twenty third day 1738.





Thomas Plumer Junr. Bethiah Tenney married November the eight day 1739.

Abel Jewett of Littleton and Mary Pengrey married January the twenty fourth day 1739-40.

Ens. Samuel Johnson and Rachel Boynton married January the twenty ninth day 1739-40.

Stephen Hardy of Bradford and Mary Holms married August the twentieth day 1740

Moses Cheney of Newbury and Sarah Whitten married October the twenty third day 1740.

Daniel Pearson and Mary Lull married November the eleventh day 1740.

Mighill Hopkinson and widow Elizebeth Clark were married August the third day 1741.

Tony servant to Mr. Daniel Noyce of Newbury and Mary servant to ye Reverend Mr. Jewett were married Decr. 19, 1740.

James Dickinson and Sarah Stickney both of Rowley were Joyned in marriage March the fifth day 1740.

Daniel Johnson and Keesiah Dodge both of Rowley were joyned in marriage Aprill the sixth day 1741.

Joseph Hoit of Straghtam in Newhamshare and Sarah Jewett of Rowley were joyned in Marriage Aprill 16th day 1741.

Moses Duty and Mary Palmer both of Rowley were Joyned in marriage May the first day 1741.

Joseph Searl and Ruth Chut both of Rowley were joined in marriage October the 26 day 1741.

Jeremiah Elsworth and Mary Clark both of Rowley were joined in marriage October 29, 1741.

Aaron Clark of Rowley and Johanah Blake of Ipswich were joyned in marriage November 2, 1741.

Nathan Little of Newbury and Hannah Mighill of Rowley were joyned in marriage November 12, 1741.

These lines may certifie whome it may concern that ye following persons were joyned in marriage by the subscriber.

Jonathan Jewett Jewett Jun'r and Mehetabel Killburn both of Rowley December ye seventeenth day 1741.

John Todd of Rowley and Abigall Parsons of Gloster January ye eleventh day 1741.

Joseph Killburn & Sarah Thurston both of Rowley December 17 day 1741.

(To be Continued.)

#### ERRATA FOR ROWLEY MARRIAGES.

Vol. 6th, No. 1, page 38, 1st column, 3d line from the top, for Bott read Batt.

Vol. 6th No. 1 page 39, 1st column, 16th line from the top, for Seaver read Leaver.

Vol. 6th No. 1 page 39, 2d column 16th line from the top, for Seaver read Leaver.

Vol. 6th No. 2 page 72, 1st column 2d line from the top, for Greenhouse, read Greenhouw.

Vol. 6th No. 2 page 72, 1st column 2d line from the top, for Burkleee read Burkbee.

Vol. 6th, No. 2, page 72, 2d column 3rd line from the top, for Phillissy read Phillipy.

Vol. 6th No. 2 page 73, 2d column 12th line from the top, for Raynn read Rayner.

Vol. 6th No. 2 page 73, 2d column, 17th line from the top, for 11th read 12th.

#### OBITUARY NOTICES.

The following notices of Members of the Essex Institute, who have deceased during the year, were read at the Annual Meeting, held on Wednesday, May 11, 1864:

RICHARD HENRY WHEATLAND, the subject of this sketch, was born in Newton, on the 6th day of July 1830. His father, Richard G. Wheatland, was son of Richard and Martha (Goodhue) Wheatland, born at Salem, Feb. 10, 1799, graduated at Harvard Uni-





versity, in the class of 1818, for many years a shipmaster in active business, and died in his native city, Feb. 6, 1842.

His mother, Mary Bemis Wheatland, the daughter of John and Anna (Bemis) Richardson, was born Feb. 17, 1795, and died at Newton, December 31st, 1834.

Richard, being thus about 4 years old at the time of his mother's death, was placed in the charge of his aunt, Mrs. Nathaniel Bemis, then living in Watertown, and he there remained until April 1836, when his father removed to Salem, bringing with him Richard, and his only brother Stephen G. Wheatland. They took up their residence in the house in Essex Street which has been for so many years in the occupation of the Wheatland family, and Richard continued to make that his home until the time of his decease.

In 1836 he commenced his attendance at the school of Miss Mehitable Higginson, for many years a noted teacher in Salem, which he left in 1840 to enter the Latin Grammar School, then kept by Mr. Oliver Carlton, to prepare for College.

Here he spent six years. He was a bright and active boy, lively, vivacious, full of animal spirits, always ready for fun or frolic, and enjoying to the utmost all youthful sports and amusements. In 1846 he entered Harvard College, graduating in 1850. His College life passed quietly and pleasantly away. Devoting himself with regularity to the ordinary branches, but inclining rather to a course of reading outside of the required college studies, he maintained a fair position in his class. Here he had ample opportunity to indulge his social tastes, and he won the respect and esteem of his classmates by his unaffected kindness, his genial courtesies,

the pleasant humor which pervaded his conversation, and by a purity of character as conspicuous in his college life as it was throughout his career. Here too he formed many and lasting friendships, not only with his own classmates but with members of other classes with whom he came in contact. In the recollection of these college days he found much pleasant food for reflection and conversation, during the long sickness which preceded his death, when confined to his house and deprived of his accustomed means of employment.

Upon leaving College he made choice of the profession of medicine, and entered the Tremont Medical School at Boston in 1850, remaining there about three years attending the lectures, and otherwise pursuing his studies with great energy and diligence. He then determined to reside for a time in Europe, in order to avail himself of the advantages which were there offered to a student of medicine, and he accordingly left this country in 1853. He remained in Europe about two years, spending most of his time in Paris, reading, attending the lectures, and visiting the Hospitals. He led, while in Paris, a quiet, sober life, laboring diligently. Before his return to America he visited Italy, Germany, Switzerland and Ireland, and made a pedestrian tour across the Alps, a journey to which his ardent love of natural scenery lent a peculiar charm. "Two months and more," he writes in a familiar letter, "we spent among the Alps, footing it among the mountains with knapsack and alpenstock, and never can I hope to realize so much pleasure from any other journey I may take. We visited nearly all the most interesting portions of the Alps, the Oberland, the Mont Blanc Range, Mt. Rosa, the great





St. Bernard, the southern slopes, even more beautiful than those of the north, the hills of Piedmont, less visited but not less deserving, the Italian lakes Orta, Lugano, Maggiore and Como, where one sees the beautiful contrast of a tropical vegetation overshadowed by snow covered mountains, and the Swiss lakes which rival their southern sisters: indeed that of Lucerne is in my opinion the finest of all."

In 1855 he returned to Salem, and immediately commenced the practice of his profession, taking an office upon Essex street. Soon finding, however, that the condition of his health was such as to prevent him from discharging his duties as a physician, he was forced to abandon all hope of active practice, and accordingly gave up his office and removed his medical library to his residence. But his active mind could not long remain without some object of interest and inquiry, and he soon began to turn his attention to scientific pursuits. Led by early associations to feel an ardent interest in the fortunes of the Essex Institute, he found in the hours spent in these rooms an employment which was at once congenial to his tastes and which afforded him a special gratification as aiding in carrying out the objects of the Institution.

In May 1856 he was elected curator of Ichthyology and afterwards of Herpetology, and in May 1859 was made Cabinet Keeper, which offices he held until the time of his decease. He now devoted much of his time to the care and management of the zoological specimens, and to a general study of the animal kingdom, turning his attention largely to reptiles and fishes, and making a special study of the Batrachians, particularly of our own native species. In 1858 he entered the scientific school as a student in zo-

ology under Prof. Agassiz. Here his first studies were directed to fishes, taking for this purpose the family of the Siluridae, and as he had at his command the specimen belonging to the Smithsonian Institute as well as those in Prof. Agassiz' museum, he was making from this large and rich collection a most thorough examination of the skeletons of the various genera for the purpose of ascertaining their limits. He was interrupted however by the removal of Prof. Agassiz to the new building, the Museum of Comparative Zoology. In this he took a deep interest, assisting with the utmost zeal in arranging the specimens, and laboring to so much purpose as to call forth subsequently from Prof. Agassiz the remark that Dr. Wheatland was in some respects the most valuable student he had ever had. This work occupied several months, and it is probable that his labors at that time taxed too severely a constitution little able at any time to bear severe and protracted exertion.

After the arrangement of the specimens in the new building, at the request of Prof. Agassiz, Dr. Wheatland took charge of the Reptiles, and began the study of the Turtles; but while thus engaged his failing health admonished him to give up his studies, and to seek relief from the symptoms of pulmonary consumption, which then began to seriously develope themselves, by a visit to a warmer climate.

In December 1860 he sailed for Buenos Ayres, remaining there for a few weeks and returning to Salem, June 1861. His hopes of relief from this voyage were utterly vain. A rough and tempestuous passage both going and returning, and the exposure to which he was subjected gave the final blow to his health, and he came back to his friends and home to





die. For a time he was able to walk about for a short distance, but he was soon confined to his house, rarely going out except for an occasional ride. He lingered thus for several months, and on the 21st day of December, 1863, he passed quietly to his rest.

Such is the brief record of the career of our friend, the upright christian man, the thorough and truthful votary of science. Had his life and health been spared him, he would doubtless have taken his place among the most distinguished naturalists of the country. Upon his private character it is unnecessary to dilate. From his earliest boyhood, all, who have known him, will remember his genial and pleasant disposition, his kind and hearty ways. The tenacity with which Dr. Wheatland clung throughout his life to his early friendships and associations, was one of the most marked features of his character. It always seemed to give him the greatest delight to recur to the scenes and incidents of his early life. His schoolmates, the old places which he had been accustomed to visit, the fields and hills over which he used to roam, all were embalmed in his memory. Nor was it to his intimate friends alone that he displayed the natural kindness of his disposition. His sympathies and kindly feelings were bestowed upon all with whom he came in contact.

No vices marred the symmetry of his life. His daily walk was equally irreproachable, when living alone in the cities of Europe, as here amidst the restraints of his own New England home. Though suffering from ill health during a large portion of his life, yet such work as he was able to do, he did with his best effort. He bore his lot with firmness, and when at last the conviction came to him, that he must soon rest from his labors, it brought with it no despondency nor discour-

agement. During his last and lingering sickness nothing could exceed the cheerfulness, with which he bore the confinement so foreign to his tastes and habits. Patience, a quiet resignation, an unfaltering trust, an unhesitating faith sustained him in his downward passage, and as his bodily frame grew weaker, his spiritual nature seemed to become daily stronger, and to shine forth with a yet higher and brighter light.

Let us find some consolation for the loss of our friend, in the reflection that he has left behind him the memory of a life so pure and full of usefulness. a.

## II.

DANIEL CHUTE PERKINS, M. D., of South Danvers, was born Nov. 11, 1824, at Royalston, Worcester County, Mass. He was the second son of Rev. Ebenezer Perkins, for many years a settled clergyman of that place, and Amelia Parish Perkins. His father was born at Topsfield in this county in 1794, graduated at Dartmouth college in 1814—studied his profession at the Theological Institution in Andover—was ordained minister of the church at Royalston Feb. 17, 1819; and died Dec. 3, 1861. His mother was the daughter of Ariel Parish who was born at Lebanon Conn., Nov. 29, 1764, graduated at Dartmouth in 1788, was ordained minister of the church at Manchester Mass., April 4, 1792, and died May 20, 1794.

Dr. Perkins received his academic education at the academy, in Keene N. H. where he remained until, in September 1844, he was admitted to the Freshman class of Amherst College. Here he pursued his studies with some interruptions for about two years, when impaired health compelled him to leave college.





His ardent nature could not endure the delay which he thus suffered in the preparation for the active duties of life; so that, as soon as his health permitted, he resolved at once to commence the study of medicine, his chosen profession. He attended his first course of lectures at one of the smaller Institutions of New England, but finally entered the Medical School connected with Harvard University, and in due time, received the degree of Doctor of Medicine, his diploma bearing date, March 8, 1850. For a short time he resided as a physician at Springfield, but a favorable opening occurring, he soon removed to Enfield. Here he endured the fatigues of a most laborious practice until November 1854, when circumstances induced him to seek a wider and more lucrative sphere.

Previous to his removal to South Danvers in August 1855, he attended an additional course of medical lectures at Philadelphia devoting himself especially to the study of Surgery, and in repeated instances he has since given proofs of high attainments in this department of his profession.

He was married Nov. 1, 1860, to Miss Mehitable C. Proctor, daughter of Abel Proctor Esq., of South Danvers, who survives him. His progress though slow was sure, and his practice had largely, and of late rapidly increased, the world seemed bright before him for a brilliant career of usefulness, when he was suddenly cut off by the untimely hand of Death, with scarcely a warning to his friends, on the 3d of November 1863, at his residence in South Danvers. At the time of his decease he was filling the offices of Chairman of the Board of Health, and member of the School Committee. He was a firm friend of education, and his

associates on the latter board will miss in him a wise counsellor who faithfully and ably performed its duties. He did not seem to take a mere mercenary view of his profession, he regarded it as a great science, adapted to the alleviation of human suffering, and fit to occupy the attention of the highest order of intellect. He therefore faithfully kept up with the literature of this and kindred sciences, and continued studiously, to the last, to enrich his own mind out of its treasures of knowledge.

### III.

JOHN BROWN PEABODY of South Danvers, was born Oct. 5, 1823, at Danversport. His parents were John Peabody, son of John and Lydia (Balch) Peabody of Topsfield, well remembered as a most estimable citizen, of decided force of character,\* and Margaret Brown Peabody daughter of Stephen Brown of Hamilton. When he was quite young the family removed to the village of South Danvers.

At school he was marked among his fellows, as a boy of most brilliant parts and this intellectual superiority showed him to be one eminently well fitted for the higher seminaries of learning. This circumstance induced his parents to send him to the Topsfield Academy, to acquire the preparatory education for admission to college—he had there made considerable progress when the sickness and death of his father caused a change in the plans of his life; he turned his attention to business in his native town, and when quite a young man, entered into a partnership with Mr. A. P. Phillips. After having

\* See "The Peabody Family", by C. M. Endicott, in New Eng. Hist. Gen. Register, vol. III. page 371.





devoted a few years to this occupation, he gladly embraced an opportunity to gratify his taste for more intellectual pursuits, and in the autumn of 1850, commenced the study of the law in the office of Messrs North-end and Choate in Salem; at the November term, 1853, of the Supreme Judicial Court, for this county, he was admitted to the Bar, and soon after formed a partnership for the practice of his profession with Stephen B. Ives Jr. of Salem, which continued through life. He was married Nov. 12, 1857, to Sarah B. Pearce, daughter of Edward H. Pearce Esq. of Gloucester.

At the Bar Mr. Peabody fully justified the expectations of his friends. His mind easily grasped the great principles of law, and he acquired at once a respectable position among his brethren. His social qualities led him to take a large interest in whatever concerned his native town. He was frequently called upon to fill offices of trust and responsibility, was repeatedly a member of the School Committee, and of the committee and Trustees of the Peabody Institute. He also acted for several years as the legal adviser of the town. Generosity formed a most prominent and noble trait in his character, and none in need of assistance ever applied to him in vain. He died at his residence in South Danvers Nov. 4, 1863, leaving a widow and an adopted child.

#### IV.

GILBERT GRAFTON NEWHALL, son of Gilbert and Elizabeth (Symonds) Newhall was born at Salem Mass., Aug. 9, 1801.

His father Gilbert Newhall was the son of Col. Ezra\* and Sarah (Fuller) Newhall,

and was born in Saugus Mass. Oct. 10, 1775; came to Salem in 1783 with his father whom he succeeded in 1798, in keeping the Livery Stable in Washington street, on the Rea Estate; married Oct 7, 1800, Elizabeth Symonds, and died Oct 15, 1863, at his residence in Salem.

He attended the school of Master John H. Read, (near the First Baptist Meeting House) and when Mr. R. relinquished his school in 1811, entered the Latin Grammar School then under the charge of Mr. Moses Stephens formerly of Andover Mass. He left school in 1815, and entered the counting room of Thorndike Deland, afterwards made several voyages to India as clerk and supercargo; then became associated with Mr. T. Deland in the auction and commission business—this connection continued until the death of Mr. Deland, Oct. 17, 1833; he then pursued this business alone for several years, and finally became the agent for the sale of Gunpowder, manufactured at Lowell by Oliver M. Whipple, Esq., and in this agency he remained until his decease which occurred at his residence in Salem, December 5, 1863.

He married April 14, 1829, Elizabeth Endicott Gray, daughter of James and Eliz-

army of the Revolution. He married 1st Sarah Fuller of Lynn, 2dly Elsie Breed of Lynn, widow of Albert Gray. On the return of peace in 1783, he removed to Salem, and purchased the estate now numbered 160 Essex street where he lived and died; his death took place April 5, 1798 (on Fast day) at the age of 66 years. A contemporary says. "He served his country in the late war with fidelity and honour; and in civil and domestic life, the character of an honest man, faithful friend, tender husband and kind parent was most conspicuous in him. Society suffers a real loss by his death."

\*Ezra Newhall of Saugus was a Colonel in the





abeth (Endicott\*) Gray. She still survives and likewise several children. A classmate to whom we are indebted for many of the facts in this sketch thus writes: "As regards his school life, he was just such a boy as he was a man, always quiet, retiring and unobtrusive, freely giving to others advice, how to act, keeping himself out of sight, and allowing others to receive all the credit; as a classmate, he was always kind and obliging, in assisting his mates, in getting their lessons without any idea of emulation, jealousy, or envy; as a playmate he never got angry or quarrelled, nor even spoke ill of any one; as a scholar he was quick and apt to learn, passed through all his studies creditably and always treated his master with deference and respect."

#### V.

CHARLES MOSES ENDICOTT, son of Moses and Anna (Towne) Endicott, was born in Danvers, Mass. Dec. 6, 1793, (see "The Endicott Family" in New England Hist. Gen. Reg. vol. 1, page 342.)

He was educated principally at Andover Academy and at Mr. Tappan's school at Salem. At the age of fifteen he entered the counting room of his uncle Samuel Endicott at Salem, afterwards the counting room of Mr. William Ropes of Boston, where he continued as principal clerk and book-keeper until 1812. After the close of the war, he went to Sumatra as supercargo, and from that time until 1834, he was principally engaged

in the Pepper trade at Sumatra as captain and supercargo. In the spring of 1835, he was chosen cashier of the Salem Bank, and continued in that office until the spring of 1858, when he resigned. He was President of the Salem East India Marine Society from Jan'y 1839, to Nov, 1856, and was honored with other important places of trust in this city.

He married June 8, 1818, Sarah Rolland Blythe who died at Salem in 1859. They had two children, Charles Edward, and Ingersoll Bowditch.

The tastes of Mr. E. were literary, with strong proclivities of an antiquarian cast. He was also a good mathematician and navigator. His chart of the west coast of Sumatra from Analaboo to Sinkel, is a valuable contribution to the knowledge of that coast; it has been highly appreciated and much used by navigators; has passed through several editions, the first was published in 1833, the last in 1847.

His works are principally of a genealogical or historical character and are as follows: "A memoir of John Endicott, First Governor of the colony of Massachusetts Bay," 1 vol. folio Salem 1847.

*The following are in New England Historical and Genealogical Register.*

"The Endicott Family" vol. 1, page 335.

"The Peabody Family" vol. 2, page 153.

"The Osgood Family in New England," vol. 13, page 117.

*The following are in the Historical Collections of the Essex Institute.*

"Narrative of the Piracy of the ship Friendship of Salem," vol. 1, page 15, also in a pamphlet.

"Minutes for a Genealogy of the Jacobs Family" vol. 1, page 52.

\*Elizabeth Endicott daughter of John and Mary (Putnam) Endicott was born at Danvers August 1771. Married James Gray and is now living in Salem, at an advanced age. See "The Endicott Family" by C. M. Endicott in New England Hist. Gen. Register vol. 1, page 338.





"The old Planter's House, Notice of," vol. 2, page 39.

"History of the Salem and Danvers Aqueduct" vol. 2, page 105, also in a pamphlet.

"New England Genealogy" vol. 2, page 227.

*The following is in the Proceedings of the Essex Institute.*

"Leslie's Retreat, or the Resistance to British arms, at the North Bridge in Salem on Sunday P. M. February 28, 1775," vol. 1, page 89, also in a pamphlet.

## VI.

GEORGE OSGOOD of Danvers, though never enrolled as a member of the Essex Institute, always took a deep interest in some of the departments; at the *Field Meetings*, he was a frequent attendant and delighted to join in the botanical rambles and discussions; his aged form will be missed bringing to the table, his box of flowers, the result of the forenoon's gleanings for his friend Tracy or Phippen to explain when failing years prevented him from responding in person; a passing tribute is thus due to his memory.

Dr. Osgood was son of George and Elizabeth (Otis) Osgood, and was born at Fair Haven in this State, March 25, 1784.

His father, son of Dr. Joseph Osgood of Andover, and brother of Dr. Joseph Osgood of Danvers and Salem, commenced the practice of the medical profession, in Fairhaven and New Bedford, where he resided for some time:—at the request of his father, he returned to Andover and settled in the North Parish and was for many years a respectable practitioner; he died Oct. 24, 1823, aged 65 leaving four sons, George, a physician in Danvers, the subject of this notice, Joseph Otis, physician in Bennington, Benjamin in the

mercantile business, and John, a physician in Lovewell, Me., and four daughters. His mother, Elizabeth Otis, was daughter of Gen'l. Joseph and Rebecca (Sturgis) Otis of Barnstable. See notice of the Otis family in N. E. Hist. Gen. Reg. Vol. 2, page 296.

He studied medicine with his father and also attended the medical Lectures at Cambridge\*

At the early age of eighteen, during the intermission of his medical studies, we find him keeping the District Schools in our rural towns.

In the early part of this century he resided for a few years at Hamilton and then became acquainted with the Rev. Dr. M. Cutler† who may be justly termed, the father of American Botany, and from his lips received instruction and acquired that love for the study of nature, more especially that of flowers, which continued through a long life and which was the solace of many hours of sorrow and affliction in his declining years. On all suitable occasions he was accustomed to allude to Dr. C. with much respect and esteem, regarding him as his great teacher and recalling pleasing reminiscences of his per-

\*The medical school was established at Cambridge in 1782,—In 1810 the annual medical Lectures for those intending to make medicine and surgery a profession were transferred to Boston and the medical Professors were required to deliver an annual course at Cambridge adapted to Resident Graduates and the senior class of Under-graduates. See Quincy's Hist. of Harv. Univ., Vol. 2, page 266,

†Rev. Dr. Cutler of Hamilton was a person of great scientific culture, Representative in Congress and took a deep and lively interest in public affairs. A memoir of his life and labors is in preparation by Rev. E. M. Stone of Providence R. I., formerly of Beverly Mass. and will undoubtedly ere long be given to the press.





sonal character, and of his zeal and attainments in botanical studies. He also mentioned, with pride the name of William Oakes of Ipswich, a native of Danvers and one of our most distinguished New England Botanists, who was accustomed to consult him in early life on botanical subjects, and ramble together in quest of plants, soon the pupil he would remark, became in turn the teacher. His knowledge of the Flora of this vicinity was extensive, and he always took pleasure in directing the student or collector to the localities of our rarer plants. He was accustomed at each annual Festival of the Essex Agricultural Society, to bring his bouquets of native plants for exhibition; though many of the flowers were not so gorgeous and splendid as their congener species of the garden or greenhouse, yet he prized them highly and considered them, more deserving the attention of our amateur *gardeners and florists* than has heretofore been given. Jacob Biglow M. D. of Boston, in the preparation of his "*Florula Bostoniensis*," was indebted to him for much valuable information.

He published in 1820, "An address delivered in Danvers before the society in that town, for suppressing Intemperance and other vices and for promoting Temperance and general morality April 25, 1820;" also in 1855, "Historical sketch of School District number thirteen, North Danvers or Danvers Plains." He also has written occasionally for the public prints, notices of the flowering of many of our native plants with their localities.

He removed to Danvers in 1805, and became a practitioner of medicine. At one period of his career, his practice was very extensive, including in its circuit, several of the adjoining towns.

Here he continued to reside until his decease which took place May 26, 1863. He married 1st, March 25, 1807, Sally Webster, daughter of Luke and Sarah (Holten) Webster, and granddaughter of Hon. Samuel Holten of Danvers; she died Sept. 27, 1821, leaving no children—He married 2ndly, March 12 1822, Nancy, daughter of Moses and Anna (Towne) Endicott; born Aug. 31, 1788, she survives, and also a daughter, Sarah Ann, who resides in Danvers, and a son, Moses Endicott, who is connected in business in Boston. (See "*The Endicott Family*" by C. M. Endicott, in *New England Hist. Gen. Register*, vol. 1, page 342)

On a pleasant afternoon near the close of the month of May, his remains were taken from the church where the last funeral rites were performed and deposited in the Holten Burial ground, and according to his final request, bouquets of native plants, mingled with those of the garden and greenhouse, were placed around. Thus has passed away one, who, at the age of nearly four score years, retained the love of flowers and of nature acquired in early manhood. He was the last of those who were associated with the fathers of the republic.

## VII.

THOMAS TRASK, son of Job and Jane (Dimon) Trask, was born at Salem, May 25, 1792. His father, a master mariner, was son of Job and Martha (Gray) Trask, and died at sea Feb. 1808. His mother, daughter of Benjamin and Jane (Mugford) Dimon, died at Salem, March 26 1814, aged 47, after a long and most distressing illness.

He attended successively the schools of Masters Gray and Southwick, two of the noted teachers in Salem at that period, and in





1805, went into the store of his uncle Israel Putnam. In this place he continued for seven years. In 1813, he was clerk in the private armed vessel Brig Enterprise, John R. Morgan, Commander—was taken prisoner and carried into Halifax; subsequently was for some time a clerk in the Post Office under Joseph E Sprague, and also in the office of the Clerk of the Courts for Essex.

In 1816, he went to Surinam, and continued to reside there until 1840, successfully engaged in mercantile and commercial pursuits. In 1819, he received the appointment from President Monroe of the United States Consulship at Surinam, and continued to discharge the duties of that office, in a highly satisfactory manner, under different successive administrations, for a period of twenty-one years, when he resigned.

In 1841, having obtained a competency, he returned to Salem, to pass the remainder of his days, in the quiet retirement of his native place; and on the 2d of May, 1842, married Eliza W. daughter of Charles and Lydia R. (Shillaber) Treadwell of Salem. She survives and several children.

He had been a member of both branches of the City Government of Salem—a Councilman, in 1846, and an Alderman in 1847-1849-1850-1851-1852, and had also been appointed to other places of honor and trust. He died after a long illness, at his residence in this city, December 19, 1863.

He had been a member of the Institute for several years preceding his death, and evinced his interest in the success of the Institution by his constant attendance upon the meetings, his frequent visits to the rooms, and his contribution of specimens to the Cabinet, and to the Library.

## RECORD OF BIRTHS AND DEATHS, IN THE TOWN OF LYNN. Vol. II.

COMMUNICATED BY IRA J. PATCH.

Continued from vol. v, page 240.

Benjamin Collins and Prissilla Kertland was Married the 25 of September 1673.

Susannah ther Daughter was born The 9 of July 1674.

William ther Sonn was born the 14 of October 1676.

William ther Sonne Departed this Life the 26 of October 1676.

Prissillar the wiff of Benjamin Collins Departed this liff the 28 of October 1676.

Benjamin Collins and Elizabeth Putman was married the 5 of September 1677.

Prissillar ther Daughter was born the 2 of May 1679.

Elilabeth Ther Daughter was born the 3 of January 1681.

Beniamin Ther Sonn was born the 5 of December 1684.

Biehard their Sonn was Borne the 2 of April 1689.

Sarah ther Daughter was born the 18 of August 1692.

the genealogie of Benjamin Collins & of Elizabeth his wife farther continues. Anna ther Daughter was born the 29 of May 1695.

John Clark and Susannah Story was married the 13 of July 1681.

william ther Sonne was born the 24 of april 1682.

Mary ther Daughter was born the 3 of february 1684.

John Clark Died the 18 of December 1685.

Cornelius Browne married the widdow of John Clarke.

Susannah ther Daughter was Borne the 6 of March 1689-90.

William Clark died the 4 of March 1682-83.

Mary Clark that was the wife of William Clark Dyed ye 19 of August 1693.

Hannah Clark Dyed the 26 of October 1693.

Widdow coldum was Buryed the 16 of June 1687.





Thomas Couldum departed this Life the 8 of April 1675.

The geneallege of Samuel Collins And of Hannah his wiff.

Hannah ther Daughter was born The 22 of October 1682.

Sarah ther Daughter was born the 27 of October 1684 & Died the 2 of December 1684.

Samuel ther Sonne was born the 28 of December 1685.

Sarah their Daughter was Born the 13 of March 1688.

Mary ther Daughter Was Born ye 13 of Apriell 1690.

Ruthe ther Daughter was born ye 27 of September 1692.

Hannah Collins that was the wife of Sam'l Collins departed this Life Apriell ye 14; 1694.

Margrett the Daughter of Moses Chadwill & Sarah his Wife departed this Life ye 29 of November 1693.

Samuel Jraues & Elizabeth Lewis was Married february 8th 1708-9.

Samuel their son was born January ye 19 1710.

Sarah their Daughter was born february ye 1th 1713.

The Geneallege of Moses Chadwell And of Sarah his wiff.

Moses their Sonn died the 29 of September 1676.

Margett ther Daughter was borne the 30 of September 1676.

Anna ther Daughter was born the 17 of June 1679.

Elizabeth ther Daughter was born the 18 of December 1681.

Mosses Chadwell Son of Thomas Chadwell Junior was Born the 28 of May 1687.

Hannah his Daughter was Borne the 4th of August 1689.

Sarah the Daughter of Thomas Chadwell & Hannah his Wife Was born ye 4 day of June 1692.

Benjamin There Sonn Was born the 24 day of Desember 1694.

the Geneallege of Stephen Andrews & of Bethiah his wife.

Bethiah their Daughter was born ye 26 of May 1699.

The Geneallege of Benjamin Chadwell and Elizabeth his wiff.

Thomas Chadwell Senior Died the Last of ffewbruary 1683.

Samuel ther Sonn was born the 26 of ffewbruary 1675.

Williams crauft departed this Life the 6 of March 1688-89.

The wife of william crauft was buried about the 26 of June 1689.

ffrancis Norwood & Sarah Treuit was Married the 11 of Mar. 1707-8.

the Genogley of Benj. Alley and Elizebth his wife.

Jacob their Son was born September 19th 1719.

Solomon their Son Was born Jenuary 2th 1721.

Elizer their Son Was Born Apriell 16th 1723.

Richard their Son Was Born october 9th 1726.

Hannah their Daughter was Born July 28. 1728.

Benj. their Son Was Born Apriell 9th. 1731.

John their Son was Born March 25 1738.

Abner & Eliazebth there Son and Daughter was Born Febuary 18th, 1741.

John Coots and mary witherden was Married the 14th of Apriell 1681.

Mary tneir Daughter was born the 14 of January 1681.

Mary the wife of John Cootts. died the 18 of June 1682.

John Coots and Alise Henly was married the 3 of day November 1690.

John their Sonn Was born the 16 of October 1691.

Mary ye Daughter of John Coots & Mary his wife departed this Life the 17 day of Apriell 1695.





the Geneallage of Thomas Salter & of Mary his wife.

Eneas there Sonn was born ye sixth Day of May 1694.

Thomas Eaton and Ester Burnap both of Lynn way Married the 9 of Decemr 1707.

Aron ther Son was bon the 9 of Septemr 1708.

Ester their Daughter was borne 4th of October 1710.

Mary their Daughter was born 27 of Novemr 1712.

Aron ther Son Departed this Life Novem-ber ye 1718.

Mehitabel their Daughter was born may ye 8th 1727.

Aron their Son was Born october ye 27th 1719.

Thomas Eaton Departed this Life June ye 30th 1723.

Mary Eaton Senr Departed this life July 11; 1728.

—  
The Genealoge of mr. Samuell Cobitt and of Sarah his wiff.

Margett their Daughter was born the 17 of August 1676.

Margett their Daughter Departed this life the 8 of July 1677.

—  
the Genealoge of Elyazer Collins & of Rebeckah his wife.

Jerusha their Daughter was born the 16 of November 1700.

Tibiah their Daughter was born ye 25th of Novemr 1702.

Keziah their Daughter was born 2 of November 1704.

Robert Driver Senior Departed this live the 3 day of Aprill 1680.

Phebe the wife of Robord Driver Senior Died in ffewbruary 1682-83.

Sam'll farrington & Hanah Ingalls was married ye 8 of Febuary 1708-9.

Sarah their Daughter was born ye 12 of october 1709.

Halde their Daughter was born ye 12 of february the 25 1710-11.

Ebenezer ther Sonn was born the 5 of february 1712-13.

Abigail their Daughter born the 30 of October 1715.

Samuel ther Son was born november ye 11 1718.

—  
the genealoge of John Coats & of Eals his wife.

Sarah there Daughter Was born the 29 of Martch 1693.

Mary their Daughter Was born the 22 of Martch 1695-6.

Samuel ther Son was born the 29 of Ju-ly 1699.

Jane ther Daughter was born the 27 of May 1701.

Martha ther Daughter was born the 5 day of Novemr 1703.

Tabatha ther Daughter was born the ninetenth of Aprill 1705.

Benjamin ther Son was born the 29 day of March 1706-7.

Robert Coats and Mary Hodgkin Was married the 29 of Decembr 1682.

Robert ther Sonne was borne the 17 of Decembr 1683.

william their Sonn Was borne the 23 of october 1689.

Obadiah ther Sonn Was born the 18 of Septtember 1691.

Hanah ther Daughter was born ye 12 of February 1693-4.

Joseph ther Sonn was born ye 20 of Martch 1695-6.

Thomas Coats and Martha Gay was Mar-ried the 29 of December 1685.

John coat and his wife Naomi their Sonn John was Borne the 13 of December 1687.

Jehn ther Sonn dyed the 3d of August 1688.

Thomas the Sonn of the Abou Sayd Thom-as Coatts was born the 15 of June 1688.

Naomi the wife of John coates was Buryed the 27th of December 1687.

John the Sonn of the Above sayd Thom-as Coats was born the 7th of January 1690-91

—  
The genealoge of Thomas Coats John





the Son of Thomas Coats and Martha his wife was born the 7 of January 1690-91

Thomas ther Sonne Was born the 15 of June 1688.

the genealoge of Robert Coutes and Mary his wife is futher Continued.

Caleb ther Sonn was born the 22 of September 1698

Grace & Abigaile their Daughters twins was born the last day of Septemr 1701

Hezekiah ther Sonn was born the 2nd day of Aprill 1705.

John Diuen senior Died The 4 of October 1684

William Williams & Mary Mills was married the 31st of December 1707.

the genealoge of John flirn & Suzanah his wife.

John ther Sonn Was Born the 17th day of May 1695

Samuell ther Sonn was born 23 of August 1699.

Obadiah ther Sonn was born the 11 day of September 1701.

The Genealoge of John Diuen Jun and of Elizabeth his wiff

Elizabeth His Daughter was born The 3 of November 1672.

John his Sonne was born the 23 of May 1674 and Departed this Life the 31 of May 1674

Elizabeth the wiff of John Diuen Junior Departed this life the 26 of May 1674

John Diuen had a Child born by Hannah his wiffe was Dead born About the last October 1675.

John ther Sonne by Hannah his wiff was born the 6 of May 1678.

John Diuen had a Child born by Hannah his wiff was Dead born about the first of August 1680

Ezekell ther Sonne was borne the 25 of December 1681 and died the 15 of January 1681

John Diuen had a Child Still born the 19 of July 1683

The Genealoge of Robert Burnell & Sarah his wife.

John ther Son was born the first day of November 1696.

Sarah ther Daughter was born the 7 day of October 1699

Robert Burnell Departed this Life in April 1700.

John Daus & Sarah Rertland was Married the 5 of October 1664.

John ther Sonn of John Daus was Born the 16 of Jan 1674

Ebenezur ther Sonn was born the 2 of October 1678.

Beniamin ther Sonn was Born the 27 of September 1681.

Joseph Daus ther Sonne was Borne the 17 of October 1686.

The Genealoge of Allexander Duggel & Abigaiell his wiff

Samull their Sonn was born 17 of January 1700-1701

abigaiell their Daughter was born the first of February 1703.

allexander their Sonn was born the 23 of September 1704.

John their Son was born in November 25 = 1706

The Genealoge of Adlister Duggel

Elizabeth the Daughter was born the 25 of October 1676.

Allin ther Sonne was born the 13 of September 1679

Allin their Sonne Died the last Day of August 1681

Samuell ther Sonne was borne the 4 of October 1682

James ther Sonn Departed his life the last of March 1688.

Daniell Eaton of Lynn & Mary Collins of Salem was Married October ye 7 1701

Daniell Eaton & Abigaile Heburd bothe of Lyn was Married the 9 of October 1704.

Makallam Downing Died in October 1683

Sarah the Daughter of Berriah Brooks & of May his wiff was born the 19 day of July 1702.





John ther Sonn was born the 23 day of August 1704.

the Genealogic of John poole & Mary his Wife.

Timothy ther Sonne Was Born the 14 day of Desemr 1693.

Mary ther Daughter Was born the 25 of October 1695.

timothy there Sonn Departed this Life 17 Aprill 1697.

Sarah ther Daughter was born the 11th of January 1697-8.

Judith their Daughter was born the 28 of January 1700-1.

Timothy their Son was born the 9 of Febuary 1702-3.

Susannah their Daughter was born ye 7 of March 1704-5

Thomas their Sonn was born the 8 of May 1708.

James ther Son was born the 4 of January 1710-11

Sarah ther Daughter was born ye 11 of September 1713

Samuel ther Son was born the 13 of August 1716.

John farrington Liddia Hudson was Married the 7 of October 1679.

John ther Eldest Sonne was borne the 22 of November 1680.

Liddia their Daughter was Borne the 17 of June 1683.

Mary ther Daughter was Born the 2 day of October 1685.

John farrington was Buryed the 3 of January 1687 (88)

John Pool Departed this Life November ye 21st 1721.

The Genealoge of Ollever Elkins & Joan his Wife.

Mary thear Daughter Departed this Life ye 8 of October 1694.

The Genealogy of Henry Newman & Margrett his wif.

Sarah thir Daughter was Borne the 8 of September 1688.

Mary ther Daughter was Borne the 31 day of Marteh 1689.

Elizabeth ther Daughter Was Born the 15 february 1691.

Thomas ther Sonne Was Borne the 12 day of November 1693.

John ther Sonn was born the 20 of May 1699.

William Eaton and Mary Burnit Was Married the 12 of January 1692-3.

Daniell ther Sonn Was born ye 7 of December 1693.

Mary ther Daughter Was born the 23 of Marteh 1694-5.

Ebenezer their Sonn Was born the 29 of November 1697.

William ther Sonn was born about the 15 of July 1700.

Samuel ther Sonn was born the 11 of Septemr 1705

Bethia ther daughter was born the 3 of November 1708.

The Genealoge of John Edmond & of Sarah his wiffe.

Elizabeth ther Daughter was born the 1 of May 1677.

Nathanell ther Sonne was born the 20 of Apriell 1680.

Sarah the wiff of John Edmond Died the 15 of fewburuary 1682.

Joseph the Sonn of John Edmond was born the first of March 1687.

Beniamin ther Sonn was Borne the 6 of September 1688.

Ebenezer there Sonn was born the 5 of April 1693.

Mehittebell their Daughter was born About the of february 1695-6.

Joseph Edmonds & Elizabeth Burges was married the 27 of January 1685.

Thomas ther Son was Born the 23 of february 1686-87.

Robert ther Sonn was Borne the 13 of April 1688.

Joseph Edmonds Departed this life Ap-rill 12 1718.

William Edmonds Senr Departed this Life the 4 August 1693.

Samul Edmonds & Elizabeth Merriam





was Married the 11 of August 1675.

Samuell ther Sonne was born the 5 day of August 1676.

Elizabeth ther Daughter was born the 23 of July 1679.

(To be Continued.)

## MATERIALS FOR THE HISTORY OF SHIP BUILDING IN SALEM.

BY WILLIAM LEAVITT.

### No. 1.

Ships have been built in Salem almost from the earliest period in her history, to the present time. The extent to which this business has been conducted, has varied in different periods; probably during that, which includes the fifty years immediately following the peace of the Revolution in 1783, this business was very successfully pursued, and more vessels were constructed than at any other interval of the same duration. Many persons engaged in the various branches of industry connected with the construction and equipment of vessels, induced by the opening of the East India and other trades, at that time, successfully conducted by our merchants, came to Salem, established themselves in business and have contributed largely to its prosperity.

Our gleanings have been principally limited to this period, which may be considered as the "*Commercial*," and at this time the commerce of Salem was very extensive, and she was ranked among the first commercial places in the union—her ships were found in nearly every port, and her sails whitened nearly every sea in distant parts of the globe.

We propose in these sketches to subdivide our subject by localities, and to enumerate under each respectively, the several vessels

there built, noting many valuable and interesting facts and statistics in relation thereto, arranged partly in a tabular form, and partly in notes; the same are accompanied with brief notices of the several master builders and others, so far as we have been able to obtain the desired information. These sketches are necessarily very limited, and many facts will be found to have been omitted, or perhaps mistated, that would have otherwise added much to their value; the compiler is desirous that all such omissions and mistatements should be communicated to him, so that the same may be inserted in a supplementary notice; thereby rendering this portion of our local history more complete, and rescuing much that might otherwise be lost and irrecoverable.

Many of these localities have, within the past few years, been so changed that scarcely a single vestige remains, and soon all traces will entirely disappear to indicate the nature of the previous occupancy; thus affording illustrations to what extent the fluctuations of business in certain localities are consequent upon the introduction of new facilities in transportation and improved machinery in the various mechanical and other occupations.

### *Vessels built by Ebenezer Mann, at Frye's Mills, from 1783 to 1800.*

Yard located in the open space on Goodhue street near the junction of Grove and Beaver streets—the ways extended to the river, at the town landing, between the Mills and the tan-yard of Jacob Putnam and sons.

Ebenezer Mann, son of Ebenezer Mann, was born at Pembroke in this State, August 6, 1758, came to Salem in 1783, and in the same year commenced building vessels in the above-named locality. He continued in this





business until about 1800, when he retired, and was for several years afterwards engaged in the Grocery business, in a store which he built, near the Elm Tree in Boston street, and which has since been occupied successively by Messrs. Caleb Smith, Mathew A. Stickney, Joseph S. Nichols, William F. Nichols and others.

He married Dec. 30, 1791, Sarah, daughter of James and Prudence (Proctor) Buffington, (she was born at Salem, Sept. 27, 1772, and died May 17, 1851.) He died in Salem, March 19, 1836, leaving several children now residents of this city.

---

NOTES TO THE TABLE OF VESSELS BUILT BY  
EBEN. MANN, MENTIONED ON PAGES 138 & 139

The Brig William was (after a few years) made into a ship, and Capt. William Mugford commanded her; and after the embargo, when the ship William became old and unseaworthy, she was bought by Retiah Becket, who drew her up on his beach, where she lay a great many years, and will be remembered by most of the old men of the present day.

The Christmas Day, 1794, was as hot as in July, and the boys went in swimming after the ship Betsey was launched.

The Brig Hind was made into a Barque in 1805, and Capt. James Brace commanded her.

The Ship Hazard.—This was the first of that name. She was built on a new plan, probably Peck's model as it was called, and her building was superintended by William Cleveland;—but she proved to be a failure, and was sold and went to Newport. The second ship Hazard was built in 1799, by Retiah Becket, and was one of the finest ships that ever sailed out of Salem.

ADDITIONAL NOTES TO THE TABLE OF VESSELS  
BUILT BY CHRISTOPHER TURNER, MENTIONED  
ON PAGE 140.

Ship Pompey was sold to Joshua Ward, and made into a Brig, and commanded by James Gilchrist.

The Sch. Eliza was sold to Simon Forrester and made into a Brig, and commanded by Jeremiah Briggs, and afterwards by Thomas Bowditch.

The Ship Endeavor is still in existence, and sails out of New Bedford as a Whaler. The ship Hope was sold for a Whaler.

The Brig Romp was confiscated at Naples on her first voyage, 1809.

The Ship Rambler was captured by the British in 1812, whilst under the command of Capt. Timothy Bryant, and was afterwards lost on the Chesterfield Shoals.

The Brig Gleaner was lost at sea. Her Captain was the son of the owner, Joseph Winn.

The Sloop Jefferson, George Crowninshield's pleasure yacht, was built by Christopher Turner, on Union Wharf, back of the store where Edward B. Lane's Sail Loft now is, and she was launched in March, 1801. She was schooner rigged at first, and afterwards made into a sloop. Her length was 35 feet and 10 inches, breadth 12 feet 4 inches, depth of hold, 6 feet, burthen 22 15-95 tons. She is believed to have been the first regular yacht built in the United States, and the Cleopatra's Barge, built for the same owner, the second; the latter vessel was launched October 21, 1816—beautifully decorated and furnished throughout most splendidly; she was greatly admired during her trip to the Mediterranean in 1817, and thronged with people at every port visited.





## VESSELS BUILT BY EBENEZER MANN.

AT FRYE'S MILLS, SALEM, FROM 1783 TO 1800.

Names.	For whom built.	Masters.	Launched.	Length.	Breadth.	Depth.	Tons.
Sch. Betsey,	Peter Lander,	Peter Lander,	1783	64 $\frac{1}{4}$	17 $\frac{1}{2}$	9 2-12	91
Brig Dispatch,	Johnson Briggs	Johnson Briggs,	1783	71	18	8 $\frac{1}{2}$	96
Sch. Sally,	Ephraim Vary	Ephraim Vary,	1784	57 1 3	16 $\frac{1}{4}$	7 $\frac{1}{2}$	59
Sch. Sally,	John Leach	Benjamin Tarrant,	1784	59	17	7 $\frac{1}{2}$	65
Brig William	William Gray Jr.,	Seaward Lee,	1784	79	23	11 $\frac{1}{2}$	182
Sch. Sukey & Betsey.	Samuel Ingersoll	Thomas Bowditch,	1784	63 $\frac{1}{2}$	18 $\frac{1}{2}$	8 $\frac{1}{2}$	88
Brig's Success,	Hugh Hill of Beverly,	Thomas Williams, Beverly	1784	67	18 $\frac{3}{4}$	9 5-12	103
Brig's Fanny,	Benjamin Goodhue,	Thorndike Proctor,	1785	75 $\frac{3}{4}$	21 $\frac{1}{2}$	10 $\frac{3}{4}$	152
Sch. Betsey,	Daniel Peirce,	Francis Bowden Dennis,	1785	64 $\frac{1}{4}$	17 $\frac{1}{2}$	9 2-12	91
Sch. Polly,	John Norris, afterwards James Dunlap,	Nathaniel Knight, Timothy Wellman,	1785	60 $\frac{3}{4}$	17 $\frac{1}{4}$	8 2-12	71
Sch. Betsey,	John Tucker,	Jon. Tucker, And. Tucker	1786	59	17 $\frac{1}{2}$	7 5-12	66
Sch. Hannah,	James Buffington,	James Buffington,	1786	53 10-12	16	6 10-12	50
Sch. Bee,	William Gray Jr.,	Hezekiah Wallace, John Foster,	1786	60	18	7 $\frac{1}{2}$	68
Sch. Diligent,	Joseph Sprague,	James Buffington,	1786	65	18 $\frac{1}{4}$	8	82
Sch. Whim,	Samuel Gray,	Penn Townsend Jr.,	1787	62	18	8	78
Sch. Betsey,	Hugh Hill, Beverly,	Joseph Day, Freeborn Woodbury, }	1789	57 5-12	16 10-12	7 1-6	60
Barque Good Intent,	Simon Forrester,	Michael Haskell,	1790	79 1-6	22 10-12	11 1-12	171
Brig Tryal,	Weld Gardner,	David Ingersoll, } Benjamin Dean, }	1790	67	21 $\frac{1}{2}$	9 $\frac{3}{4}$	119





Brig Ruthy,	Johnson Briggs,	1790	74	21½	10¾	148
Sch. Betsey,	Jerathmiel Peirce,	1792	67	10-12	9¼	108
Brig Lucy,	Caleb Low,	1792	75	10-12	21 2-3	10 10-12 152
Brig'e Olive Branch,	Jacob Ashton, { Jos. Sprague, }	1793	75½	22	11	158
Sch. Catharine,	Robert Leach,	1793	67	1-3	19	7 10-12 87
Sch. Hopewell,	William Orne,	1793	70	20½	7¾	96
Sch. Trial,	{ John Norris, Benjamin Goodhue,	1794	70	1-3	21 2-3	7 2-3 100
Ship Betsey,	Daniel Peirce,	1794	82	23	11 1-2	190
Brig Venus,	Woodbridge Grafton,	1795	75½	21½	10 2-3	151 14-95
Sch. Friendship,	Benjamin Lovett,	1795	73	10-12	21 10-12	8 111
Brig Hind,	William Orne, { Joseph White, }	1795	77½	21½	10¾	157
Brig Favorite,	Peter Lander,	1795	73½	21	10½	141 34-95
Ship Good Hope,	Nath. West,	1795	80	23¼	11 2-3	188
Brig George,	Josiah Orne,	1796	76	22½	12½	185
Brig Adventure,	John Norris,	1796	80	23	11½	184
Barque Eliza,	Joseph White,	1796	80	1-3	23 1-6	11 7-12 187
Ship Hazard,	Richard Gardner and John Gardner,	1798	87	1-3	26 1-12	10 11-12 215
Brig'e Rambler,	Israel Thornadike,	1798	77	1-6	23 2-3	10 1-2 165
Brig'e Fame,	John Collins,	1799	74¼	22½	10	144
Ship Prudent,	Nath. West, Eben Beckford, Clifford Crowninshield,	1799	86	23 10-12	11 11-12	214
Ship Borneo,	John Gibaut,	1799	82	7-12	25	12 1-2 213
Sch. Success,	Timothy Brooks,	1800	69	21 5-12	7 1-3	92
Ship Mary,	John Norris,	1800	77¼	23	11 1-2	176





# VESSELS BUILT BY CHRISTOPHER TURNER, AT FRYE'S MILLS, SALEM.

Christopher Turner was the son of Nathaniel Turner of Pembroke, Mass. He was born in Pembroke, 1767. He probably came to Salem with Ebenezer Mann as an apprentice. He was married, June 9, 1791, by the Rev. Dr. Thomas Barnard, to Sally Osborne.

He died in Charlestown, Dec. 28, 1812, aged 46. At the time of his death he was at work in the Navy Yard at Charlestown. He was buried in Salem, and the Salem Cadets attended his funeral.

Names.	For whom built.	Masters.	Launched.	Length.	Breadth.	Depth.	Tons.
Sch. Good Intent,	James Silver,	James Silver,	1800	65	10-12	20 $\frac{3}{4}$	7 2-3 89
Brig St. Michael,	Edward Allen,	Joseph Cook,	1800	76	1-2	23 $\frac{1}{4}$	11 7-12 177
Ship Brothers,	Obed and Aaron Mitchel of Nantucket,	Elisha Folger Jr.,	1800	91	25 3-8	12 2-3	256
Sch. Essex,	William Fabens,	Thomas Cloutman,	1801	67	2-12	20	9 10 12 114
Sch. Hope,	Asa Hooper,	Asa Hooper,	1801	57	7-12	19 7-12	8 1-12 92
Sch. Lydia,	Tyler Parsons,	Tyler Parsons,	1801	63	19 1-12	7 7-12	78
Brig Mary,	Samuel Gray,	Oliver Obeur,	1801	81 $\frac{1}{4}$	24	12	202
Sch. Eliza,	Thos Whittredge,	Benj. Jacobs,	1802	69	1-6	21 1-6	10 1-3 132
Ship Pompey,	William Orne,	David Crafts & Jos. Ervin	1802	79 $\frac{3}{4}$	23 1-3	11 2-3	188
Ship Endeavor,	Simon Forrester & others,		1803	88	2-3	24 1-2	12 $\frac{1}{4}$ 234
Ship Hope,	J. & J. Barr,	Thomas Tate,	1805	95 $\frac{3}{4}$	26	13	282
Brig Forrester,	Geo Nichols & Tim. Bryant						
Brig Brutus,	Nathaniel Garland,	Philip P. Pinel,	1807	96	26 1-6	13 $\frac{1}{4}$	296
Ship Hunter,	Jerathmiel Peirce,	William Lander,	1809	87	2-3	25	12 1-6 232 63-95
Brig Romp,	Nathaniel Silsbee,	Nath'l L. Rogers,	1809	89	2-3	24 7-12	11 1-2 223
Brig Independence,	Samuel Upton & others,					26 7-12	13 286
Ship Rambler,	Geo Nichols & Tim. Bryant	Tunis Tunison Tim Bryant	1811	95			
Brig Gleaner,	Joseph Winn,						





HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS  
OF THE  
ESSEX INSTITUTE.

Vol. VI.

August, 1864.

No. 4.

SOME NOTES ON WENHAM POND,

*Read at the Field Meeting held on its western margin,*

July 27th, 1864, by

ROBERT S. RANTOUL.

Before the settlement of this now populous region by European colonists, it was, as is well known, the domain of the Naumkeags, a tribe taking its name from Naumkeag, which is now known as Bass River. They inhabited that part of Southern Essex County, which now comprises Salem, Marblehead, Beverly, Manchester, Wenham, Danvers and parts of Topsfield and Middleton. This tribe was under the dominion of the Sagamores of Agawam. Pestilence had shorn them of their ancient vigor, and when, in 1633, Conant, from Cape Anne, pushed his explorations westerly into their country, he found them reduced in numbers and warring with a neighboring and much dreaded tribe. The Sagamore, accordingly, welcomed his pale-faced visitors and hoped, through hospitality to them, to earn an invincible alliance against his enemies. He made them a free grant of the entire territory lying be-

tween Cape Anne and Saugus, embracing this beautiful lake and stretching nearly from Agawam or Ipswich river to the sea. Two years later came Endicott, with a charter or grant of all the land "between three miles to the northward of Merrimac river and three miles to the southward of Charles river, and in length within the described breadth, from the Atlantic Ocean to the South Sea." And so this settlement, having its origin in an abortive attempt to plant a fishing colony at Cape Anne, was established and confirmed and came to be the first permanent settlement in Essex County.

It is well known how dependent were the native tribes upon fishing, not only as a source of food, but as furnishing to their simple husbandry a fertilizing element for the soil. In this last regard the early settlers seem to have copied their example and their chroniclers speak of the soil being "fished but every third year," and of "striking at every plant of corn a herring or two."

The frail canoes of the Indians were of course quite unequal to the development of the coast fisheries, as practised later, not to speak of the more perilous enterprises of the





Bay and Grand Banks. Hence it is easy to see how important to them was this large, well sheltered, and easily navigable body of water, crowded as it was with animal life. And we readily accept the legend that Wenham Pond was a favorite fishing ground of the Naumkeags.

The ancient piscatory wealth of these regions was something which seems almost fabulous to the modern reader. Naumkeag River took from the early settlers the name of Bass River, because of the multitude of that fish frequenting its waters. Higginson says in a letter to England — "whilst I was writing this letter, my wiffe brought word that the fishers had caught 1600 basse at one draught, which, if they were in England, were worth many a pound." So Capt. John Smith, in his map of our coast, drawn from observation in 1614, designates this locality as Bass table. The ancient chronicles show that this abundance was by no means peculiar to a single river, lake or bay. We can with difficulty appreciate the condition of things which led parents, residing along the Merrimac, when binding their children as apprentices, to stipulate that they should not be compelled to eat Salmon more than twice in the week. Yet there are extant indentures of apprenticeship, in which the penuriousness of masters is thus strangely anticipated and rebuked.

To these general remarks Wenham Pond was no exception. The early Statute Books teemed with legislation framed to protect its fisheries, and the recently published history of Wenham, speaking of the disappearance of the alewives, which formerly came up Ipswich river to spawn in this pond, says: "This matter has been a subject of discussion in many town meetings,

and committees have been again and again appointed to see that the obstructions were removed, and the fish allowed to return to their favorite haunts. For many years an alewife committee was chosen every season, as regularly as the Selectmen or School Committee." Alewives are spoken of by Winthrop in connection with the early agriculture of the colony, and are, doubtless, identical with the Herring which Smith commends as a dressing for the soil.

Whether the falling off in our fresh water fisheries is due to the increased attentions of sportsmen or to the diminished vigilance of town functionaries, it is certain that their importance as an element of wealth, has been quite lost sight of, from the time when foreign commerce gave so preponderating an interest to the fisheries of the Banks. Since the Cod fish began to be a staple in our trade with Europe and Barbadoes, bringing to our bleak shores the generous products of the West Indies and the Mediterranean — since the effigy of the cod-fish found its place in our Legislative Hall, and upon our colonial currency, little thought or care has been given to the humbler claims of the fisheries in our lakes and streams. Few of us will hereafter be troubled with Salmon from the Merrimac more than twice in the week, yet we, who have been neighbors of this lovely lake, know, by the evidence of more than one of our senses, that the splendid pickerel and red-finned perch which helped to people these hill-slopes of old with deer-skin wigwams, are not yet extinct. And if the legendary fame of this fishing ground needs other support, — if our fancy needs help, in re-peopling these fields with painted warriors and recalling for the moment the Indian hunter crouching for





wild fowl among these very hedges, or silently watching, from his birch canoe, the winding courses of his finny victims, we may doubtless find such aid in the testimony of shells and arrowheads, of the ponderous lower-jaws and unmistakable barbarian skulls, which the ploughshare has from time to time profanely brought to light. These ghastly relics of a people who have faded away before us, — these fleshless lips, these whitened bones —

"they glare from the abyss,  
They cry from unknown graves, 'we are the witnesses!'"

The charms which made this locality a favorite resort of the ancient land-holders were not lost upon their puritanical successors. Of the Naumkeag territory that portion lying about the lake was very soon peopled, and was the first to be set off from Salem, in 1643, as a district plantation or township, by the name of WENHAM. Five Farms lying "at the head of Basse River, by the Great Pond side," had been granted by Salem to "Capt. Traske, Jno. Woodberry, Mr. Conant, Peter Palfrey and John Balch, each 200 acres a peise" in 1635, and the village thereabouts seems to have been first known as "Great Pond." The earliest settlement of the place is supposed, says Dr. Allen, in his recent history of Wenham, to have been made near the lake. Indeed the first mention of the place, which that diligent historian was able to find, while it invests this spot with a tragic interest, gives countenance, at the same time, to the author's hypothesis. The first murder perpetrated among the colonists of Massachusetts Bay, was committed by John Williams upon the body of "John Hoddy, near the Great Pond." The supposed locality of this crime is on the road from Salem to Ipswich,

which hugs the eastern margin of the Pond, and near the present boundary line of Wenham and Beverly. This line runs due east and west, through Mt. Pleasant on this, the westerly side of the Pond, and near the Brown Cottage on the easterly side, and it is related that Hoddy's dog held Williams until the people collected, and apprehended him. The object of the crime was plunder. So it would seem that the travelled way first opened from Salem to Ipswich, lay by the great pond, and that there were, thus early, near the pond, people enough within call of the road, to prevent the escape of a criminal. As early as 1644, this road was laid out as a highway by the State.

Our ancestors well described this as the Great Pond. It has a surface of about 320 acres. The oldest residents upon its margin concur in saying, that, in all the vicissitudes of weather, a few inches will gauge the fluctuations of its surface, while to reduce it a foot would require the drawing off of 104,544,000 gallons. It has no tributary stream to increase its liquid store, yet it constantly feeds Miles River, flowing to the east, through an outlet which is never dry. The words "great pond," have a peculiar interest to the student of Colonial History. In the sixteenth section of our first code, established in 1641, and known as the "Body of Liberties," it is provided that "Every inhabitant that is an householder shall have free fishing and fowling in any great ponds and bays, coves, rivers," &c., "provided that this shall not be extended to give leave to any man to roam upon others' proprietie without their leave." Having thus broken down all forest and game laws and made sporting free to all householders, our ancestors opened the doors





still wider in 1647, by an ordinance which defines great ponds to be those containing more than ten acres, and adds that "they shall be free for *any man* to fish and fowl there, and may pass and repass on foot through any man's proprietic for that end, so they trespass not on any man's corn or meadow." Our courts have recently declared that this is still the law,—that proprietors of the upland about natural ponds own only to low-water mark,—that fishing and fowling, although the only uses enumerated, are not the only uses for which great ponds are dedicated to the public, but that among these free uses are boating, bathing, skating, preparing flax, cutting ice, and the ordinary uses of water in manufactures, agriculture, and the domestic arts. The estimation in which these privileges were held by our ancestors may be inferred from the fact that they were guaranteed in the same chapter which secures freedom of speech in courts and meetings, freedom of emigration and the rights of the public on the sea-shore.

This Pond, as we have seen, lies low, being but about thirty-two feet above mean high tide. More than once have projects been formed for employing its waters in the useful arts. With one of these, as early as 1802, the name of Johonnot, whose Fulling Mill at the head of Bass River was among the first in the country, was prominently connected. But, from its want of natural elevation, Wenham Lake has thus far escaped most of the utilizing tendencies of the age. All these hills stretching themselves north and south, form a tributary water-shed, containing hundreds of acres from which the rains and dews of heaven find their way down to swell its fountains.

The very fact which destroyed its value

as a water-power, makes it a store-house for the waters of a great region.

Between the Lake and the hills, which form the western limit of this basin, and rise at points, from one hundred to one hundred and fifty feet above the water, will be observed a rare and singular formation. This ridge, called in the language of science a Moraine, but popularly known here as "Whale's Back," extends nearly the length of the pond from north to south. It is generally from fifteen to thirty feet high, is hardly wide enough at the top for two horse-men to ride abreast, and is said by geologists to be made up of small boulders and gravel of a different character from the native stones of this region. Its sides are steep and at some points it runs close by the water's edge, forming a precipitous bank for the pond. At other points, it crosses smooth meadow-land at a distance from the water, suggesting an earth-work thrown up for military purposes. And once it passes under the lake, across the mouth of one of the large bays, and so near the surface of the water, that it has been possible to cross on foot over this hidden and narrow causeway from shore to shore.

This lake will be seen to be quite irregular in shape and much extended from North to South. It has at its northern extremity a long bay. Unlike the rest of the basin, this arm or bay is found to contain but about ten or fifteen feet of water, and its banks are low. Around the deeper portions of the lake its margin is often bold and picturesque, and there are points where its waters seem at some time to have receded from the upland which formed the natural limit, leaving between that and the present shore, many rods of meadow scarcely uncovered by them.





In the body of the lake the water measures from 40 to 50 feet, but there are spots where it is said that 75 feet of line have failed to sound. At these spots the ice in winter forms much more slowly than elsewhere, which indicates the presence of warm or moving water. They are known among the icemen, as spring holes. It was by skating into one of these that young Shillaber, a brother of the late Ebenezer Shillaber, for many years clerk of our courts, lost his life.

The theory that this pond is fed from the bottom by living springs, is not a new one. It is a tradition repeated with confidence by the oldest residents of this locality, and supported by the character of the surrounding region. Says Allen, "It is surrounded on every side by a smooth, gravelly or sandy margin;" and again, "the fundamental rock of the town is sienite, of the detritus of which, its soil is principally composed." And Sir Charles Lyell, the eminent British Geologist, who visited it in 1846, describes it as "surrounded with hills of sand and gravel, from 40 to 100 feet high" — from which and the additional fact that other hills lie behind these, the existence of springs might be inferred, and adds, "the water is always clear and pure, and the bottom covered with white quartzose sand. It is fed by springs."

We hardly wait for a chemist to tell us that this water is pure. The neighboring families use it and commend it for drinking, cooking, and washing. Dr. Jackson has just analyzed it and finds it purer than Co-chituate or Croton. The former of these, which is the purer, is said to contain from 3.37 to 5 grains of impurity to the imperial gallon of ten pounds, avoirdupoise, which are equal to 70,000 grains.

Dr. Jackson found the residuum left on evaporating the same quantity of Wenham water, to weigh but 2.22 grains and to be made up of

Organic (Vegetable) matter	1.12	grains.
Chloride of Sodium (Sea-Salt)	0.40	"
Sulphate of Lime	0.38	"
Oxide (originally Crenate) of iron	0.20	"
Insoluble silicious matter	0.12	"

---

Total grs. impurity in ten pounds 2.22

Sir Charles Lyell, in his *American Notes*, just quoted, had already vouched for the absence of salts, citing no less an authority than Prof. Faraday. He says, "when a lump of Wenham ice has been brought to England, it does not melt by any means so readily as a similar lump of common English ice. Mr. Faraday tells me that Wenham Lake Ice is exceedingly pure, being both free from air-bubbles and from salts. The presence of the first makes it extremely difficult to succeed in making a lens of English ice which will concentrate the solar rays and readily fire gunpowder, whereas nothing is easier than to perform this singular feat of igniting a combustible body by the aid of a frozen mass, if Wenham ice be employed.

"The absence of salts conduces greatly to the permanence of the ice, for where water is so frozen that the salts expelled are still contained in air-cavities and cracks, or form thin films between the layers of the ice, these entangled salts cause the ice to melt at a lower temperature than  $32^{\circ}$ , and the liquefied portions give rise to streams and currents within the body of the ice, which rapidly carry heat to the interior. The mass then goes on thawing within as well as without, and at temperatures below  $32^{\circ}$ ; whereas pure and compact Wenham ice can only thaw at  $32^{\circ}$ , and only on the outside of the mass."





Says Professor Chase, of Brown University: "The quality of water designated by the term 'hardness,' is due, principally, to the presence of lime salts. These react, with the soap dissolved in the water, and decompose it, giving rise to insoluble compounds of lime and the oleaginous constituents of the soap."

So the experience of the neighbors is confirmed by the verdict of science.

We have been looking upon this landscape to-day under the delightful auspices of a summer sky. Let us reverse the picture. The verdure of hills and meadow is replaced by the white mantle of Winter. The surface of the lake, though motionless, still sparkles in the sun. Here and there are seen groups of skaters or sportsmen watching for pickerel through holes in the ice. The silence of an ancient solitude broods over the place. Such was the scene, unchanged for two centuries, until suddenly, about twenty-five years ago, this spot becomes a centre of attraction. Suddenly the quiet neighborhood is alive with the gingling of sleigh-bells, — gaily dressed parties are sweeping over the frozen lake in ice-boats and sleighs, and men by hundreds, and horses by scores are toiling, day and night, at the newly discovered husbandry. The virtues of Wenham Lake Ice have been proclaimed; the fashionable world of London and the thirsty East, have found it to be a necessity. Already Tudor, the pioneer in the exportation of ice, has demonstrated, since 1805, the success of the enterprise, which has rewarded him with a fortune, and commerce has at last disturbed the solitude of this retreat.

From 1805 to 1832, Tudor pursued, almost alone, the exportation of ice, at first with varying success. The trade being at last established, and new machinery for cutting and new expedients for packing and storing intro-

duced, the business rapidly increased and came into other hands. About ten years later operations began at Wenham Pond, and if the staple exports of Massachusetts have been correctly stated to be ice, granite, and school ma'ams, Essex has surely, since 1842, shown herself the equal of any other County in the matter of the first, without ever having been behind-hand as to the other two. Willis writes from London that this ice became the first favorite immediately upon its arrival and presentation to the Queen, — that highly decorated carts emblazoned with "WENHAM ICE," conveyed it about the streets, and that cockney admiration for it was unbounded. His exuberant fancy led him to say that the yankee sensationist had better come to England with his pockets full of this, than of gold. The wonder was, how the fashionables had existed before they discovered it. And the late Alonzo Lewis, writing in Feb. 1846, well describes the interesting process by which this ice was cut and stored, [for the details of which, want of time constrains me to refer to the American Almanac for 1849, which contains a complete history of the American Ice trade,] and adds that during that season, thousands witnessed the operation; that the ice was then fourteen inches thick, and was cut in blocks twenty inches square. Six hundred thousand tons of it, says Lewis, could be taken at one freezing. More recently, the apparatus used has been gauged for blocks twenty-two inches square, and the ice at Wenham, having at times attained an equal thickness, cubic blocks have been taken out, measuring thus nearly two feet in each dimension. In the middle of one of these blocks a cavity was made, in which was placed a fine pickerel, just from the pond, and water being poured in, the





whole mass was frozen solid and sent abroad. After Faraday's beautiful illustration of the crystal clearness of Wenham Ice, it is poor praise to liken this exquisite conceit to the designs of Bohemian glass-workers, or the specimens of flies in amber, which adorn our shelves. Through such blocks of ice the figures have been read upon a mason's rule. Says Allen, "The inhabitants of many a torrid region, who have never heard of the name of Massachusetts, and hardly know that there is such a place as New England, are familiar enough with Wenham Lake Ice. An American gentleman recently informed me that, while proceeding up the Red Sea in one of the East India Company's steamers, an Englishman, who had travelled much in America, inquired particularly of him, where Wenham Lake was situated, remarking that he had seen most of the lakes in the United States, but never saw Wenham Lake. From the amount of ice which it produced, he supposed it to be one of the large lakes of the Western Continent, and was not a little surprised when informed of its real size.

Just across the pond, and between the two lines of ice-houses easily discriminated by their color, flows the brook which carries the surplus water to Miles River, a tributary of Ipswich River taking its rise near Beaver Pond. Not far from the Lake, this brook crosses the highway, which here descends almost to the water-level; a little farther to the South, the road meets the margin of the pond, so that it is possible, by a slight diversion, to drive for some rods in the water.

Between the outlet and this point stood what Dr. Bentley, writing A. D. 1800, described as "a small conical hill near the pond." It was peculiar in its shape and position, overhanging the water—some thirty

five feet above it, — being grassy and smooth except towards the pond, and on that side abruptly cut down and steep. This mound, says Dr. Bentley, in his "Description of Salem," Hugh Peters chose for his pulpit when he preached his first sermon in America. This was also the first sermon preached at Wenham of which we have any record. The hour forbids even so much as a sketch of this interesting historical personage. He was a well-educated Englishman, who, after preaching with great acceptance in London, his congregation numbering at times, as it is said, seven thousand souls, was driven from his pulpit for non-conformity, and after a refuge of some years in Holland, came to New England in 1635. He became pastor of the first church in Salem the next year, succeeding Roger Williams in that important charge. Here he displayed those rare qualities of mind and heart which signalized him as the friend of the colony, and which marked his distinguished career after his return to England. Governor Winthrop found him to be "a man of a very public spirit and singular activity for all occasions." And Bentley adds that "a weak man could not maintain the popularity he had, and an ignorant man could not execute what he undertook." Besides achieving success in his pastoral charge, he entered largely into politics and trade, reformed the police, organized the fisheries, designing and building some of the first vessels adapted for that business, and was finally, in 1641, sent back to England with two other commissioners who were charged to represent the sense of the colony upon the laws of excise and trade. He had been an overseer of Harvard College in 1637, and is said to have exerted a strong influence in favor of planting the College near the present summer residence of





the venerable Robert Brookhouse. In 1638 he acted on a commission for collecting and revising the laws of the colony. The return of a man so constituted and inclined to the England of 1641, plunged him at once into the midst of that commotion which, next year, took the form of civil war, and he became no less conspicuous in that tremendous struggle, than Vane who shared his fate—perhaps hardly less so than Milton himself, who was at times his room-mate, and always his intimate and confidential friend. Carlyle places him very near the person of Cromwell, throughout the civil wars. As “Chaplain to the Train,” and as “Lieutenant General Cromwell’s Secretary,” he is in high favor, and, being charged with Cromwell’s autograph report of the capture of Winchester, he delivered it, with a “relation” of the affair, to the Commons, who voted him, October 7th, 1645, £50 for his good news. A week later he presented to Parliament the colors of the Marquis of Winchester, captured at the storm of Basing House, with a narrative of that event. Before both Houses, before the Mayor and Aldermen of London, before the Assembly of Divines, as well as before the legions of his great chief, he was called from time to time, to deliver his terse and eloquent discourses. He followed “Lord Lieutenant Cromwell” into Ireland in 1649, and is said to have successfully led a brigade, although his position seems to have been that of Chaplain. Thus he entitled himself to be held the most odious of his calling, when, after the restoration, the profligate and licentious Charles burned, in his cups, with the desire to “hang a preacher.” He was accordingly condemned in 1660 as a regicide, charged with having been present on the scaffold, disguised in a mask, at the execution of Charles

I, — a charge which he wholly denied—and at the age of 61, three days after trial, he was beheaded, with every circumstance of barbarity, and his head exposed on a pole on London Bridge. He died grandly as he had lived, unmoved by the horrors which surrounded him, and disavowing every unworthy act and motive. But the Solicitor General, in opening his prosecution, had said that his influence with the Parliamentary party was second only to that of Oliver Cromwell, and after that, what defence could avail him? In person, says Dr. Bentley, he was tall and thin, active and sprightly, — his speech was peculiar, and he had the power of so associating his thoughts, that they could not be easily forgotten. His text when he preached across the Lake, was, “At Ænon near to Salim, because there was much water there.” Bentley adds, “The town held the name till it was incorporated. It is still remembered, and Peters’ Hill is not forgotten.”

But the landscape upon which Hugh Peters looked is sadly changed to-day, and even the grassy mound on which he stood was doomed to disappear. Commerce had marked it for her own. First came the Eastern Rail Road to disturb the solitude with its rumbling trains. Soon after a spur was extended to the very verge of the lake, for the lading of ice, and then another, and now a third. The spirit of trade had possession of the spot at last, and paid no heed to the ancient landmarks. Finding that Peters’ Pulpit occupied a position eligible for its purposes, it did not hesitate to say unto that mountain, “Be thou removed and be thou cast into the sea.” And this being accomplished, the next step was to take profane and bodily possession of an ancient meeting-house, which for ninety





five years had stood in the village of Wenham, quietly listening to more than 10,000 sermons, and to transport it from its old foundations to the very spot where Peters preached two hundred years before, and there, crowded with ice and flanked with ice on either hand, it stands to-day, enjoying perhaps a pleasing contrast to the doctrinal heat of its earlier experience.

These changes were made under the supervision of the gallant and lamented Lander, and here he began to attain that proficiency in engineering which enabled him to connect his name with one of the grandest summits of the Rocky mountains. But these changes, it must be remembered with regret, were not made without first giving to Salem an opportunity of saving the interesting relic. On March 3d, 1835, the Town of Wenham voted to grant Hugh Peters' Hill to the First Church in Salem, on condition that they would erect thereon a monument to their former pastor, the offer to hold good for three years. It was not accepted, and after the expiration of the time, the town's interest passed to the ice-company then formed, and we know the result.

Close by, and under a grand old elm, now the only monument which marks the spot, lived not long ago an interesting and venerable man. He was something of an anchorite and something of a philosopher. Having been in early life a teacher of youth, he bore to his grave the familiar title of "Master John." But, either from the proximity of his dwelling to this scene, or from the constancy of his affection for it, he was quite as well known as "Pond John." His memory was retentive, and with him perished a store of unwritten legends of the pond. Na-

ture rarely unveils a lovely feature, but there is some responsive heart to be won over and filled with its beauty, and Pond John never spoke of the view upon which for three quarters of a century, his waking and his closing eyes had rested, but with the enthusiasm of a lover. The smile of the Great Spirit seemed to have weaned him, in a degree, from the society of his kind. A man of contemplation rather than of action, he lived here alone, and died without descendants. Yet his kindly nature was continually manifest, and especially in the swing which, every summer, hung from the lofty boughs of the elm tree before his door. In this he delighted to give the passer-by a refreshing flight into the air. No stone remains, nothing but the old elm tree, to mark the spot where he lived and died. But no one can fitly speak of Wenham Pond without a passing word in memory of Master John.

The next point of interest in topographical order, is Balch Pasture. To reach this we have passed southerly from the outlet of the pond, and upon the high ground occupied by the stone colored cottage opposite, where lately resided Nehemiah Brown, for many years well known as Deputy Sheriff of the County. Just beyond that, stretched along the road upon the steep bank of the Pond, lies a tract of some twenty acres of pasturage and woodland of which no member of the legal profession can speak, but with feeling. Probably no lot of equal size in this vicinity, has been more fruitful of litigation. Indeed it should perhaps be known as Lawyers' Paradise or Goodacre of the Attorneys. Twice within a quarter of a century has a large fraction of it been claimed under adverse titles, and at least five counsellors were arrayed in each of those cases. It is the precise lo-





cality of the highway robbery and murder of Hoddy by Williams, who was convicted, and executed at Boston; and how many eminent advocates may have appeared in that cause, we cannot well determine, in the absence of our learned President who keeps the docket. This Balch Pasture is, no doubt, a portion of the original grant to John Balch made in 1635, of 200 acres near the great pond. It will be remembered that a thousand acres were granted by Salem to five ancient planters in consideration of public services, and Balch, who was one of the five, settled upon his grant, and died there in 1648. From Mr. Phippen's very interesting account of the "Old Planters before Endicott," published in Vol. I, of the Institute Collections, it appears that the widow of a descendant of Balch married William Dodge, who was the patriarch of the family of that name now so numerous in that region. For many years, Balch Pasture was in possession of members of that family, and it was appraised at the death of Deacon John Dodge, in 1825, as a part of his estate.

At the Annal Town Meeting, held on the afternoon of March 1st, 1842, the town of Wenham, supposing itself the owner of that portion of the tract which lies within its limits, voted to take possession forthwith, and to sell the wood standing thereon, at nine o'clock next morning, in lots to be removed at once. The sale at auction being accordingly concluded, the purchasers proceeded, March 2nd, to cut their respective lots and prepare them for removal. And from far and near, by children returning from school, and from house-tops across the pond, the operation was witnessed and denounced by indignant Dodges. This work being nearly finished, and the afternoon inclement, the hewers of

wood suspended their labors early. Meantime the word had gone forth, — the friends of the adverse claimants had been summoned, and soon after night-fall, under cover of the storm, with cattle and sledges, with lanterns and axes, they began to gather on the ground, resolved, to a man, that no stick of Balch Pasture fuel should ever warm the hearth-stone of a purchaser from the town of Wenham. The wood was freely offered to those who would take it away, and the work of hauling it from the soil of the disputed territory into the highway, and from the highway to the wood-pile, went briskly on. Now the moon broke through the storm, and the heavy clouds rolled away. And there, from midnight till dawn, in the clear moonlight of that gusty March morning, load after load of cut wood disappeared, and trees, left standing, were felled and disposed of, so that, next day, when the claimants under the town arrived, to their utter amazement and discomfiture, they found their neighbors, after enjoying the fruits of their yesterday's labor, quietly breakfasting together by the road-side, while the contested portion of Balch Pasture, but the day before a well-covered wood-lot, was now transformed into pasturage indeed. This state of things elicited merriment on both sides. And the Courts afterward decided the question, which had occasioned this excellent "pass of practice," against the validity of the town's title.

The town's claim rested upon an Indian Deed from the heirs of the Sagamore of Agawam, now lost, releasing for £ 4, s 16, all claim to the soil of the town of Wenham. It was dated A. D. 1700, and was like other deeds given by the same parties to Beverly, the same year, for £ 6, s 6, d. 8, and to Salem for £ 20, in 1686. The object of





the Dodge claimants in their midnight raid, seems to have been to transfer the wood to estates where it could only be reached without trespass, by legal process—a course taken under advice of no less an authority than the late Benjamin Merrill, to the effect that possession was nine points of the law. The late Joshua H. Ward, at his death a Justice of the Court of Common Pleas, was of counsel in this cause, and became so much interested in the locality, that he secured a portion of it, and, it was said, entertained the purpose of building there, until his death. Besides these, the learned President and Vice President of this Society, and I know not how many humbler members, are among that multitude of counsellors, whose pockets have been more or less distended with the fees of which these well-contested acres have been so prolific.

Much might be added, did time permit, of other objects of interest about the pond. The point at which we left the cars is the highest point upon the Eastern Rail Road, for many miles. Just beyond it, but a few rods towards the east, rises Brimble Hill, second in altitude only to Browne's or Folly Hill lying to the west. This last is the out-post of a ridge of hills, extending northerly towards Topsfield, and known at various points on the western border of the Lake, as Cherry Hill, Mt. Pleasant or Prospect Hill, and Lord's cue and Moulton's Hills.

Reaching the southerly extremity of the pond, at a point near the New England Ice Company's works, we passed, on our way hither, Boat House Cove, so called for a structure placed there when the Cherry Hill Farm, which comprised much of the western border of the Lake, was the property of Joseph White, of Salem. Here Mr. Webster

came to rest his great brain with his favorite diversion of fishing, and no doubt other eminent men, who frequented that fine old seat, after it passed into the hands of Stephen White, found in the quiet lake a grateful contrast to the stormy sea of political and professional life. Other inlets figure in the journals of the Ice-men as Sandy Cove, Back Bay, and Holmes's Cove, the last commemorating a late proprietor of Cherry Hill. These journals read like the log-book of an arctic voyager. "Bright moon to-night.—Growing cool.—Pond cracking all over;" and again, "Glass 8° below, this morning—Grooved before daylight;" and again, "Sunset clear and cold,—fresh N. W. wind, cutting all day, and from 7 to 12 at night;"—such are the entries, and they need little help from the fancy to make some pages sparkle like an aurora.

We must leave what might be said of the old House at Cherry Hill built by Herricks, an old and honored family, whose initial letter appeared cut in its enduring frame, when it was recently removed by the present owner of the place. Here Willis felt some of his earliest inspirations, and here, it is said, began that political combination which made the second Adams President. And if the new house yet lacks such associations, the hospitality which made the place historic, has not deserted it. To that hospitality we owe much, gathered here to-day upon a portion of the old estate. Mt. Pleasant, at whose base we meet and from whose top we enjoyed perhaps the best panorama of this region, is the property of another. Its venerable proprietor can count there without a glass, thirty-six spires, on a clear day. It was on such a day, the first afternoon of the summer of 1813, that, in the quiet hours toward sunset,





scanning the dark blue line of tide water, which can be seen from its summit, he descried the haughty Shannon, preparing for and commencing that action with the Chesapeake which made Lawrence famous, even through disaster. May his eyes, yet undimmed with age, soon behold the surrounding hill-tops ablaze with the signal fires of that longed-for victory, which shall at last give peace to a restored and regenerated people.

**A COPY OF THE FIRST BOOK OF MARRIAGES OF THE TOWN OF ROWLEY, WITH NOTES.**

COMMUNICATED BY M. A. STICKNEY,

Concluded from Vol. vi, page 122.

Jacob Jewett and Bethiah Boynton both of Rowley February the second day, 1741.

Gidian Walker of Arundel and Hannah Palmer of Rowley February ye twenty third day 1741.

John Jewett of Ipswich and Hannah Scott of Rowley June the first day 1742.

Nathaniel Brown of Ipswich and Mary Jewett of Rowley June the first day 1742.

Joshua Woodman and Jane Hobson both of Rowley December the second day 1742.

Moses Pickard and Jane Sanders both of Rowley December the second day 1742.

Moses Smith and Martha Jewett both of Rowley December the sixth day 1742.

Mr. Ebenezer Parsons of Gloucester & Mrs. Jemima Todd of Rowley December ye twenty first day 1742

John Platts and widow Sarah Creeey ye second were joynd in marriage March ye twenty first day 1742—3.

William Stickney and Mary Sawey both of the town of Newbury in the County of Essex were married February the thirteenth day 1743, by John Hobson Justice of Peace.

Jeremiah Hopkinson and Martha Woodberry both of Rowley were joynd in marriage January 11 1742.

Abraham Foster of Ipswich and Priscilla Todd of Rowley were joynd in marriage May the tenth day 1744.

Daniell Tenney and Rebeckah Dickinson both of Rowley were joynd in marriage March 16th 1742.

Daniell Chute of Rowley and Hannah Adams of Newbury were joynd in marriage Aprill ye 20th 1743.

Amos Stickney of Bradford and Hannah Syles of Rowley were joined in marriage January ye 22d 1743.

John Frazer of Newbury and Elizebeth Little of Rowley were joynd in marriage July ye 26th day 1743.

Thomas Elsworth and Lucy Hedden both of Rowley were joynd in marriage August the fourth day 1743.

Jeridiah Pearson of Rowley and Rebeckah Plummer of Newbury were joined in marriage November ye 30 1743.

Jonathan Smith and Hannah Boynton both of Rowley were joynd in marriage May ye 17th 1744.

Jonathan Plummer and Mehitable Herieman both of Rowley were joynd in marriage June 6th 1744.

Ebenezer Chaplin of Rowley & Beechah Poor of Newbury were joynd in marriage January ye fifth day 1744.

Eben Hedden and Sarah Elsworth both of Rowley were joynd in marriage August the thirteenth day 1744.

Deacon Benjamin Gibson of Boston and





Mrs. Mehetable Hobson of Rowley were joy-  
ned in marriage September ye 11th day  
1744.

Amos Jewett and Jane Tenney both of Row-  
ley were joynd in marriage November ye  
first day 1744.

James Jewett and Martha Scott both of  
Rowley were joynd in marriage November  
the 14th 1744.

Stephen Palmmer and Mary Todd both of  
Rowley were joynd in marriage December  
the fourth day 1744, by Jedidiah Jewett.

Solomon Wood and Hannah Jewett both  
of Boxford were joynd in marriage Novem-  
ber ye twenty seventh day 1745, by Thomas  
Lambert Justice of Peace.

Will. Servant to Mr. John Northend and  
Juno servant to Mrs. Dorithy Dummer both  
of Rowley were married July the eighth day  
1745.

William Tenney and Anne Jewett both of  
Rowley were married November the seventh  
day 1745.

Nero servant to ye Reverend Mr. Batch-  
elder of Haverill and Lettis servant to Mr.  
George Hibert of Rowley were married Nov-  
ember the twenty first day 1745.

Benjamin Noyce and Sarah Pickard both  
of Rowley were married October 1744.

Samuel Lowell and Anne Brown both of  
Rowley were married February the fifth day  
1745, by Jedidiah Jewett.

Capt. Daniel Hardy of Bradford and Mrs.  
Damaris Dickinson of Rowley July the six-  
teenth day 1746, were married by Thomas  
Lambert Just of Peace.

John Simons of Boxford and Ruth Dorman  
of Topsfield were married May the thirteenth  
day 1746 by John Hobson Just of Peace.

Daniel Goodwin of Newbury and Elizabeth  
Smith of Rowley were married Aprill the 10  
th 1746.

Isaac Burpee and Elizabeth Dickinson  
both of Rowley were married December the  
2th 1746.

Nathan Woodbury of Newbury and Susan-  
na Johnson of Rowley were married December  
the 10 1746.

John Adams and Mary Brocklebank both  
of Rowley were married August the third  
day 1748, by me Thomas Lambert Just of  
Peace,

John Simons of Boxford and Ruth Dorman  
of Topsfield were married May the thir-  
teenth day 1746 by John Hobson Just of  
Peace.

Scipio and Bilhah servants to John Ors-  
born of Rowley were married May the four-  
teenth day 1747.

Nathanael Tenney and Elizebeth Boynton  
both of Rowley were married October ye  
first day 1747.

Mark Plats and Hannah Kilburn both of  
Rowley were married November the ninth  
day 1747.

Thomas Mighill and Hannah Northend  
both of Rowley were married November ye  
26 1747.

Samuel Adams of Newbury and Mary  
Brown of Rowley were married November ye  
26 1747.

Benjamin Adams and Elizabeth Payson  
both of Rowley were married May ye 18th  
1748.

Peter Moores and Mary Howes both of  
Rowley were married January the 15, 1748,  
by Revd. Jedediah Jewett.

Moses Pengree Anna Carlton of Methuen  
were married March the ninth day 1748, by  
John Hobson Justice of Peace.

David Brocklebank and Sarah Adams both  
of Rowley were married May the seventeenth  
day 1749, by Thomas Lambert Just of Peace.

Amos Dwinel and Annah Pirkins of Tops-





field were married May the 26, 1749, by John Hobson Justice of Peace.

Philip Nellson of Havirall and Mehetable Dresser of Ipswich was married June the twenty second day, 1749, by Thomas Lambert Just. of Peace.

John White of Wenham and Elizebeth Todd of Rowley were joynd in marriage September 22, 1748.

James Hedden of Rowley and Jemima Moody of Newbury were joynd in marriage September 26, 1748.

Stephen Dole aud Sarah Pierson both of Rowley were joynd in marriage November 24, 1748.

Jonathan Smith and Hannah Barker both of Rowley were joynd in marriage May 9, 1749.

Daniel Hale of Newbury and Ednah Pickard of Rowley were joynd in marriage June 16, 1749.

Jonathan Wood and Hannah Dresser both of Rowley were joynd in marriage July 17, 1749.

Thomas Lull and Hannah Cooper both of Rowley were joynd in marriage November 7, 1749.

Moses Bradstreet of Ipswich and Luci Pickard of Rowley were joynd in marriage December 12, 1749.

Josiah Porter of Salaham and Sarah Bradstreet of Rowley were joined in marriage January 11, 1749.

*All Joyned in marriage by me Jedediah Jewett.*

Moses Kimbal and Sarah Prichard both of Boxford were married January ye 4th day 1750, by Thomas Lambert Just. of Peace.

Jedediah Kilburn and Hannah Plats both of Rowley were married November ye 7, 1794.

Thomas Smith of Newbury and Lydia Stick-

ney of Rowley were married Aprill 3, 1750.

John Palmer and Mary Creecy both of Rowley were married October the third day 1750.

John Dickinson Junr. of Rowley and Mehetable Pickard of Boxford were married November 6, 1750.

Thomas Mighill and Sarah Northend both of Rowley were married November 13, 1750.

Stephen Pearson and Hannah Smith both of Rowley were married December 26, 1750.

Cato and Margaret servants to Thomas Gage of Rowley were married January 1, 1750, by Mr. Jedediah Jewett.

Benjamin Cromey of Rowley and Rebecca Davis of Ipswich married May 6, 1741.

John Noyce of Haverill and Abigail of Rowley June 11, 1741.

Moses Dole and Ruth Peabody both of Rowley December 9, 1741.

James Stewart and Mary Boynton both of Rowley January 11, 1741—2.

John Pillsbury & Ruth Brocklebank both of Rowley March 16, 1741—2.

Samuel Kezer & Abigal Heriman both of Rowley April 20, 1742.

Mr. Daniel Gage of Bradford and widow Margaret Boynton of Rowley May 12, 1742.

Benjamin Quimby of Salem and Anne Plumer of Rowley November 4, 1742.

Ezekill Page of Haverill & Anne Jewett of Rowley December 30, 1742.

Reuben Hardy of Bradford and Elizabeth Adams of Rowley March 21, 1742-3,

John Boynton and Martha Atwood both of Rowley March 30, 1742.

Nathanael Heriman of Rowley and Hannah Colman of Newbury May 21, 1742.

Thomas Burpee of Lancaster and Anne Chaplin of Rowley October 19, 1743.





Dea. William Fisk and widow Lidia Thurstian both of Rowley January 6, 1743-4.

John Thurstian and Hepzibah Burpee both of Rowly March 15, 1743-4.

Isaac Kilborn of Lancaster and widow Joanna Clark of Rowley were married May ye 10, 1744.

William Shapley of *Killilyly* and Martha Pengree of Rowley December 11, 1744.

John Boynton of Dunstable and Lydia Jewett of Rowley June 4, 1745.

Thomas Lull of Rowley and Hannah Hale of Bradford September 25, 1745.

Joseph Palmer of Bradford and wid. Hannah Hariman of Rowley October 1, 1745.

Job Spoford and Marr Rcocklebank both of Rowley May 13, 1746.

Benjamin Pearce of Newbury and Lydia Pierce of Rowley August 5, 1746.

William Brown of Rowley and Jane Boynton of Bradford June 17, 1747.

Jeremiah Burpee of Lancaster and Elizebeth Brocklebank of Rowley November 5, 1747.

Jeremiah Jewett and Jane Searl both of Rowley November 26, 1747.

Joseph Chaplin and Sarah Seeton both of Rowley December 1, 1747.

Mr. Job Toyler and widow Mary Brocklebank of Rowley December 11, 1747.

John Tenney and Rose Chandler both of Rowley June 1, 1748.

John Searjant of Newburr and Lidia Thurston of Rowley July 5, 1748.

Eliphelet Spaford and Lucy Peabody both of Rowley December 27, 1748.

Sampson Killborn and Rebeckah Pickard both of Rowley Aprill 15, 1749.

Mr. John Stewart and widow Margreet Gage both of Rowley September 5, 1749.

Mr. John Plummer and Mrs Ruth Burrash both of Rowley September 8. 1749.

Joseph Ordway of South Hampton and Susannah Lull of Rowley March 1, 1749.

Moses Wheeler and Mary Wells both of Rowley December 11, 1750, by James Chaner.

Samuel Thurston of Lancaster and Priscilla Burpee of Rowley married Aprill ye 18th day 1751.

Henry Poor of Rowley and Sarah Hale of Bradford married May ye 20th day 1751.

Nathaneel Smith of Boxford and Sarah Burpee of Rowley married May ye 23 day 1751, by James Chandler.

Samuel Plats of Rowley and Mary Bennet of Glosester were married May ye 7th day 1752, by John Hobson Esq.

Mr. James Barker and Mrs. Mary Jewett widow were both of Rowley were married Aprill the tenth day 1753, by Thomas Lambert Just. of Peace.

---

#### ERRATA FOR ROWLEY MARRIAGE

Unnecessary addition of the Title on page 117 by the Printer.

Vol. VI. No. 3. page 119 1st column 21st line from the top for 1729-30 read 1730.

Vol. VI. No. 3. page 119 1st column, read Samuel Stickney and Faith Plats both of Rowley married June the sixth day Anno Dom. 1733.

Vol. VI. No. 3. page 121, 2nd column 2nd line, from bottom, for Taylor read Toyler.

---

#### RECORD OF BIRTHS AND DEATHS, IN THE TOWN OF LYNN. Vol. II

COMMUNICATED BY IRA J. PATCH.

Continued from vol. vi, page 136.

Mary ther Daughter was born the 3th of August 1681.

Abigail their Daughter was Borne the 23th of October 1686.

David their Sonn was Borne the 22th of July 1689.





Jonathan their Sonn Was Borne the 7th of January 1691-92.

Mary their Daughter departed this Life ye 7th of October 1704.

The Genealoge of Joseph Edmunds And of——

William ther Sonn, was born the 13th of September 1677.

The genealoge of Moses Abourne & Abigail his wife.

Abigail their Daighter was borne ye 7th of May 1680.

Thomas their Sonn was born the 26th of January 1682.

Hanah their Daughter was Borne ye 26th of August 1684.

Mary their Daughter was Born ye 19 of Aprill 1686.

James their Son was born the 21 of Aprill 1688.

John their Son was born the 17 of Aprill 1690.

Samuell their Son was born the 19 of March 1692.

Ebenezer their Son was born the 31 of January 1694.

Edward fuller and Hanah Lewis was Married the 12 of May 1686.

John their Sonn was Borne the 26th of January 1686-87.

Mary ther Daughter Was Borne the 18 of September 1689.

Rebeckah ther Daughter was Borne The 13 day of December 1692.

Edward ther Sonn was borne the 29th day of May 1695.

Hanah ther Daughter was born the 24th day of June 1698.

Nathaniell their Sonn was born the fifth of January 1700-701.

Abigaile their Daughter was born ye 6th of Aprill 1703.

Joseph their Son was born the 24th of September 1707.

John Fuller the Son of Edward Fuller Departed this life June 16th 1752 aged 67 years 4 mos. 20 days.

Joseph fuller & his wife Rebeckah

Joseph ther Sonn was Borne the 14th of August 1688.

Edward fuller Junr. Departed this Life the 8th of March 1720-21.

Edward fuller father to the above Edward departed this Life March 30th 1743 aged 88 years 2 months.

Benjamin fuller and Susannah Ballard was Married the 5 of November 1690.

Abigall ther Daughter was borne the 14th of January 1692-93.

Susanna ther Daughter was born the 29th of July 1695.

Mary ther Daughter was born the 11th of August 1698.

Ruth ther Daughter was borne the 21 of March 1700-701,

John their Son was borne ye 21 of August 1703.

Elizabeth their Daughter was borne ye 28 of February 1705-6.

Samuell their Son was born the 24th of March 1722.

Benjamin fuller departed this Life August 3d 1750 in his 85th year.

Mary Rhodes died March 13th 1750-51.





The Genealogie of John ffuller And of Elizabeth his wiff.

John his Eldest Sonne was born into this world the 3 of January 1647.

Thomas his Second Son was Born the 15 of January 1649.

Elizabeth his Daughter was born the Last of May 1652.

Edward his third Sonn was born the 12 of January 1654.

Elisha his forth Son was Born the 5 of ffewbruary 1657.

Joseph his fivte Sonn was Born the first of November 1661.

Benjamin his Sixt Sonn was Born the 16 of December 1665.

His Seventh Sonn was Still Born the 3 of November 1668.

Leftent John ffuller Departed this Life the 29th day of Aprill 1695.

Elisha ffuller and Elizabeth Walden Was Married the 10 of September 1690.

Thomas their Sonn Was Borne the 4th day of Jully 1691.

Sarah ther Daughter Was Born the 9 day of October 1692.

The Genealogie of Mathew ffarrington Junr. and of Sarah his wiff.

Sarah ther Daughter was born the beginning of ffewbruary 1675.

Sarah ther Daughter Died the 26 of November 1676.

Sarah ther Second Daughter was born the 20 of September 1677.

Martha ther Daughter was born the 12 of Jully 1679.

Samuel ther son was borne the 29 of September 1681.

Joseph ther Sonne was borne the 10 of June 1686.

Sarah ffarrington the wife of mathew ffarrington was Buryed the 14 of September 1687.

Mary ffarrington the Daughter of Mathew ffarrinton Junr. and of Mary his wife was Born the 6 day of Martch 1692-3 and she Dyed the 13 of Martch 1692-3.

Dorritye thear Daughter Was born the 3 day of November 1694.

Mary their Daughter Was born the 23 day of January 1696-7.

Prudence their Daughter was born the 28 day of August 1700.

Mathew the son of Mathew ffarrington & of Mary his wife was born the 24th of february 1702-3.

Rebecka their Daughter was born ye 29th of October 1706.

Jonathan Merihue & Mary Oakemun both of Lyn was Maryed October 7th 1701.

Ephraim Potter & Sarah Witt was Married Novemr the 23 1708.

Thomas ffarrer Junior and Elizabeth Hood was Married the 6 of December 1682.

Elizabeth the Daughter of Thomas ffarrer Died the 25 of Octobber 1677.

Elizabeth the wiff of Thomas ffarrer Died the 8 of January 1680.

Thomas ffarrer and Abigall Collins was Married the 3 of March 1680-81.

Thomas ffarrer Senr Departed this Life the 23 day of february 1693-94.

Beniamin ffar and Elizabeth Burrill was Married the 28 of Jully 1680.

Elizabeth ther Daughter was born the 3 of Jully 1682.

Mary ther Daughter was born the 28 of Jully 1684.





Sarah their Daughter was borne the 18 of february 1686-87.

Hanah their Daughter was Borne the 18th of Aprill 1690.

John ther Sonne was Born the 5 day of July 1692.

Samuell ther Sonn was borne the 29 of September 1681..

Joseph ther Sonne was borne the 10 of June 1686.

John ther Sonn Died the 5th of November 1692.

John ther Sonn was born the 11th of September 1695.

Elizabeth fiarr his mother was bnyryed the 11th of March 1687.

—  
The Genealoge of Joseph Blany & Abigail his wife.

Benjamin their Son was born the 14th of November 1699.

Jedediah their Son was born the 21 of November 1701.

Jonathan their Son was born ye 6th of January 1703-4.

Ambrus their Son was born the 7th of Aprill 1707.

—  
Joseph ffarre and Hannah Walden was Married the 22 of September 1680.

Elizabeth their Daughter was born the 15 of August 1681.

Hannah ther Daughter was born the 8th of Aprill 1683.

Mary ther Daughter was born the Last of february 1685.

Martha their Daughter was Born the 26th of January 1686-87.

Joseph fiarr their Sonn was Born the 20th of Aprill 1689.

Hannah the wiff of Joseph fiarr Departed this Liff the 9 of March 1690-91.

Joseph fiarr and Rebecca Knight Was Married ye 15th of September 1696.

Ruth their Daughter was born the 4th day of August 1697.

Ruthe their Daughter departed this Life 18 of June 1705.

—  
Thomas Hawks & Sarah Hauen was Married the 16th of February 1702-3.

—  
Joseph ffishe and Elezabeth Hamman was Married the 22 of May 1677.

Joseph ther Son was born in Jully 1678.

—  
Phillip Gifford and Mary Davis Was Married the Last of June 1684.

Phillip ther Sonn was born the 30 day of July 1685.

Mary their Daughter was Born the 12th of July 1688.

Phillip Gifford departed this Life the 19th of June 1690.

Abraham Sonn to Mary Gifford the widdow of Phillip Gifford was Borne the 25th of January 1690-91.

—  
John the Sonn of John Gustin & of Elizabeth his wife Was born the 5th of November 1691.

Abigall the Daughter of John Gustin was born the 9 of December 1693.

Ebenezer ye Sonn of John Gustin & of Elizabeth his wife was born ye 4th of October 1696.

thomas their Son was born the 5th of March 1698-99.

David their Son was born the 6th of february 1702-3.

—  
The Genealoge of Daniell Goott Elizabeth his wiff.





Thomas ther Sonn was born the 22 of July 1675 and Died the 3 of August 1675.  
Elizabeth the wiff of Daniell Gott Died in January 1690-91.

---

Marke Granes and Rebekah his wife.

Mary their Daughter was Borne the 11th of June 1690.

Samuell ther Sonn was Borne the 1 of June 1692.

Hanah ther Daughter was born the 16th of June 1698.

---

Samuell Grans and Sarah Brewer was Maryed the 12 of March 1677-78.

Crispas ther Sonn was born the 9 of January 1678.

Hanah ther Daughter was born the 27 day of August 1681.

Samuell ther Sonn was born the 2 of August 1684.

Thomas their Sonn was Borne the 16th of December 1686.

Mark their Sonn Was born the 3 day of November 1689.

William their Sonn Was born the 1st day of June 1692.

John ther Sonn was born ye 24th of June 1695.

Rebecka their Daughter was born The 29th of Aprill 1698.

Daniell & Nathaniell their Sonns was born the 8th of february 1700-1.

---

Thomas Granes Senr departed this Life the 24th of January 1696-7.

---

the genealoge of Samuell Narremore & of Rachel his wife.

Samuell their Son was borne the 9th of October 1706.

Hanah their Daughter was born the 13th Day of March 1709-10.

Sarah their Daughter was born ye 19th of february 1711-12.

Lidiah their Daughter was born ye 6 of May 1714.

the genealogey of John Hillyard & of Rachell his wife.

Elizabeth their Daughter was born the 4th Day of Aprill 1695.

Rachell their Daughter Was born the 30th day of January 1696-7.

---

John Gowinge and Johannah his wife.

Annis their Daughter was borne the 13th of March 1683.

John their Sonn was Borne the first of May 1686.

Daniell their Sonn was Borne the 2th of September 1688.

thomas their Sonn was born the 30th of October 1690.

Elizabeth their Daughter was born ye 26th of Aprill 1694.

Samuell their Sonn was born the 10th of Martch 1695-6.

Johanna their Daughter was born the 30th of August 1699.

Lois their Daughter was born the 29th of December 1700.

timothy their Son was Born the 22 of September 1704.

John Gowinge Senr Departed this Life May 28th 1720.

timothy Gowing Departed this Life August 16 1720.

---

Samuell Hart Junr and Elizabeth Ingols was Married the 4 of January 1680.

Elizabeth ther Daughter was born The 22 of October 1681.

Elizabeth the wiffe of Samuel Hart Junior Died the 22 of November 1681.

Elizabeth ther Daughter Died the 18 of fewbruary 1682.

Samuell Hart and Abigall Lamberd Was Married the 9 of June 1684.

Samuell ther Sonn was born the 17 of September 1685.

Mary their Daughter was borne the 28th of february 1687 (88).

Hannah ther Daughter was born The 25 of January 1690-91

John ther Sonn Was born the 24 of August 1693.





Mychall their Sonn Was born 13 of July 1696.

Ralph their Sonn was born the 12th of June 1699.

## TWO OLD BIBLES.

There is an old Bible in possession of a lady of this City, who is a descendant of Col. John Higginson. It has come down to her by regular descent and is in a good state of preservation. It has been rebound within a few years, and may, with ordinary care, be preserved for many years to come. On the blank leaves are these inscriptions:

"Mrs. Mary Savage, widow, her book bought at Mr. James Whetcombe May 8th 1683. Cost 30 shillings."

"John Higginson, his bible, given him by Mrs. Mary Stoddard in her last will, 1710."

"Mary Simms, the daughter of Zachariah Simms, was born in Dunstable the 9th April 1628, and died 18th July, 1710, in 83d year of her age."

The names of my children yt I had by Major Savage:

- 1 Sarah Savage.
- 2 Richard Savage.
- 3 Rebecca Savage.
- 4 Samuel Savage.
- 5 Zacariah Savage.
- 6 Ebenezer Savage.
- 7 Benjamin Savage.
- 8 Arthur Savage.
- 9 John Savage.
- 10 Mehitabel Savage.
- 11 Elizabeth Savage.
- 12 Elizabeth Savage.

"This is a legacy left me by my honor'd father.

My dear wife, this day it comes to my mind I must dye; that is certain; the time is

uncertain, and I have nothing that doth trouble my mind but that I have no more to leave you and my dear children. But although I have no free tenure of land, nor much silver and gold, yet I remember I have a coppie hold. Ah, Quoth the children, we could be glad to hear of that, and that is, I will be a God of thee and of thy seed, so you but sware your fealty to God as your king, and let God choose your inheritance and carry this coppie before the Court of heaven and Earth, and I dare engage you shall carry the cause."

## NOTES BY B. F. B.

The foregoing appears to be in the writing of Mrs. Stoddard, who was the daughter of the Rev'd Zecariah Simms, the second minister of Charlestown. He was the son of the Rev'd William Simms and was born in Canterbury, 5th of April 1599—was rector of Dunstable 1625. He came to New England in 1634 with Rev. John Lothrop; William Hutchinson and his wife, the famous Mrs. Hutchinson, arrived 18th September.—His wife Sarah came with him and several children. He lived with her 50 years, and according to Mather they had 13 children of whom 5 were sons. Johnson, who was his neighbor in England, mentions the number of his children when he wrote as being 10, and following the example of their father and grandfather. Savage says he died 28th of January 1672, and his widow in 1676.

Mary Simms, daughter Rev. Zecariah, was the 2nd wife of Major Thomas Savage. His 1st was Faith Hutchinson, daughter of Wm. and the celebrated Ann H. By her he had 7 children. From one of the sons descends Hon. James Savage, to whom all antiquarians are indebted for that stupendous monument of industry and accuracy, the Genealogical Dictionary of New England. He came to





New England in 1635, was a member of the Artillery Company in 1637, and its Captain in 1651. He was a representative from Boston several years, as also from Hingham and Andover; Speaker of the house for four years; was an assistant 1681 and 1682. He was a Major and had chief command of the forces in the early part of Philip's war in 1675. He was married to Mary Simms by Increase Nowell, 15th 7, 1652, and Farmer and Savage say he had by her 11 children, but it will be perceived that the lady herself names twelve. Major S. died 14th February 1682, and his widow became the fourth wife of Anthony Stoddard, who died 16th March 1687.

Col. John Higginson, son of Rev. John, married Sarah daughter of Thomas and Mary (Simms) Savage, (See Higginson genealogy in Essex Institute Collection vol. 5, P. 35) to whom she bequeathed this Bible. From him it went to his grand-daughter Mary, daughter of Nathaniel H., who was married to Nath'l Andrew, and the present possessor is the great grand-daughter of Nathaniel A.

The same Lady has in her possession (also an heirloom) a Bible that originally belonged to Jonathan Gardner, her great-grandfather, in which are the following inscriptions made by him:

I was born Feb'y ye 24th in the year 1697-8 and my wife was born Oct. 10th in the year 1705—died 20th April 1752, and married Dec'r ye 2nd day 1725.

A son born Dec. 19th 1726 and died soon after.

Jonathan born May 25 1728.

Elizabeth born Oct 18 1729.

Son born and died Dec'r 24 1731.

Samuel born Jan'y 4 1732, died March 15 1733.

Sarah born March 25 1734.

John born March 19, 1736.

Dau. born and died Sept. 28, 1737.

Two daughters Mary & Lydia born March 19 1739.

Samuel born August 2 1740 and died Feb. 4 1762 with the Small Pox at Monte Christi.

Hannah born Aug. 2 1741, died October 6 1742.

Hannah, Feb'y 23 1742-3.

Margaret, Aug. 28 1744.

Benjamin, Oct. 1 1747, died Nov. 2 1748.

Benjamin, April 11 1749, died April 15th 1749,

Jan'y 8th 1755 was married to Mrs. Avery (Mary) of Boston, and died April 20, 1755, 58 years of her age.

Nov. 17 1757, married to Mrs. Mary Paley of Salem."

Jonathan Gardner, the original owner of this Bible, was a wealthy merchant and lived in the house on the corner of Essex and Newbury streets, now owned and occupied by George Creamer. He died Nov. 27th 1783, aged 85 years and 9 months. His first wife was his kinswoman, being the daughter of John and Elizabeth (Weld) Gardner. John was the son of Capt. Samuel G. whose wife was Elizabeth, daughter of Ruling Elder, John Browne. She was the widow of Joseph Grafton when he married her. Samuel was son of Capt. George G. who was the son of Thomas G. the first settler in Salem. Jonathan's second wife was a relative of John Avery of Boston who was for many years Secretary of State, and his third was a daughter of Capt. William Pickering and Hannah (Browne) P. She died Feb'y 20th 1804, in the 90th year of her age. He was the son of Abel, by his wife Sarah, daughter of Israel Porter. Abel lived in that part of Salem which is now South Danvers, was a respectable man, Select-





man &c. His grave stone is now in Harmony Grove Cemetery, in the south west corner, having been removed from the Gardner burying ground, when the road from South Danvers to the Grove was constructed. The grave stone of Seeth Grafton, daughter of the 1st Thomas Gardner, is contiguous to it. Abel was the son of Samuel G. whose wife was Mary White, daughter-in-law of George Curwen. Samuel was son of the first Thomas,

Of the children of Jonathan named in the Bible.

1st Jonathan was a ship-master and merchant and master of the Marine Society. He lived in the house that was removed to make place for the brick house erected by the late Tucker Daland Esq., and now owned and occupied by Dr. Benjamin Cox. He married Jan'y 2nd 1753, Sarah Putnam, and died March 2nd 1791. Rev Mr. Bentley preached a sermon before the Marine Society at his burial, which was published and is now in the Library of the Essex Institute. (See Ess. Ins. Coll. vol. 3 Page 121.)

He left one child, Jonathan, who inhabited the same house and who married Nov. 26th 1791, first Sarah Fairfield of Wenham, and second Oct. 27th 1799. Lucia, daughter of Israel and Lucia (Pickering) Dodge. He died September 26th 1821, aged 66, leaving by his first wife, an only child, William F., who married Elizabeth Barker of Marblehead. He died at his house 72 Lafayette street, South Salem, June 12th 1851, aged 57, leaving no issue, and this branch is now extinct — widow survives. (See Ess. Inst. Coll's. vol. 4, P. 80.)

2nd, Elizabeth, died May 6th 1818, single,

3d, Sarah, married Joseph Bowditch and survived him. She died Dec. 8th 1797, leav-

ing one son, Joseph, who died April 29th 1800, unmarried.

4th John who died Jan'y 3d, 1816. He married, April 13th 1769, Sarah daughter of Richard and Mary (Hodges) Derby. She died Sept. 27th 1774, and he did not again marry. He was a man of most exemplary character, mild, genial and humane, and was universally esteemed and respected. Most of his latter days were passed upon his farm on the road from Salem to Danversport and which is now owned by his grandson Henry. His children were John, who married Nov. 9th 1693, Sarah, daughter of William West. She died 27th Dec'r 1846 aged 75, and he August 25th 1847, aged 76. They were the parents of John, late of Rio Janeriro, of Thomas, who died in South America, leaving issue, of Samuel & George, who died unmarried, and of Henry, Sarah and Elizabeth, now living in Salem, unmarried.

Richard married July 29th 1797, Elizabeth daughter of Miles and Hannah (Chipman) Ward, and 2nd Eliza daughter of Daniel Peirce, at Gallipolis, Ohio. He was a merchant in Salem but removed to Ohio. Richard, clerk in the office of the Salem Gas Company, is a son by first marriage, and there is issue of the second one, not resident in Salem. (See Ess. Inst. Collec's vol. 4, Page 86.)

Sarah was married to Hon. Jacob Crowninshield M. C. She died May 18th 1807, aged 34, leaving Sarah who was married to Richard S. Rogers, and Mary who married, William P. Endicott. Sarah died July 12, 1835, aged 35, and Mary died March 13th 1838, aged 33.

5th, Mary married Jonathan Andrew, who was born Feb'y 6th 1737-8. They were married June 12th 1760. He was a Tanner & carried on business where Andrew Street





now is. He died 16th May 1781, and she 17th Jan'y 1830. Their children who lived to maturity, were Mary, born May 30 1761, married Joseph Hodges. She died Sept. 6th 1798, and he 7th Oct. 1826.

Elizabeth, born Sept. 5th 1762, married Benj. Browne. He died February 23 1838, she, Jan'y 10 1843.

Sarah, born 26th June 1770, married Matthew Vincent, and died Jan'y 9th 1811.— He died May 24th 1821.

Jonathan, born April 26th 1773, died April 18th 1844, unmarried.

Samuel, born Nov. 8th, 1774, and died April 27th 1826. Married widow Martha Collins who survives.

Nathaniel, born Dec. 2nd 1777, died Oct. 2d 1795, unmarried. (See Ess. Inst. Collec's, Vol. 5, P. 38.)

6. Lydia, twin with Mary, married Sept. 13th 1759, Richard Derby. She died April 28th 1777. (See Essex Inst. Collections, Vol. 1, 166.)

7th Samuel of whom see notices in these Collections, vol 2nd, Page 212; also Pages 249 and 284.

8th Hannah died May 1786, unmarried.

9th Margaret married Dec 11 1864, Samuel Barton, Grandson of Dr. John Barton an English Physician who settled in Salem in 1676. John and Margaret inhabited a house in Essex street, in front of the Barton Square Church. (See the last number of these collections, Page 108.) She died July 18th 1803. Their children were Elizabeth, born Sept. 28 1765, married Wm. Cleveland. and died July 12th 1895. No issue

Samuel born April 22 1767, and died Nov. 16th 1795, without issue. He was a merchant in Boston.

Margaret born August 26th 1678, mar-

ried her cousin, Samuel Gardner Derby, Jan. 26th 1791, and died August 11 1802,— (See Inst. Collec's. vol. 3d, Page 284.)

Sally born Feb'y 16th 1770, married Nov. 23d 1791, John Derby, son of Elias H., and died Jan'y 13th 1798. (See Inst. Coll's vol. 3d, Page 286.)

Lydia born Oct. 29th 1771, and died July 31, 1844, unmarried.

John born June 22nd 1774, married Oct. 17th 1800, Mary daughter of Benj. Webb. He died Feb'y 15th 1818.

#### NOTICES OF REV. ASA DUNBAR.

As little appears to be known of this gentleman, who was settled over the 1st church of Salem as colleague with the Rev. Mr. Barnard, July 22d 1772 and dismissed 29th of April 1779 at his own request, in consequence of long continued ill health, I have thought the following notices of him worth preservation. Mr. Felt says he graduated at Harvard in 1767, came to Salem from Weston, and married Mary Jones of that place in 1772. The first notice is from a manuscript book, which appears to have been the property of Joseph Bowditch, son of Joseph and Sarah (Gardner) Bowditch. It was probably copied from some newspaper.

“Keene, New Hampshire, June 26th 1787. Died, on the 22nd inst. Asa Dunbar Esq. aged 41, after a short illness of 36 hours.— On the 24th, attended by a large and numerous procession, his remains were interred.

He was seven years minister of the first church in Salem, seven years past an eminent practitioner in the law, and master of the Rising Sun Lodge.

He left a disconsolate widow, with five small children to mourn the loss of an affectionate





and obliging husband, and a kind and tender parent. As a man of philanthropy and benevolence, he was universally known — his genius and learning were acknowledged by men of literary talents to be great and respectable — the sincerity and warmth of his friendship, added a shining lustre to his virtues.

Independent of his qualities as a great man, he was esteemed by his acquaintance, an instructive, easy and agreeable companion; he was honorable in his practice, attentive to his business, candid in his professions, and zealous in the cause of virtue and religion. Such is the loss the world regrets.

"Peace be to his ashes!

May the green grass and flowers

Around his grave

Be as his memory,

Flourishing and sweet.

Pass not the spot, without heaving a sigh,

Ye men of benevolence,

For he was your friend and companion!

Brethren of the craft,

Wet the sprigs on the turf

With your willing tears,

For he was your master.

Imitate his life, emulate his virtues;

For he now lives

With our Grand Master in Heaven.

The second notice, which follows, is copied from a paper (found among others) of the late Miss Hannah Ropes, and was kindly loaned me by the Hon. Charles W. Upham. It was probably written by her Father, Major John Ropes,

"Rev. Asa Dunbar was born in Bridgewater, in the State of Massachusetts Bay, of respectable and pious parents; was graduated at Harvard University. Being a young man of much wisdom and very extraordinary talents, he was invited to preach before the First Church and Congregation in the Town of Salem, where the Rev'd Thomas Barnard

was settled as Pastor, who from indisposition and the natural infirmity of age, was rendered incapable to perform the duties of that sacred office. There were several other candidates who preached occasionally, and one, the son of the venerable, and very respectable Pastor. The Church and Congregation were nearly equally divided between the two candidates, Mr. Dunbar and Mr. Barnard, and of course a separation was the inevitable consequence. Those who were in favor of Mr. Barnard built a new Meeting-House in the street which is now called North Street where he was ordained in the year 1773, (January 13th.) Mr. Dunbar was settled as Colleague with the Rev. Thomas Barnard over the First Church and Congregation about the same time. It is reasonable to suppose and keep truth on our side, that Mr. Dunbar was a man of very superior talents, as a gentleman who was as respectable for his talents and good sense as any one in the opposition, did say, "he never heard such excellent sermons delivered by any one in this Country! His hesitation in prayer might be unpleasant to many who heard him, but those pious, devout and fervent sentiments which issued from the store-house of his superior mind after that pause, raised him still higher in the estimation of those who were competent to decide on the excellency of prayer. Respecting his eccentricities and follies, (if he had any) the boy who knew him at that day, knows nothing about them!





## HALE MEMORANDA.

COPIED BY E. S. W.

[Continued from page 111.]

Houses erected between May 1723, &amp; May 1727, &amp; who lives in them this 1751.

From 1723 to 1727. 1751.

1 Robert Stone	his Widow
2 Geo Tuck Junr	Ditto
3 Benj Lovett Jr	Ditto
4 Danll Wallis	Benj. Cleaves Jr.
5 Tho. Sallowes jr.	=====
6 Isr. Ober	Josi Stone
7 Jno Ober Jr	Corns Woodberry
8 Jno Thorndike Jr	Wid of Jo. Foster
9 Paul Thorndike Sr	his Widow
10 Pl? Thorndike Jr.	Joseph Lovett
11 Benj Patch Jr	his Widow
12 Jno Patch Jr	Jo. Foster
13 Benj Woodb Jr	Ditto
14 Tho Woodberry Jr	Ditto
15 Jona Cole	=====
16 Joseph Cole	{ Jona Stanley
	{ Danll Williams Jr
	Capt And Woodberry
17 Edwd Bond	=====
18 Edw Butman	=====
19 Benj Butman	=====
20 Isaac Grey	Ditto
21 Benj Cleaves	Ditto
22 Liv. Whitredge	Ditto
23 Simon Lovett Jr	Mark Mors
24 Randal Preston	Jona Cole
25 Danll Corning	=====
26 Wm Cox	=====
27 Nicho Groves	Petr Groves Jr.
28 David Ellingwood	Benj Ellingwood
29 Hewit Herrick	Ditto
30 Benj Trask	Nath Clark
31 Josiah Smith	Dea Wood Jun
32 John Trask*	Jno Butman
33 Dea Dodge	Jno Rea
34 Beneges Raymd.	Wid. Annable
Tuck?	
From 1727 to 1734.	1751.
35 Hannah Hoods	Benj Foster
36 Wm (Gage)?	Ditto
37 Jno Lovett Jr.	Ditto
38 Jno Giles	James Giles

(22)

39 Gideon Baker	Rd Ober
40 Jno Groves	his Widow
41 Paul Thorndike 3d	Jo Lovett
42 James Thorndike	Samll Foster
43 Tho West	his Family
44 Jno West	Ebenr Williams
45 Richd Coye	Jona Roberts
46 Robt Patch	=====
47 Dixy Morgan	=====
48 James Ellinwood	=====
49 Jno Bradford	Jno Bradfd Jr
50 Josha Clark	Josi Woodberry
51 *Josi Stone	=====
52 Danll Bucknam	=====
53 Henry Blashfield	Ditto
54 Jona Phelps	Jno Hilton
55 Josha Corning	Jno } Foster
	Moses }
56 Nicho Morgan	Simon Bradford
57 Benj Roundy	Ditto
58 Josha Herrick	Ditto
59 Josha Dodge	Ditto
60 Benj Woodberry	Josh Dodge 3d
61 Isaac Dodge	Caleb Dodge
62 Wm Preston	† Moses Perkins
63 Benj Cressey	Peter Shaw
64 Nath Brown	Nath Brown
65 Zebulon Hill	=====
66 Benj Clerk	Samll Clerk
67 James Taylor 3d	Ambrose Cleaves

Houses built between 1734 &amp; 1737.

From 1734 to 1737 1751.

68 Wid Pris Patch	Ditto
69 Jona Thorndike	his Widow
70 Hugh Woodberry	=====
71 Samll Harris	Ditto
72 Bartho Brown	Edmd Giles
73 Rd Whitredge	=====
74 Dn Jo Dodge	Ditto
From 1737 to 1751.	1751
75 Wid Sara Ellis	Ditto
76 Benj Clerk	his Widow
77 Ralph Tuck	Ditto
78 Jno Porter	Jno Porter
79 Wm Hyleger	=====
80 Margaret Sallis	=====
81 Herbt Thornd jr	his Widow
82 Wid of Danll Clerk	Ditto
83 Nicho Woodberry	Ditto

\* Jona. † Mr.





84 Saml Woodb	Ditto
85 Jno Mors	Ditto
86 Wm Grovers	Andr Cole
87 Jno Conant Jr	Ditto
88 Richd Cose	Wm Cox
89 Nathl Wallis	Ditto
90 David Larkum	Ditto
91 Paul Haskels	Ditto
92 Leod Slue	_____
93 Randl Preston	_____
94 Wm Dodge	Ditto
95 Jo Picket Jr	Ditto
96 Nath Raymd Jr	Ditto
97 Esther Clerk	=====
98 Wid Mary Martin	Ditto
99 Rob Woodbrys*	his widow
100 Jacob Woodberry	Wid of Rand Presson

Houses built since May 1751 to——

No 16 pulled down & one erected instead

“ 134 — Ditto

Nath. Elwell

No 50† pulled down & one erected.

May.	Houses Standing.	Houses Inhabited.	Houses Empty.
1723	248	226	22
1727	268	231	37
1734	274	252	22
1750	267	252	15

Note. These by mistake are entered as standing in 1723 & 1751, whereas those in 1727 are pulled down & others erected in their Room on the same spot between 1727 & 1751, viz:

\*3d? †51?

Wm Ellinwood.

James Patch.

## HALE MEMORANDA.

### OBJECTIONS TO MR. CHAMPNEY'S SETTLEMENT.

BY COL. ROBERT HALE.

COPIED BY E. S. W.

The following is the last of three manuscripts in Col. Hale's hand writing hereto-

fore mentioned as having been preserved. It bears the following title:

#### *Reasons of dissenting to Mr. Champney's Settlement 1729.*

Wee the Subscribers (belonging to the first Church in Beverly) being unwilling that Mr. Joseph Champney should be settled in the Pastoral office over us offer therefor the following Reasons.

1 He was Introduced in a disorderly Manner—For the Committee who apply'd to him (tho. chosen by ye Parish) yet not only outwent the Orders of their Commission but also never made ye least return of the Business on which they went, to this day, except by private hints and Intimations and these laden with very unjust reflections and Aspersions——but

2 As they were sent by yr Principals to desire the Advice of the Ministers in the Neighborhood with Relation to our present Circumstances so twas expected that ye Advice should have been followed by them, but instead hereof they never delivered the Letter from ye Ministers to ye Church and Parish and not only so but went directly to the Man whom of all others the Ministers told them they could not advise them to, and as a reward for the Pains and trouble those Gentlemen put themselves to with no view but to our advantage, it was infused into ye Mind of the People who are but too apt to be prejudiced against ye Ministers, that they refused to advise with the Comtee and would have no Conferenc with them; That the Ministers were desirous to be Lords over God's Heritage and to take away the Priviledge of ye Church, in choosing a Minister, out of their hands and that they had no regard in advising but only to prefer their own Relations; the Contrary of which wee have since had all





the reason in the world to believe is true; however 'twas tho't necessary to serve their turn; but for our parts as we feel 'tis a bad cause that needs lies to support it, so wee are ready to think that Cause bad, that is endeavored to be supported by Lyes were it for no other reason.

3 When Mr. Champney first came among us he was an utter Stranger to almost all ye Parish nor had wee any Account of him but from such as were almost as great Strangers as wee, and as we had but four Sabbath, s Trial before wee gave the Call so it can't be expected there was much gudgment us'd in ye matter, and though a former vote mentioned the Candidates preaching but four sabbaths before we proceeded to have a meeting, yet our being Guilty of acting so rashly in passing such a Vote could be no Excuse for our Laying hands Suddenly on a man.

4 When the Church called Mr. Champney to ye Pastoral Office, it was upon Condition that he accepted of the Mode of Church Government called Congregational, as laid down in the Platform of Church Discipline of the Churches of New England. But his Answer of Acceptance of the Churches Call was on Condition of the Churches not adhering to the Platform and of the Parish'es reconsidering their Vote about his Settlement and reversing it, neither of which were done and therefore no Acceptance of his Call, but instead of that the Church did then vote that they insisted on their first Vote relating to the Platform as they did at a Meeting once before this. However two or 3 days after this last Meeting the Church met, and Mr. Champney offered to accept of the Platform so far as was Agreeable to Scripture and the Church upon a Surprise Accepted of his offer; but no man that considers what the Church

had done but two days before can ever Imagine that they meant by that, to recede from one Article of the Platform; nor is it any wonder they should be unwilling to part with the Oenerous plan of power handed down From Age to Age, by our renowned Forefathers Unless they had had more forcible Arguments Us'd to dissuade them from adhering to it than so ridiculous a one as that, possibly one time or another it might be a damage to them as tho' it were not time eno' to throw it away when they found it did them a Mischief. And tho' some Churches in the Countrey may be unwilling to observe every Article of it yet if 'tis what wee choose we hope none will be so rigid as to compele us to relinquish it, and as unseemly wee deem it to be obliged to have a Minister set over us of different Principles from us, whom wee never should (for our parts) have call'd, had wee at first been appriz'd of it. Wee don't mean here, that we wou'd adhere to those parts of the Platform (if any such there be) that are disagreeable with the Holy Scriptures, No: we believe them to be the rule of our Faith and Practice; and all Humane Composures to be so, no farther than they are Agreeable hereto; Nor can we suppose any part of them to be disagreeable to the Word of God inasmuch as they were Composed and approv'd of, by all or most of the Primitive Teachers and Rulers of the Churches in this Land; men Eminent for Learning and Piety. Yet at the same time we suppose that any Minister of what Denomination soever, whether Papist, Episcopalian, Presbyterian or Quaker, wou'd have taken up with the Platform on the same Terms with Mr. Champney, since none (wee suppose) among Christians deny any part of the Bible. And tho' the Churches accep-





tance of Mr. Champney's Answer at last might be Obligatory in point of Law, yet wee Conceive 'tis not so in point of Equity, inasmuch as the Church meant nothing less than the giving up the Platform or any particular Article of it, as (wee suppose) most of them will always affirm.

5 By means of the before-recited Steps that have been taken in introducing Mr. Champney, it comes to pass that (in case of his settlement among us) wee Miss of choosing one out of those 4 Gentlemen whom we have reason to believe to be of the Worthiest the Country affords and take one who (what ever others may esteem of him) does not appear to us to be endued with the best Gifts, and wee imagine that every man ought to Judge for himself, of what the Preacher says, & tho' those who were active in bringing in Mr. Champney in such indirect Methods may show signs of Repentance: yet as the Sin of Stealing is not forgiven unless the thing taken be restored, so we conceive that the Injury done us by receding from the Advice of the Ministers can't be repaired unless it still be followed; & tho' wee may be told that we might have mislik'd him (of those four whom the Neighbouring Ministers nominated) which the Church shou'd have chosen, yet wee Say that no man wou'd be willing to be whipt for a Crime which he never Committed only because the Lashes would be no heavier than if he really deserv'd them. And here such of us as voted for Mr. Champney wou'd say in Addition to what wee said under the 3d. Article, that tho. wee did not see Such reason to Vote against him as wee do now, so wee hope wee are not guilty of a 2d. error in being sorry for our first, but we can't tell how to account for the Practice of those who, (if wee may believe them) would be very glad if

Mr. Champney would l[ea]ve us of his own accord & yet bear the World in hand that they are very desirous of his Settlement.

And because it may be Objected to us by Some that we are about to make a Division & break the peace of the Church; wee answer that wee have no such Desire, but on the contrary, & if wee had, as the Case stands, it were impossible for us to do it, for 'tis beyond our power to begin a Quarrel with those who first assault us; & as the Comtee first gave Occasion of Offence, if any arise they themselves must Answer for it.

But upon the whole when wee reflect on the Disorder that has attended our Managements in this affair as: That the Com'tee betray'd their Trust, affronted the Ministers & deny'd them Common Civility: when the Ministers who Advised so disinterestedly & as wee have reason to think for the Honour of Christ & the Good of this People have been so Traduced & represented as so Unfaithful to the Interest of the Gospel—When wee have been disregarding the Plain & Positive Precepts of the Gospel—wee have lain hands suddenly on a Man to teach us & instead of coveting earnestly, have slighted the best Gifts, & have not had that regard to those precepts which show the Qualifications necessary in a Teacher that wee ought; Wee say, thoe things considered, inasmuch as we have not acknowledged God in our wayes, we cant Expect he shou'd direct our Paths, & instead of hoping that the Mercifule hand of Providence is Active for us in this Affair, Wee have no reason to Expect any other than that the hand of his judgments is putting out against us. And wee desire it may be Considered whether (if the Sin of a People as such is never punished but in this Life, & if every unrepenting Sinner shall receive





Punishment & if there can be no true Repentance without Res[titu]tion that this Church & Parish (as the Case stands) must necessarily be followed by Divine Judgments.

Beverly Nov: 28, 1729.

---

### SKETCH OF THE REV. NATHANIEL WARD, OF IPSWICH.

---

BY STEPHEN H. PHILLIPS.

---

The Supreme Judicial Court, in a recent case, (*Inh. of West Roxbury v. Stoddard et al.* 7 Allen, 158) have asserted the principle that all great ponds in the Commonwealth were dedicated to public use by the Old Colony ordinance of 1641, or, to speak more accurately, that among the principles which the "*Body of Liberties*" declared, and which are now acknowledged to have the form of common law, was the most important one, that great ponds should not be the subject of private property. For the "*Body of Liberties*" is not strictly a statute. It is chiefly a bill of rights, and was wisely so intended to be understood by its framers. It indicates, but does not define, rights of which it acknowledges the independent existence, but to which it does not impart vitality.—Consequently no room is left for captious criticism about words, and great principles cannot be frittered away by strict construction. The case referred to is an excellent illustration of the effect of this declaration of rights. Our Court has been called upon to recognize the important principle that great ponds, like the air of heaven and the waters of the ocean, can never, under any pretence, or by any contrivance, be appropriated to selfish purposes, which for all purposes of public benefit, such as the maintainance of public water works,

rational amusement, and sustaining the mechanic arts every encouragement should be given. Our forefathers intended that we should never be vexed with game laws, or forest laws, or similar oppressive and selfish sequestrations of the public domain, and they were wise enough to provide against such mischievous tendencies in season, and with a degree of forecast which excites our warmest admiration.

The merit of this great work, for such it will be admitted to be, even by the wisest men of the present age, is chiefly due to an Ipswich minister, and it becomes the leading historical society of the county to place upon its records some testimonial by which their appreciation of his services and merits may become manifest.

Rev. Nathaniel Ward, the second minister of Ipswich, was born at Haverhill, England, in 1570. He was the son of Rev. John Ward of the Episcopal Church, and was educated at Emanuel College, Cambridge, where he took the degree of A. M., in 1603. He read law in the Temple, and for a short time was engaged in its practice. To the advantages of a liberal education he added the benefits derived from continental travel, and at the University of Heidelberg he formed the acquaintance of a distinguished doctor of divinity, who instructed him in theology. Upon his return home, he became a minister of the established Church, but having stated among other things equally heretical, that "the Church of England was ready to ring changes in religion; and that the Gospel stood a tip-toe to be gone to America," he was ordered to recant, by high authority. His proud spirit and unbending principles would submit to no such dictation, and he forsook his native country, in 1634, to assume the charge of the





first parish in Ipswich. Feeble health compelled him in a short time (1637) to resign his pastoral charge, but his legal learning and far reaching policy were of great service in shaping the laws and institutions of the infant colony. The fruit of his labors was the Body of Liberties already referred to, which was rescued from obscurity and oblivion by the late Mr. Francis C. Gray, (8th Mass. Hist. Coll. 3d series 191) and which is most approvingly noticed by the Supreme Judicial Court in *Com. v. Alger*, 7 Cush. R. 67, as well as in the case of *W. Roxbury v. Stoddard*, already cited. See also 2 Palfrey's Hist. N. E. 24, 25, and the "Notice of the Author appended to the Edition of the Simple Cöbler in Agawam by David Pulsifer, Boston, 1843."—Felt's Hist. of Ipswich 219. Mr. Ward was compensated for his services by a grant of 600 acres of land in Haverhill, which he afterward sold for £12,00 (Pulsifer's notice). It is not a little amusing to contemplate the humble recompense which was thus received by this learned and wise man for his great work. It is at least incumbent on posterity gratefully to recognize his services and to endeavor to keep alive the recollection of them.

It should not be supposed that the task performed by Mr. Ward was one which merely fell to his lot and which would have been performed by some one else if he had not been selected. It is a task which but few men of any age could have performed, and its great merit has been conceded by our court. *Com. v. Alger*, ut supra. For a thorough analysis of its provisions the reader is referred to Palfrey's History, vol. 2 p. 26, and the document itself may be found in the 8th vol. Coll. Mass. Hist. Soc., 3d series utsub. See also *Com. v. Roxbury* and note, 9 Gray's R. 503. Perhaps it is not too much to say that many

of the peculiar institutions of Massachusetts, the love of liberty, the high regard for private right, the jealousy of monopolies, the absence of great landed proprietaries are due to the recognition of fundamental principles by this body of law. The sovereign character of this colony is pretty strongly asserted, or at any rate implied by unmistakeable expression, and the people of the Massachusetts Colony were thus early taught that they had a right to independence, which even a century of provisional rule could never induce them to forget, and which, upon the outbreak of the revolution, they were most glad to remember.

The history of the Body of Liberties will satisfy any one not only that it was the work of Mr. Ward, but that no one else could have performed the task. Several undertook it.—Mr. John Cotton, minister of Boston and a ready writer, made the attempt and signally failed. Other abortive attempts were made, but all were unsuccessful, until Mr. Ward prepared his draft, copies of which were sent into every town in the colony, to be carefully considered before it was finally and authoritatively adopted.

The soldier who conquers a country by fire and sword, the robbing adventurer, who, tossed about by the wind and waves, first plants his foot on what afterwards becomes a great country, is thought worthy of a place in history, but how much greater claim has any man to kind remembrance by posterity, who shapes their civil institutions with a master hand and the salutary influence of whose labors is felt for centuries in all the relations of private life. It is hardly too much to claim this merit for Mr. Ward.

Mr. Ward is sometimes spoken of as an humble minister of N. England. He was, it is true, the minister of a young and probably





a feeble parish, but he came here to escape persecution, and was by no means an insignificant, and we incline to think not a very humble, man. He was a person of great attainments and fine talents, and it was peculiarly fortunate that the colony could avail itself of his services at a critical moment.

Mr. Ward did not long remain in America, and he died in England (1653). Before he left he prepared and published that queer but most severe and able tract purporting to be written by the Simple Cobbler of America and by which he is now chiefly remembered. This tract was reprinted a few years ago with a valuable prefatory notice by Mr. David Pulsifer, (Boston, 1843), and will repay a careful perusal. It is spoken of by Dr. Palfrey as a monument of the author's wit and intolerance, 2 Hist. 26 note, although that historian, like everybody else, pays the highest tribute to Ward's learning and accomplishments and recognizes in the "Body of Liberties" a great act of statesmanship.

Mr. Ward was a man of genuine wit and humor,—in fact, he had too much of it to suit the rigid puritans and drew upon him some little censure for his frequent pleasantry. He had engraved over the mantel piece of his house three words *SOBRIE, JUSTE, PIE*, to which was added a fourth word, *LITE*.—These words describe his character.

We trust that, in view of Mr. Ward's great services and merits, his name will not soon be forgotten. At some future time, it may be practicable to give a more full and exact account of his life and services.

## MATERIALS FOR THE HISTORY OF SHIP BUILDING IN SALEM.

BY WILLIAM LEAVITT.

NO. II.

*Vessels built by Enos Briggs, in South Salem, from 1790 to 1819.*

Yard located between Peabody and Harbor streets, west of the Naumkeag Steam Cotton Mills.

Enos Briggs, son of Seth and Abigail (Church) Briggs, was born in Pembroke, July 29. 1746.

His father, Seth Briggs, a shipwright by occupation, was born at Scituate, in this State, Aug. 28. 1721, and died at Pembroke, July 23. 1801. He was son of James and Hannah (Stoel) Briggs; grandson of Cornelius Briggs who was an Ensign in King Philip's war under his elder brothers James the Lieut. and John the Captain, and died Oct. 20. 1694 in the 67th year of his age; a great grandson of Walter Briggs, of Scituate, in 1643, who had wife Frances and who died about 1684, and according to Deane, in his Annals of Scituate, "purchased a farm on the north side of Town Neck in Scituate prior to 1651 of Mr. Hatherly; (The cove within the glades still bears the name of Brigg's Harbour.) he was long an useful man in the Plantation."

His mother Abigail Church was born at Scituate Feb. 11. 1726 and died at Pembroke Nov. 3. 1795.

His wife Sarah Thomas was born at Pembroke Feb. 6. 1755 and died at Salem Dec. 9. 1833; she was the daughter of Edward and Rachel (Cushing) Thomas of Pembroke; and granddaughter of Isaac and Anne (Thomson) Thomas, who came from Wales and





## VESSELS BUILT BY ENOS BRIGGS.

## SHIP YARD IN SOUTH SALEM.

Which was situated a little to the westward of Union Bridge.

Name.	For whom built.	Masters.	Launched.	Length.	Breadth.	Depth.	Tonnage.
Ship Grand Turk.	Elias H. Derby,	Benjamin Hodges,	1791	124	32	16	560
Ship Henry,	Elias H. Derby,	Jacob Crowninshield } John Barton,	1793	84	22 2-3	11 1-3	190
Sch. Baltimore Packet,	Francis Bowden Dennis, Wm. Safford & Saml Jones	Francis Bowden Dennis,	1791	68	21	10 $\frac{1}{2}$	128 1-2
Brig Peggy,	Samuel Derby,	Samuel Derby,	1792	71	21	10 $\frac{1}{2}$	135
Sch. Betsey,	Peirce & Waite,	Henry Prince,	1792	67 10-12	20	9 $\frac{1}{2}$	108
Ship Benjamin	Elias H. Derby,	Benjamin Bullock } Nath. Silsbee,	1792	82 1-3	21 $\frac{1}{2}$	10 $\frac{1}{2}$	161
Sch. Cynthia	Thomas Perkins,	Hezekiah Flint,	1793	69 $\frac{1}{2}$	24 1-3	7 10-12	96
Sch. Patty	Nathaniel West,	Edward Allen,	1794	68 $\frac{1}{2}$	20	9 1-3	111
Ketch Eliza	Elias H. Derby,	Stephen Phillips,	1794	93	25	9	184
Ship Belisarius	Geo. Crowninshield & sons,	George Crowninshield Jr.,	1794	94 $\frac{1}{2}$	25	12 $\frac{1}{2}$	261 49-95
Brig'e Friendship	Benjamin Hodges and Ichabod Nichols,	George Hodges,	1794	74	21	9 $\frac{1}{2}$	128 89-95
Ketch John	Elias H. Derby,	Jonathan Derby,	1795	93 $\frac{1}{2}$	25	12 $\frac{1}{2}$	258
Ketch Brothers	Elias H. Derby,	John Felt,	1795	77 $\frac{1}{2}$	21	10 $\frac{1}{2}$	148
Ship Martha	Elias H. Derby,	John Prince Jr.,	1796	105	27	13 $\frac{1}{2}$	340
Ship Friendship	Peirce & Waite,	Israel Williams,	1797	102	27 7-12	13 10-12	342
Brig Atalanta,	Danl Sargent & son, Boston		1797	76	22 $\frac{1}{2}$	8	120
Ship Amazon,	Marston Watson of Boston	Samuel Trevett,	1798	103 $\frac{1}{2}$	27	13 $\frac{1}{2}$	338
Sch. Sally,	Joseph Peabody,	William Ramsdell, }	1798	70 2-3	21 2-3	8	104
Brig Neptune,	Joseph Peabody,	Daniel Gould,					
Brig Rover,	Israel Thordike }	Hezekiah Flint,	1798	82 1-3	22 $\frac{1}{2}$	9 10-12	160
	Benj. Lovett, }	John Thissel,	1798	73 $\frac{1}{2}$	21 5-12	9 10-12	135





Frigate Essex,	Merchants of Salem,	1799				850
Ship Cyrus,	Israel Thorndike, } William Leach,	1800	96 2-3	26 10-12 13 5-12	305	
Sch. Polly,	Enos Briggs, } Philip Jeduthan Upton, } Chase,	1800	72½	22	8 1-12	
Ship Commerce,	Nathaniel West,	1801	87	25½	12 2-3 239	
Ship Amethyst,	Wm Rogers of Charlestown	1801	90	25	12½ 247	
Brig Catharine,	Joseph Peabody,	1801	74	22	11 158	
Brig Caravan,	Joseph Lee Jr.,	1802	90 2-3	26	13 267	
Ship Mount Vernon,	Joseph Peabody,	1803	89½	25½	12½ 254	
Ship Derby,	Benjamin Pickman	1803	93½	27 2-12 13 7-12	300	
Sch.	William Dolliver,	1804	73	22	8 111	
Brig Argus,	Israel Thorndike,	1804	85	23	12 206	
Ship James,	Joseph Peabody,	1804	93 2-3	26	13 277	
Ship Messenger,	Simon Forrester,	1805	93 2-3	26	13 277 49-95	
Ship Augustus,	Joseph Peabody,	1805	90	25	12½ 247	
Sch. John Adams,	Himself and Samuel Briggs	1806	72	22	8 100	
Sch. Four Sons,	Jonathan Neal,	1806	76 10-12 22 5-12	8 5-12	125	
Ship Pactolus,	William Gray,	1806	94 1-3	26½	13½ 288	
Ship Mentor,	Jacob Ashton,	1807	84 7-15	24	12 213	
Ship Francis,	Joseph Peabody,	1807	96	26½	13½ 297	
Ship Perseverance,	W. Peete & R. Wheatland	1809	90	24 2-3	12 1-3 241	
Ship Galatea,	Henry Gray of Boston,	1810	97	27	13½ 310	
Brig Coromandel,	John Derby & John Prince	1810	98½	27	13 1-2 315 73-95	
Ship Tartar,	Ebenr Preble & John Bryant	1811	108	29	14 1-2 401	
Ship Glide,	Joseph Peabody,	1811	97½	26 2-3	13 1-3 306	
Brig Levant,	Joseph Peabody,	1812	94½	25 7-12	12 1-2 265	
Sch. Aurora,	Stephen Brown,	1815	75	22	8 137	
Brig Cuba,	John Andrew,	1815	77 10-12	22 7-12 9 1-3	142 83-95	
Sch. Plato,	Isaac Cushing & others,	1816	78 2-3	22 10-12 8	125	
Ship Palladium,	For a Liverpool & Salem Packet.	1816	103½	27½	13 5-8 341 66-95	
Ship China,	Joseph Peabody,	1816	107	27 1-3	13 11-12 370	
Sch. Hazard,	Isaac Cushing,	1817	76 2-3	22 2-3 8 2-12	122 49-8	





## VESSELS BUILT BY ELIJAH BRIGGS.

Names.	When built.	For Whom Built.	Masters.	Length.	Breadth.	Depth.	Tonnage.
Brig Blakeley	1816	William Fabens	David Crafts	83 1-2	24 1-2	12 1-4	233
Ship Gov. Endicott	1819	Pickering Dodge	Benj. Shreve	98 1-3	26 2-12	13 1-2	297 75-95
Brig Java	1820	Jon. Neal	W. H. Neal	90 1-2	23 8-12	11 10-12	225
Ship Acasta	1821	H. Devereux, Jas. Devereux, Henry Pickering	Th. Cloutman	100	25 4-12	12 8-12	286
Brig Herald	1822	Henry Peirce	Nath. Brown	95	23 10-12	11 11-12	241 69-95
Ship Emerald	1823	John Forrester	James B. Briggs	98 1-2	24 10-12	12 5-12	271
Brig Mexican	1824	Joseph Peabody	Jon. Batchelder	95	23 1-12	11 13-24	227 62-95
Brig Amazon	1824	Joseph Peabody	Benj. Jacobs	86 2-12	23	11 1-2	202
Brig Olinda	1825	Gideon Tucker	R. Wheatland Jr	88 2-12	21 2-12	10 7-12	182
Ship Lotos	1828	Pickering Dodge	Th. Moriarty	108 7-12	24 1-2	12 1-4	296
Ship Mandarin	1828	Pickering Dodge	William Osgood	108	24 13-24	12 3-12	295
Ship Rome	1829	Pickering Dodge	Samuel Kennedy	116	25 7-12	12 9-12	314

[Continued from Page 171]

purchased the upper parish of Pembroke now called Hanson, in Plymouth County,—and died Mch. 16. 1731-32 aged 49 years.

Enos, the subject of this notice, learned the trade of a shipwright of his father,—after residing at Pembroke, for several years, where his five eldest children were born—he came to Salem in 1790 and built the ship Grand Turk for Elias Haskett Derby, the eminent merchant of Salem, which was launched Mch. 10. 1791. He then returned to Pembroke for his family and they arrived in Salem on the morning of the 4th of July 1791.— The sloop, in which his family came, brought also the frame of his dwelling house, which is standing in Harbor street, for many years after his decease occupied by the family of his daughter Mrs. Nathan Cook; it is numbered, He died Oct. 10. 1819,—having had seven children—viz: Sally, born Oct. 25. 1778, died April 9. 1856, at Salem—1st married David Smith, 2nd John Bott; Enos, born Mch. 25. 1781, died Oct. 9. 1837, married Lucy A. Morse; Samuel, born Dec. 10. 1783 died at Salem Nov. 10. 1859, married 1st Susan Whittemore, 2nd

Mary S. Bowles; Judith, born Aug. 26. 1786 died at Salem Sept. 3. 1836, married George Dean; Polly, born Mch. 1. 1789, died at Salem Mch. 24. 1834, married Nathan Cook; Betsey, born at Salem Mch. 19. 1792, died at Salem Jan. 7. 1814, unmarried; Rachel, born at Salem Feb. 28. 1796, died Sept. 1836, married John Burley—

The Salem Gazette of Oct. 12. 1819 thus notices his decease.

“In this town, Mr. ENOS BRIGGS, aged 73, one of our most valuable and worthy citizens. He came to this town from Pembroke, in the year 1791 and has been eminent as a master ship builder, from whose yard a great number of our best ships have been launched. He was also the master builder of the frigate Essex, the work of which did him great credit in the eyes of the nation. In his death his family suffer a severe loss.”

ELIJAH BRIGGS, son of William and Elizabeth (Copeland) Briggs, was born at Scituate July 17. 1762; married at Salem Aug. 6. 1789, Hannah Buffington daughter of James and Prudence (Proctor) Buffington of Salem.





she was born Jan'y. 30. 1767 and died at Salem May 29. 1847.

His father William Briggs, son of James and Hannah (Stool) Briggs, and a brother of Seth, the father of Enos above named, was born at Scituate July 23. 1731 and died in his native town, Dec. 3. 1815, a shoemaker and farmer by occupation.

His mother Elizabeth Copeland, born May 6. 1736 and died August 1828 aged 93 — was the daughter of Joseph Copeland who came into Scituate from Bridgewater in 1730, married in 1735 Elizabeth daughter of Capt. Benjamin Tolman; a son of William who was born 15. Nov. 1656 and married 13. April 1694, Mary, the widow of Christopher Webb and daughter of John \* and Ruth Bass; † and a grandson of Lawrence Copeland who married 12. Dec. 1651 Lydia Townsend, and had Thomas b. 1654, William b. 1656, John b. 1658, Ephraim b. 1665 and several daughters; he died in 1699.

Elijah Briggs was a shipwright by occupation—after his marriage he purchased an estate in Scituate where his family resided about seven years when they removed to Salem, and he located himself in the business of ship building; after the death of his cousin Enos, he took the yard in South Salem where he superintended the building of several vessels — (see a list of

\* John Bass of Braintree was the son of Samuel, who was of Roxbury 1632, freeman 16 May 1634, removed to Braintree 1640, was the first deacon there 50 years, Representative 1641 and oftener, and died Dec. 30 1694 aged 93 having seen 162 descendants. (see Savage's Gen. Reg.)

† Ruth, third daughter of John Alden, one of the pilgrims who arrived at Plymouth, in the Mayflower, 1620.

them on prece ding page). He died 24 August 1838, leaving sons James B. and William, and daughter Elizabeth wife of Richard Wheatland.

## COPY FROM THE ORIGINAL BOOK OF GRANTS OF SALEM.

COMMUNICATED BY PERLEY DEREY.

Continued from Vol. V., page 274.

18—8—1669.

The highe way laid out at the heade of Cowhouse Riur.

1. The from the Corner bound within the fence near Francis Lawes Lott two Roods and about and halfe Rood from the upland.

2. The highe way in breadth neare the flowinge of salt watter is ten Rods between mr. Endecots & Collonell Reads land and from thence to Range vp streight to the Country Roade poyntinge vp to the Corner bound between mr. Endecots & mr. Reads land about and there the highe way about three Rods and halfe broad.

3. Wee hauinge taken a small quantitie of land at vper end of the way of mr. Reads land for the streightning of the way we did alowe and pay the same quantitie of the townes land belowe neare the salt Marsh.

4. Wee find that all the salt Marsh aboute the highway belowe to be the townes that is to say mr. Read has now by any grant or agreement from the towne.

26—6—69 Highway.

Agreed with Samll pickman Mariur that for a quantitie of land of his that Runeth by a streight line by ye land wee exchanged with Henry Bartholmew which is by vs Borrowed of him for the townes vse all the land that Runeth to Jno. Pickmans fence next





adjoyninge to his dwellinge house together with the priuicledge of the highway next to his laud ffor and in Consideracon thereof we haue deliuered to the said pickman part of that land we bought of Edward Grover, next to his house, further if the towne see Cause at any tyme to fence in burringe place then he the said Samull pickman is to make and maintayne his part of the fence, if otherwise he the said pickman to mayntayne the whole.

26—9—69.

Bought of Edward Grover all that peell of land of his lying next our Comon Burringe place neare Jno pickman on the East, for and in Consideracon of twenty pounds in hand paid.

1669.

Whereas Nath and John putname were apoynted to lay out to Joseph Houghton eight Acres accordingly wee haue bounded mr. Allens land and Joseph Houghtons on the North Mr. Endecots land on the East and Nathaniell putnames bound tree in the swampe on the South & from thence to a tree standinge vpon the [fland] in the thick swampe at the Southwest Corner and from thence to his owne bound tree standinge between Job swinerton & himselue at the Northwest Corner.

1669 Highway.

Mr. Eliezer Hawthorne for & in Consideracon of the Land wh maketh the highway from the said Hawthorns house to the Burringe place by exchange haue two Acres of swampe land graunted and laide out in the swampe neare vnto the now dwellinge of Jno. Kerney neare the fforest Riuer to him & his hiers for ever.

1671 Highway.

Wee whose names are vnder written being Appointed by the Select men of the Towne of

Salem to Lay out A highway at ffrost fish Riuer from the Road way into Jacob Barneys Ground two pole broad weh being at a wall-nutt tree and a stake & soe downe to the watter side & from high watter mark foure pole into the vpland Lying between two points of Land.

12th. 12 mo. 1671, John Porter.

Rich'd Leach.

Highway to Beverly.

In Answer to the Request of Nicholas Howard made for Exchange of one Acre of his Land Lying between Thomas Wattsons land on the west and John Neal on the East, the Now high way leading to Beverly Wee Georg Corwin and Edmond Batter being Appointed by the Select men to Answer him, haue laid out to the Said Howard on the North Side of his land, a quantity of land of the Townes Comon, thus bounded first beginning Eastward near his passage out of his Inclosed meadow by the Small brooke to haue Six rodd into the Comon Northward into the swampe, and from thence to Runn vp streight to a Ledge of Rocks on the brow of the Hill when you are ouer the first Swampe westward, and soe streight ouer to the fence of the Corne feild of the Said Howard Southward together with the out Skirts of land that he the Said Howard hath taken in of the Towns land, and the highway that now runneth through his Inclosed land to run Likewise through the Addition of land now Granted by way of Exchange till that it may run into the Towns Comon, To haue and to hold to him his heirs &c. as full Sattisfaction for the Exchange of the Acre as Aboue Said to which Agreemt, the Sd. Howard hath Sett to his hand this 8th of may 1672.

In P Signe

Nicolas (N H) Howard





## High ways

the Returne of those thatt wer Appointed to Lay out Land In Exchange with wiliam traske and to Satisfie the widow Read for the highway by Samuell Eaberns

Wee have Laid out to wim traske 5 poles of Land 2 poles deep from his fence and 2 poles & half front this betweene their now dweling house and their barne take for the towne In Exchange about the Same quantitie of Land Begining at his Barne Runs about 12 Rods In Length upon a straight Line leaving 2 of his aple trees Into the Comon Is about one pole Broad In the midst and sharp of to nothing att Each End.

And unto the widow Read we have Laid out about the same quantitie as Is taken from her for the highway on the northwest side of her land It lies triangular 13 poles on yt side next the northfeild fence and 9 pole on that side next her Land soe a strait Line from Each angle makes the other Side we have Laid out both high waies 4 rod wide

15 April 1673 pr, Jno Corwin

Bartlemew Gedney.

23; 2 mo 1673

The Rettrne of setling the Bounds Between Reading and this towne

Know all men By thees presents that wee whose names are under written being chosen by the townes of Salem and Reading to Run a devitionall Line and to State Bounds Betweene the two townes abov mentioned we have agreed on a small white oake tre on the south Side of the River neere to Jno phelps his house and to Run from that tree on a strait Line to Cromwels Rock this to be for the towne of Reading for their Line till they meet with the farm that Is now In the hand or posetion of go — fuler"

for Salem

for Reading

Samuell Gardner

Jonathan poole

Nath putnam

Mathew Edwards

John putnam

Jno Browne

3 mo 1673

Laid out to Richrd Robrts tailor a house lot two pole wide In the front so downe soe far as the upland goes towards the Cove this next to Georg hodg his house Lott he paieng to the select men the sum of fourtie shilings In mony within two months after the date hereof otherwise the Land to Returne to the towne againe.

August.

Richrd Robrts, paid to the Select men the sum of 40S In mony for the above mentioned Land.

30 August 1673

we vnder written being appointed by the Select men to Lay out unto mr Batter one qrter of an acre of Land next to Jno neals fenc att the End of his ground next the Comon have accordingly done as ffoloweth we hav Laid It out fronting Even with Jno neals ground next to Jacob pudeaters hous three poles and  $\frac{1}{2}$  wide and soe downwards towards Joseph Gardners pasture twelve Rod In Length of an Equall Breadth throughout for and In Consideration of the sum of five pounds paid to the marshall for the towne by the said mr Batter hee Is to Enjoy the above mentioned Land as his owne and his heirs for Ever.

Decembr 1673

Wee whos names are under written Being Chosen By the towne of Salem to Run the Line betweene us and thee farmers according to the townes Grant to them 22: march 1671-2 have accordingly done ass ffoloweth

1. ffrom the wooden Bridge at the hither End of mr Endecotts plaine upon a strait





Line over the swampy and miry Land Leaving Jno filtons hedg In the swamp within our Bounds to a small ash tree marked E & W. side Att the ffarthest part of said swampy Land

2 the next Bound tree marked on the East and W. side Is a small young walnut tree upon the Rising ground about 20 or 30 Rods distant from the ash beffer mentioned and from thence fforward on a strait line are severall trees marked ffor Bounds all the way thorough Nath putnam & Anthony Needhams Land Leaving Anthony Needhams house about 50 Rod within or bounds to A white oake tree marked neer the highway thatt goes to widdow popes

3 from thence on a strait Line to a small walnut tree marked standing neer that which Is now the mil pond

4. ffrom thence over the millpond to a drie stump standing att the Corner of widdow popes Cow pen Leaving her house and the saw mill within the farmers Range

5 from thence a Black or Red oak tre we have marked stunding on the top of the hill by the high way side neer to berry pond.

Joseph Gardner

John Pickering

Bartlemew Gedney.

December 1673

the Slect men having Agreed with docter Knot for the Cure of Thomas Robinson & mr John Corwin having Engadged to pay the said Knot the sum of ffive pounds to wards the Cure of Said Robinson wee underwritten have sould unto mr John Corwin Land Laid out on hous Lot In the pen Next to maior hawthorns Lot on the East and John Robinson his lot on the west to be his ffor himself & his heirs for Ever.

Wm Hathorne Senr.

Edmond Batter

in ye name of ye select men.

29th January 1673

1. Laid oute to mr John Browne senr. ffifty Acres of Land Bounded at the Northwest End with a Roeke which is a bound Betweene mr Hamphries ffarme and the Land which was Robert moultons formerly. & at the west southerly with that Land which is Comonly Caled mr Humphryes ffarme at the East Northerly with the Land which was fformrly Robert moultons at the south Easterly with the townes Land and at those twoe Corners with twoe trees marked the Easterly of which is a young white oake tree the westerly Corner with a great oake

2 Laid out to Jno pudney that Land that was Granted to Wm Bowdish thirty acres of Land Next to Robert moultons Land only Leaving a high way betweene of that Rod wide att the west southerly joining to the Land of mr John Brownes at the south and east sides with the townes Land with trees marked at every Corner of Said Land.

3 Laid out to John phelpes ffive akers of Land Joining to his owne Land and at the owtrmost of or towne Bounds at that place.

Joseph Gardner

ffrancis Nurcer

December 1673

Wee underwritten have measured and thus Bounded Edward Bishops ffourty Acres of Land the northeast Corner Bounded with the old planters Bound tee being a great Red oake and from thence on a strait Line to the North west Corner to a walnut tree marked neer Jeremiah wats his Land and from thence on a strait Line to the southwest Corner to A forked Black ash which is alsoe osmund trask his bound: from thence on a strait Line





to the southeast Corner to and old stumpe behind Cornelious bakers Barne

John putnam

Francis Nurce.

At a generall towne meeting held the 4th day of decembr. 1673

Upon Jno higginson Junr his Request to the towne to sell him a peic of Land Next to Goodman Rumbals It is voated that Leaving the way four Rod wide att the ffront and soe wide In the Rear as the ground will give Leaving for him ther thre Rods In Breadth that hee shall have It home to goodman Rumbals f fence hee paying for It after the same Rate or proportion thas other men have paid for their Lots downwards and that the select men are to Lay It owt. paid for it to mr. Bartho. Gidney: 3lb. 8s. 0.

Laid out to mr Jno higginson Junr. his land acording to tne townes Grant being About three pole & half wide In the ffront and thre poles In the back part of It going soe fur back as to Bee Even with goodman Rumbals fence In a Rung with the Rest of the lots.

Wee whose names Are underneath subscribed being Chosen Apointed and Impowered to search out & to bound what land we should find belonging to the towne of salem neer unto beverly and make sale of It to pay mr Higginsons Debts and having ffound within the Limits or Bounds of that Land which Is Claimed by ozmund traske As purchased by Georg harriss: fourty Acres of land but haveing Examined the townes Records we find that harriss his origanall Right by the townes Grant to be but twenty Acres

we theirfour have sould And Confirmed to the said traske the other twenty Acres In Question for the sum of six pound & ten shilings In mony already pd to us and this to

be a full and finall End of all differences between the towne of salem and the said traske about the said land and alsoe between the said traske and harriss he the said harriss paieng to the abov said traske the sum of twenty shillings In sum Curent pay.

the Above named traske Is to have his fourty acres of Land measured out and bounded out and Recorded In the towne books to be his for himself and his heirs for Ever.

9 December 1673 by us Samuella Gardner.

Bartlemew Gedney.

15: decembr 1673

Wee vnderwritten have Laid out and bounded for ozmund traske ffourty Acres of land as foloweth Imps on the north Bound with the Country Road their being on the No East Corner a heap of stones for Bounds between Edward bishops land and his on the No west Corner next Jacob barnies Land a walnut tree and A heap of stons and between both thees a stump of a tree blown up by the Rootes and a heap of stones upon It thees three are his head bounds Next the Country Road.

2 from the No west Corner upon a strait Line downe to the So west Corner of his Grownnd to a birch tree marked and a heap of stones by It

3 from the heap of stones on the No East Corner upon a strait line between Edward bishops Land and his to the So East Corner to a forked black ash which Is alsoe marked for bishops Corner bounds

4 from the fforked Ash on the So East Corner to thee birch tree on the So west Corner on a strait Line

27th da: 12th mo. 1674-5

Half an Acre of land laid out to John Corwin pr ye Selectmen at ye Northeast end of ye now fence of ye land Sold pr. Richard Hollingworth to philip Cromwel for ye use of ye





sd Corwin his Heirs & Assignes for Ever wch land is Sold him pr the Towne for & in Consideration of ye sum of Twelve pounds pr him pd to the Widow Greenslat allowed her for keeping Sarah Lamberts Child.

June ye 15 da. 1674.

Laide out, to mr. Peters one hundred and fifty Acres of land by order from the Select men Bounded Southerly with ye Land of ffarmr Porter & land Comonly called Joshua Reas Land, Easterly wth ye Land of Wm. Raimont to a bound Tree at the northwest Cornr, of ye sd. Raimonts land, Northerly with the Land of Nathaniel & Jno Putnam's Westerly wth a little Riuer or brooke untill it meetes wth Joshua Rea's bounds and then Butts upon his land untill it Comes to the bound Tree yt belongs to Farmr Porter & Josh. Rea ye land is in possession of Jno. Corwin

Joseph Gardner

ye marke of            The marke of  
Richd **H** Leach    Fran. **I** Nurse

February ye 15th 1674

We whose names are underwritten being Chosen Appointed & Impowered To make Sale of ye Towns Comon land lying neere to the bounds of Beverly to ye Vallue of Eighty pounds, have accordingly made Sale of Eighty acres of land, and allowed to ye purchasrs Two acres for a Convenient high way through ye Eighty acres of land wch is Bounded on ye northerly Side wth ye land of Cornelius Baker, Edward Bishop & Ozmund Traske, on ye West wth ye land of Jacob Barney & John Leech, Southerly on ye land of Geofry Massy & Nich. Potter, Easterly on Nicholas Howard & William (Parmos) land vnto Cornelius Baker Nathaneel Howard, John Dodge & Ozmund Traske & John Leech To Have & to hold & peaceably to Injoy ye above mentioned Eighty acres of land & Doe hereby

acknowledge to haue Received Sattisfaction in full According to agreement and Doe hereby fully acquit & discharge ye sd Baker Traske & Leech, and Confirme ye sd. Land wth all ye appertenances & priuiledges thereof to ye above named partyes for themselves & their Heirs forever

Samuel Gardner  
Bartlemew Gedney  
ffrancis Nurse  
his **I** marke

Wee whose names are under written Being Chosen and Appointed By ye Towne haue meswred and Laid out unto Manaseth Marston forty acres of Land which is Bounded as followeth from Jno. Phelps bounds upon Ipswich Riuer: Northerly To a young white oake neare sd. phelpses Orchard and so Easterly from sd white oake To a pine Tree upon the Brow of a Hill Nere reding Bounds and from Thence about forty pole East Southerly to a Rock and from The Rock Southerly To a young white oake upon the Edge of the Swamp Belonging To Samll Gardner Senr and from Thence westerly too a pine Tree the Corner Bound of sd Gardners Land and So Ranging with sd Gardners Line Downe To Ipswich Riuer and from Thence To The a foresaid phelps Bounds on Sd Riuer

Samwll Gardner Sener.

ye Mark R of

Richard Leach

ye **I** Mark of  
ffran Nurs —

[To be Continued.]





# HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS

## OF THE

# ESSEX INSTITUTE.

Vol. VI.

October, 1864.

No. 5.

### CRAFT'S JOURNAL OF THE SIEGE OF LOUISBURG.

COMMUNICATED BY W. P. UPHAM.

The following Journal was kept by Benjamin Craft, at the siege of Louisburg, in 1745. Benjamin Craft came from Connecticut and lived in Chebacco, now Essex, where he married Mary Choate. When in the early Spring of 1745 a call was made for volunteers to take part in the expedition against Louisburg, he enlisted, with others from Essex, and served through the siege. After the capture he remained at Louisburg, "having the care of the commissary business" of his regiment and "in considerable favor with several of the great men:" but in the following Spring, 1746, he died of the disease which swept away so many of the garrison at that time. He left three children, Benjamin,\* Eleazer† and Fran-

\* Benjamin was a Lieutenant in the Revolution, and his Journal of the siege of Boston is published in the Historical Collections of the Essex Institute Vol. III, page 51. He lived in Manchester to an advanced age respected by all for his integrity and patriotism.

† Eleazer served through the whole Revolutionary war, and attained to the rank of Lieutenant Colonel. He died at Manchester in 1793, at the

cis. Their descendants are now living in this vicinity and elsewhere. The Journal together with some letters written by him were presented to the Institute by his granddaughter Mrs. Martha Lee, late of Manchester.

The following are some extracts from the letters —

Boston March ye 14th 1744-5.

DEAR SIR :

I send you these few lines to let you know that through God's Goodness I am health — I arrived in Boston ye next day after I parted with you; blessed be God that he has kept & preserved me so far & I can through God's Grace & Goodness toward me here set up my Ebenezer & say that hitherto God has preserved me — Oh that God would be pleased to give me persevering Grace & Christian Courage \*\*\* Remember me to your wife & Mrs Emerton & Abraham & all our friends &

age of 54, of consumption which he had contracted in his long service. He had been in all the principal battles of the Revolution but was never wounded. Eleazer also kept a Journal through the whole war, and a portion of it, all that is preserved, has been presented for publication by Mrs. A. H. Trask of Manchester from whom most of the facts above stated are obtained.





brethren in Christ Jesus: Time being short I write to my wife & children in the same & desire you to communicate this letter to her after you have read it.

As to the state of the Church I hope & trust in God that he will give you prudence & zeal to act in that affair as becomes a Christian.

My Dear Wife & Children I send you my love hoping & trusting in God for you that he will keep & preserve you in his fear & in entire trust & resignation to his will in whatever he has ordered for us — I send you, enclosed in this, twenty shillings: being in a great hurry I can write no more at present only this is Saturday & we are all well —

So I subscribe myself your loving husband

BENJA. CRAFT.

The direction on the back of this letter is as follows

“To Mr. Francis Choate\* living in Chelbacco in Essex — These —

Per Ensign Goodhue.”

Sheepscott River March ye 29, 1745.

Dear & loving wife, having by ye providence of God an opportunity to write to you to inform you that I am by ye Goodness of God in health & all our Company excepting John Marshall, who seems to be very ill in body & is under very strong conviction, I believe, that God is at work with him — We came out of Boston last Sabbath day fifty odd Sail of us, & stood off to sea that night. The wind came against us & we put in again. At night we got close in to Cape Ann, but ye wind dying away we were obliged to stand off to sea & a Tuesday we arrived in Sheepscott.\*\*\*\*\* Remember me to Mr Choate & his family &

(\*A great grandfather of Rufus Choate.)

to Brother Eleazer & to all our friends & tell them I desire & beg their prayers to God for me — Stephen Low William Allen & Joseph Emerton remember their love to their wives & families. Here is two Companies from Roxbury; Nathaniel Williams is Captain of one & John Rugles of the other & young Ebenezer Newell is Lieutenant of another Company — Dear Wife I recommend you to heavens care & keeping. Begging your prayers for me I subscribe your loving husband till death.

BENJA. CRAFT.

Canso April ye 7th 1745.

DEAR WIFE

\*\*\*\*\* We arrived in Canso ye 4th Instant after a long & tedious passage all in health, blessed be God; and when we shall sail for Cape Breton we cannot tell but I believe it will not be long before we shall. Capt. Donahue & Capt. Beckett have taken 3 Indians whom our General has examined & they inform of five or six hundred Indians that are about going or are gone against Anapolis; who are to be joined by 2 or 3 vessels from Cape Breton, so that we have reason to think that they have no news of our coming unless it is since our fleets arrived at Canso — Last Friday arrived in this port Capt. Fletcher of Boston with a French prize, a large sloop laden with rum & molasses and bale goods of considerable value; having letters for Cape Breton which inform of four more vessels coming from Martinico under a small convoy. We have five vessels of force out now upon the cruise off Cape Breton — Remember me to all friends especially to Mr. Choate & family & to Brother Eleazer & to all our Brethren in Christ Jesus\*\*\*\*\*

BENJA. CRAFT.





LOUISBURG ye 13th October 1745.

DEAR & LOVING WIFE,

Having an oportunity by the providence of God to write to send you a few lines to let you know my circumstances. I have been sick for about eight weeks past but blessed be God I have not been so bad as to keep my bed, but I am pined away to nothing but skin & bones.

\*\*\* If I should not come home this winter I believe that ye Captain & Lieut. Gidding will be discharged by whom I shall send, if I cannot get discharged, so that you may receive my wages, which will be between forty & fifty pounds — I am in very good business & have been for a month past having ye care of the Commisary Business for our Regiment beside what I do for others, which is a considerable income, not less than fifteen shillings a day, beside my wages\*\*\*\* If I should tarry all winter I believe I shall be in good Business for I am in considerable favour with several of the great men, & which way it came I know not — but there is nothing is any temptation to me I long so much to get home to see you & my poor children & dear friends\*\*\*

BENJA. CRAFT.

Louisburg ye 17th Feb. 1745-6

Dear & loving wife \*\*\* I am at present in a measure of health save a bad cold for which I desire to thank Almighty God —

I received your letter dated in January with a great deal of satisfaction to hear of your health & that you are in so good circumstances.\*\*\* I hope ye sickness in ye place is abated. John White is dead, he died ye 14th Instant with ye Distemper that has been in ye City.\*\* Remember my love to Lieut. Choate & family & thank him for his kindness in taking care of the things you sent; &

to Mr. Francis Choate & family & Brother (Cho)ate & family & Brother Eleazer & wife hoping that none of you will be forgetful of me in your adresses at ye Throne of Grace I subscribe your loving husband till death —

BENJA. CRAFT.

Remember me to our dear children —

The following is the Journal, beginning April 24th and ending Nov. 5th, 1745. It is, as nearly as possible, an exact copy of the original manuscript, those words which are doubtful or illegible being indicated by parenthesis.

April 24th being Wensday, in Canso, all in health save (Jona) Burnham — & he Better this morning — Arrived in this port the Coneticutt fleet consisting of 5 sloops, 2 Brigantines and one schooner with about six 100 men: ye Lord is adding to our forces may we be enabled to look to him for a Blessinge.

April ye 25th being Thursday in Canso all in health save Jontahan Burnham & he is growing Better. This morning Arrived in this port a (Roadsland) snow on board of which is Abijah Wheller pilot who informs us that ye (Jue) is gone from Cape Bretton — this afternoon arrived in this port a privateer Sloop from Roadsland. The Lord be pleased to give success to our forces —

April ye 26th being Fryday in Canso all in a comfortable (measure) of health this morning was (Buryed) one man (Rouse) & ye (Roadsland) sloop went out of this for a cruise. This afternoon Arrived Capt Swan who informed of Capt. Warren's success in taking a french sloop & schooner & (Shallop) the Lord enable us to trust in him for futer success — A very rainy day.

April ye 27th being Saturday in Canso,





all in health nothing remarkable this day the Lord prepare us for his holy day.

April ye 28th being Sabath Day in ye forenoon went to hear Mr Crocker preach on (Burdig) Island in ye afternoon went to hear Mr. (Newman) preach from ye 1 of Kings 20 Chap. 11 Verse. ye Lord enable us to make a wise improvement of such opportunities & prepare us for his holy Will. all in health.

April ye 29th being Monday This morning sailed out of Canso the — fleet with a pleasant Gail. the Lord go forth with our armies & Give us Courage & Resolution that we may go forth in ye name of ye Lord of Hosts we are all in health.

April ye 30th being Tuesday This morning after a pleasant passage we are (arrived) to ye mouth of Gabbarus Bay. upon our arrival (on) the (beach) about 200 salied oute of ye City to hinder us from Landing but were by a small number of our men Defeated & Scattered severall killed & taken: our Army are landing as fast as possible. ye Lord be pleased to succor & prosper us & enable us to trust in him.

May ye 1st being Wednesday. We are all in health encamped on shoar about 2 miles &  $\frac{1}{2}$  Distance from the City. This day we ordered to march to the sea side where our Regiment was drawn up & Exercised. We heard a large Report of something from ye City with a very large smoke Concluding it to be a magazine blown up: the french fier their Canon from ye City: Severall frenchmen & severall Cows & horses Taken this day ye Lord be pleased to give strength & Resolution & may look unto and trust in him at all times of difficulty.

May ye 2nd being Thursday We are all in health Still encamped on shoar. This morn-

ing the Grand Battery was Deserted by the french & possession of it taken by a small number of our men & King George's Coulers Hoisted. This day went on board our Transport & Reed 3 Days allowance of rum. They are Landing Artillery and provisions. ye Lord be pleased to dishearten our enemies and enable us to put our whole trust in him.

May ye 3d being Fryday Some of us have bad Colds we are still encamped on Shoar — This Day our Comp: called to assist in clearing ways and hauling Artillery to Green Hill which is aboute A Mile Distance from ye City. The Lord be (pleased) to look upon us & give us Grace sufficient for us.

May ye 4th being Saturday We have some of us still bad colds: we (are still) encamped on Shoar This day our Artillery began to play upon (ye) City from Green Hill. ye Lord be pleased to enable us to look to (him) & not to trust to an arm of flesh: may we be prepared for his Holy Day.

May ye 5th being Sabath Day: We are all well save Bad Colds (this) day there was no preaching We were ordered to remove our camp (in) order to have our Regiment together aboute (——) this night (were) taken & killed severall frenchmen. ye Lord seems to (prosper us may we) be enabled to give him the Glory.

May ye 6th being Monday we are all in a comfortable measure of health blessed be God we are still encamped. This Day we were ordered on a campaign for six days but at night Were Dismissed without going May we be prepared for ye Will of ye Lord in all things.

May ye 7th being Tuesday we are all in health still encamped This morning ordered in A Battallion. A flag of Truce sent into ye City with a sumons Demanding ye City & offering Terms; at 12 Clock Dismissed in ye





afternoon ordered together again to hear ye Return: the summons is Denied — volunteers Drawn out to go on a Detachment to ye Island Battery 12 of our men Listed ye (men) proving not Likely they were Dismissed ye Rest of ye Company ordered to (be) at ye Green Hill This evening I am much out of order ye Lord prepare us for his holy Will This Day there was very smart firing —

May ye 8th being Wensday I am still much out of order ye Rest are in health still (encamped) This forenoon our Regiment called together nothing Remarkable This Day I heare of our Company called again — to Guard at ye Green Hill ye Lord be pleased to be a Guard unto us on every side & enable us to put our whole Trust & Confidence in him.

May ye 9th being Thursday I am still out of order with the bloody flux — severall of our Company out of order: still encamped our Company still Guarding at ye Green Hill — This Day was killed by a Grate shott Benja. Roe belonging to Capt Davis & three more wounded, one Lost his Leg another his Arm & ye other wounded in his hands — ye Lord humble us under ye frowns of his Providence & prepare us for all events of his Providence This Day there was a smart firing.

May ye 10th being Fryday I am with ye others still out of order our Company still on Guard at ye Green Hill This Day ye french fier their Canon very smartly from ye City This evening had ye news of 20 of our men being Killed by the french & Indians back in ye woods who were Guarding some plunder taken by A scout of our men — Will ye Lord be pleased to humble us & look upon us in ye multitude of his Tender mercys & have Regard unto us.

May ye 11th being Saturday I still re-

main much of out order with ye others: ye Rest of our Company are well still on Guard at ye Green Hill This morning our (gr)aniders were called for and ordered to go to their Capt. nothing Remarkable this (day) as I hear of ye Lord prepare us for his holy Will & for his holy Day.

May ye 12th being ye Sabath I am still out of order with ye others ye Rest in health there was no preaching this Day as I heard of a Grate Combustion amongst some officers Things look dark at present — This afternoon ordered to move our camp near to Green Hill — ye Lord pardon us & order all things in mercy for us.

May ye 13th I am still out of order with ye others ye Rest of ye Company in (health) ye Lord be pleased to Restore health where it is wanting & Confirm it where it is Injoyed This afternoon arrived a french snow into ye harbour: two of our Canon split in firing & wounded a man one man Killed at Grand Battery ye Good Lord humble us under such Dispensations of his providence

May ye 14th being Tusday I am still followed with ye blooby flux those that were ill are something Better: our Comp: still at ye Green Hill this was a very Rainy Day it being ye first Rain we have had since we came on shoar nothing Remarkable this Day ye Lord prepare us for his holy Will.

May ye 15th being Wensday I am something Better with ye Rest blessed be ye Lord our Comp: still at ye Green Hill This Day Recd ye sorrowfull news of ye Death of Capt. Choate & ye illness of my youngest Child The Lord be pleased to Sanctifie unto (me) & to us all ye Dispensations of his providence & prepare us all for futer events.

May ye 16th being Thursday I am growing better with ye Rest that were sick This





Day I went up to ye head of Chabrous Bay — at night died a Hamshire man that was wounded this Day by a bum ye Lord be pleased to sanctifie all his Deling with us This evening arrived Capt. Ro(ue) from Boston.

May ye 17th being Fryday we are all in a measure of health our Camp still at ye Green Hill This morning Died (bray) one of Capt. Davises men who was wounded wt a (grate) shott and three men wounded at ye Grand Battery and one Killed who was Capt. (Hail) of Newbury by the spliting of a Grate Gun — ye Lord enable us to make a sanctified improvement of all his Dealings wt us.

May ye 18th being Saturday We are all well blessed be ye Lord our Comp: still at ye Green Hill This morning there was grate fiering of (Guns at ye Grand) Battery & from our (*fascine*) Battery & from ye Walls of ye City 3 men Killed one of which was Capt. Pearce A man of singular Courage severall men dangerously wounded may we be duly humbled under ye frowns of providence and still wait upon ye Lord & Trust in him & may we be prepared for his holy Day.

May ye 19th being Sabath We are all in health this morning was a smart engagement (between) our batteries & ye City ye Lord be our Sheild & Guide & ( ) in the Day of Battle: one man Killed by a Grate shott & 3 wounded by (blowing) of a Barrel of powder This forenoon heard Mr Crocker preach out of (psalm 144, 2) in ye afternoon out of ye 144 psalm last verse our Ships are (engaging a) french Ship in sight of us on ye shoar this evening split (one of our Canon) & Killed 2 men & Wounded 3 yesterday was Killed (seven of Capt. ) & 3 taken by ye Indians up at ye head of ye Bay ) wounded who soon after died

one of them was Jonathan B ( )

May ye 20th being Monday we are all in a measure of health (considerable playing of ) ye City & our Batterys no Damage Done as we hear of blessed be the Lord ( ) preserving of us may we still be enabled to put our trust in him We ( ) yet hear ye event of Capt — Waren's Chase our Regiment ( )

May ye 21st being Tusday we are all in health this morning an alarm ( ) Discovery of some french men by our Guards this Day ( ) to play with two Guns which we haled from ye Grand Battery ( ) Taken & brought in by a Scout of onr men We hear ye news of ( ) success in Taking ye French Ship which mounted 64 guns ( ) ye Lord give us enlargement to praise him ( ) still be enabled to put our Trust in him ( )

May ye 22nd being Wensday we are all in health still at ye (Green Hill ) our new Battery. We have nothing Remarkable this Day ( ) the Lord prepare us for what he has for us to do or suffer.

May ye 23rd being Thursday We are all well blessed be ye Lord This Day ( ) smartly: ye Enemy fier but little: Considerable Damage Done to (them & to) their Walls & housen no Damage Done us as we hear of This ( ) for ye Island Battery but Returned without any (Attempt to take it ) a humble submission to Gods Will.

May ye 24th being Fryday we are all in a measure of health still remaining at ye Green Hill No events Remarkable this day as we hear of blessed be ye Lord who is still preserving of us may we be enabled still to put our trust in him.

May ye 25th being Saturday we are all in health this Day no events Remarkable (as we





hear of) Listed Jer- Andrews for ye Island Battery may we be enabled to look to ye Lord.

May ye 26th being Sabath we are well News of 3 french men being taken & one Killed ye Back of us. this forenoon went to hear Mr Williams of Hartford preach from the 90 psalm 2 Verse in ye afternoon from ye 20 Acts 24 Verse blessed be God for such opportunitys may we have Grace to improve them ( ) this Night ( ) ye Island Battery but were Defeated a Grate number Slain & Taken the ( We Certainly Fell ye L humble us under such frowns of his providence & forgive our Crying Sins for his ( ) sake.

\* \* \* \* \*

July ye 4th being Thursday our sick men Remain very ill The Lord prepare them for his holy Will James Andrews taken sick We have nothing Remarkable this Day The Lord give us all thankfull hearts for all his mercys.

July ye 5th being Fryday our sick still remain bad this morning John Marshall Gott his Clearance in order to Return home Went on board the ( ) sloop Who sailed in the evening. This Day arrived Col. Choate from Boston with a Company of men : sailed this evening Capt. (Sanders) for Boston : the Lord's name be praised for all his Goodness may we be enabled still to put our trust in him who is able to Deliver us.

July ye 6th being Saturday our men still Remain siek This morning sailed Capt. (

) for Lond(on) came in severall small Schooners & Shallops with ( ) people & Goods & Delivered themselves up to us Arrived Capt. ( ) from Boston with ye Rest of Col. Cooate's Regiment the Lord Give us Thankfull hearts & prepare us for his holy Day our Comp. ord. to mount Guard 24 hours.

July ye 7th being Sabath a fair pleasant Sun may the Sun of Righteousness shine into our Souls & prepare us to worship him in Spirit & Truth this forenoon heard Mr. Moody preach from ye 5 Ch. of (Hebrews) 13 Verse in ye afternoon Mr. Williams of hartford preached from ye 5 (Cron. 1 B) 12 the Lord be pleased to sett (home) his Word that it may become effectuell the sick men are some of them better the Lord Look upon them all & know their (Case) & supply their Wants.

July ye 8th being monday our sick men are something better blessed be ye Lord : This Day arrived Capt. Donahue's Sloop with account of his being Killed by the indians & (10) more of his men neare the Gutt of Can-so: the Lord humble us under all the frowns of his providence & may we be prepared for all futer events.

July ye 9th being Tusday this Day I am much out of order- & Cor. Low & Wm. Allen (The Rest) of our sick men are Better ye Lord prepare us all for his holy Will. Sailed (seven) Transports for Boston with passengers some french & some (Bay men) this afternoon caryed in a petition to ye Council of War in order for (our Return to New England) no answer yett the Lord over Rule all to the Glory of his grate name & give us Contentment.

July ye 10th being Wednesday I am still much out of order & Cor. Low & Wm. Allen The Rest of our sick men are better This Day Reed. of Mr E Proute sent by the ( six) pair of shoes & two shirts Delivered one pair to ( ) Choate one pair to John (Davis) one pair to Jeremiah Andrews one pair to Caleb Andrews one shirt to ( ) Gidding & one shirt to Jeremiah (Foster) the Lord guide & direct us in all affairs & prepare us for his Will.





July ye 11th being Thursday I am still much out of order Cor. Low & Wm. Allen something better Jos. Thomson Aaron foster Jer. Andrews remain Bad ye Lord prepare us all for his Will & pleasure. This Day caryed in petition for some of our men Gott leve for ye Capt. &  $\frac{1}{2}$  the Company to go but we could not agree among ourselves The Lord order all things in mercy for us & enable us to be contented with all the Allotments of his providence.

July ye 12th being Fryday I am better with some of the Rest blessed by ye Lord Joseph Thomson & Jer. Andrews & Aaron foster still Remain very sick the Lord be pleased to Look upon them & Grant that their Souls may be in health & prosper We could not agree among our selves to Release any of our Comp. the Lord give us grace sufficient for us.

July ye 13th being Saturday We are all that has been sick better save Jos. Thomson Aaron foster & Jer. Andrews This morning our officers ordered on parade in order to chuse an Agent for our Regiment chose Capt. Bagly This afternoon Ensign went to the Generall with a petition for himself & ten men to go home the Lord over Rule all to Glory of his Grate name This Day our Comp. ordered to mount Guard for 24 hours.

July ye 14th being Sabath our sick men are better save 3 which still remain very ill This afternoon Mr. Williams preached from the 1 Cron : 5 ch. from ye 22 verse. in ye afternoon Capt. Tings Chaplain preached from the 1 Cron : 29th ch. ye 11 & 13th verses This Day had the news of Capt. ( ) taking a large french schooner from Canada of Considerable value mounting 4 Cariage Guns & 12 Swivels 30 men & 30 small arms

The Lords name be praised for all opertunities & for all mercys.

July ye 15th being Monday our sick men are better save ye 3 who still remain sick and in ye Doctors hands This morning Ensign Goodhue had his petition granted for himself & ten men to go home Thos. Mansfield, Jeremiah Foster Jr., Joseph Thomson, George Martin, Wm. Story, John Burnham, Jeremiah Andrews, Aaron Foster, Pel. Rust, Daniel Goodhue, in the evenieg Caleb Cogswell & Tho. Joans Gott their clearance Will ye Lord be pleased to Conduct them (safely) to New England & send them a prosperous time whereby they may be returned.

July ye 16th being Tusday the 3 of our men Remain sick Jer. Thomson, Aaron foster, Jer. Andrews whereby they are disenabled from going home the other (of the) 10 went on board Capt. Snelling this morning and caryed their things in order to Return to New England Ensign Goodhue, Tho. Mansfield, Jer. Foster Jr., George Martin, Wm. Story, John Burnham, Pel. Rust, Daniel Goodhue Caleb Cogswell, Tho. Joans : Ensign (Rec. of) Mr. E. Proute for his own particular one Gallon of Rum and two quarts of Spirits 13s The Lord conduct them safe home.

July ye 17th being Wensday Aaron foster is something better Jos. Thomson and Jer. Andrews Remain bad ye Lord sanctifie this vissitation unto them: This morning sailed Capt. Snelling for Boston ye Lord send them a prosperous gale yt they may have a spedy Return Arrived 2 sloops with men : ye Lord fill us all with a sense of his Goodness.

July ye 18th being Thursday Aaron foster is better ye other 2 Remain bad this Day was set apart for Thanksgiving ye province gave us some fresh meate and some wine: Mr. Wil





liams of hartford preached from ye 145 psn, 7 verse. Arrived a sloop from — with men sailed Capt. Ting for Boston ye Lord (

) hearts for all his mercys may we live to his Glory.

July ye 19th being fryday Aaron foster is something better ye other 2 Remain weake & low. we have nothing Remarkable this Day as we hear of ye Lord prepare us for all events of his providence.

July ye 20th being Saturday, Aaron foster is growing better Jos. Thomson & Jer. Andrews Remain weak & low. We have nothing Remarkable this Day as We hear of ye Lord prepare us for whatever he has for us to do or suffer & prepare us for his holy Day. a Rainy afternoon Arrived ye Conneticut sloop from Canso.

July 21st being Sabath our sick men all of them grow something better blessed be the Lord; this forenoon was Rainy went to hear Mr. Williams of hartford who preached from ye 20 of John 31 Verse; in ye afternoon heard Mr. Williams of Springfield from ye 13 of Luke 25 Verse, ye Lord sett home his Word upon our hearts that we may bring forth fruit to his Glory.

July ye 22 being Mouday our sick men are growing better. this Day Arrived Capt. Bennett & Elwell from Boston & a sloop, all Laden with provisions; in ye afternoon saw a large Ship coming in from sea for this harbour supposed to be a french Man of War. the Lord be pleased to give us success & prepare us for his holy Will.

July ye 23 being Tusday, our sick men are growing better. This morning sailed two 60 gun ships & the Conneticut sloop out of this harbour in Chase of the Ship that was off the harbour last night & in about 3 hours came up with her & in fiering a few Guns took her

in fair sight of us upon the Wall; but they are not as yet arived. the Lord give us a sense of his goodness & thankfull Acknowledgments therefor. This evening was buryed ye Chief Capt. of our (Bumaners) attended with a company of soldiers in funeral posture followed by ye General & ye officers.

July ye 24th being Wednesday our sick men still Remain better. This morning Died Nathan Millet out of Capt. Byles's Comp: & was buried in ye evening: this afternoon Arived the prize ship that was taken yesterday which mounted 28 guns; an East India man a Rich prize. Ye Lord give us thankful hearts and humble us under a sense of our unthankfulness under all the frowns of his providence & prepare us for his holy Will.

July ye 25th being Thursday our sick men are growing better blessed be the Lord may he perfect his Goodness. We have nothing Remarkable This Day: in ye afternoon Arived a large schooner from RoadJsland with provisions. The Lord's name be praised for all his Goodness.

July ye 26th being Fryday our sick men are still growing better. this morning arived Capt. (New)man from Boston with a Comp. of men: our Company ordered to mount Guard for 24 hours. This afternoon arived a sloop and schooner from Boston The Lord prepare us for what he has to do or suffer & Give us an humble submission to his holy Will.

July ye 27th being Saturday our sick men are still growing better. a very Rainy morning. this afternoon was sold by the Agents at a publick Vendue 22 Vessels taken from ye french The whole sum amounts to . The Lord overrule all to the Glory of his Grate name & prepare us for his holy Day.

July ye 28th being Sabath our sick men





still growing better. This morning appeared in sight of us a large ship two of our ships sailed in Chase of her & in about 3 or 4 hours came up with her & in firing a few Guns took her in sight of us. This forenoon heard one of the Chaplains of ye ships preach from ye 12 Rom. 18: in ye afternoon heard Mr. Williams of hartford from ye 20 proverbs 27: may ye Lord set home his Word & make us thankfull for all such oportunities.

July ye 29th being Monday, our sick men still growing better. This morning our Camp together with the whole army were called together to hear the Governors Letter the Generals & Comadors (speech), who Gave the Army some Wine to Drink ye Kings health. 5 of our men ordered to mount Guard. This afternoon arived the prize that was taken yesterday being an East India man a large & very rich ship. Lieut. Gidding was taken much out of order the Lord was pleased to Give him a Grate sense of Divine things & fill his soul with Love & Resignation & Submission. blessed be God for his Goodness may he Give us all a humble submission to his holy Will.

July ye 30th being Tusday, Liut: Gidding is still much out of order: ye Rest are better. This morning 7 of our men ordered upon guard. Last evening Arived Capt. young & Capt. Smith from Boston in 5 Days. This morning arived a Brigantine & a schooner from New Hampshire with 3 Comp: of men. a Rainy Day fresh Gale of Wind. This evening was buried one of Capt. Edmunds men. The Lord prepare us all for our Grate Change.

July ye 31st being Wensday, Lieut. Gidding still remains much out of order. ye Lord prepare him for his holy Will. Ye others remain better. This morning 7 of our men ordered to mount Guard. This afternoon came Mr. Williams of Springfield on a visit

to Lieut. Gidding. It remains thick foggy weather. The Lord be with us and order all things in mercy for us. Joseph Andrews taken sick.

August ye 1st being Thursday, Lieut. Gidding still remains much out of order: the Rest are better. This Day our Guard were (Rectified) and ordered 17 men out of a Regiment Every Day to mount Guard to be ordered by Col: Bradstreet, Town Major. We have nothing Remarkable this Day the Lord prepare us for all futer events of his providence.

August ye 2nd being fryday, Lieut. Gidding still Remains sick & weak. ye Lord prepare him for his holy Will. ye Rest are growing better but Joshua Andrews Remains bad. This morning appeared a large ship in sight. 2 of our ships went out in chase of her and in aboute two hours came up with & took her with fiering but one Gun. She is a South Sea Man & vast Rich prize Reckoned to be worth 250,000 lbs. sterling. the Lords name be praised for all his Goodness & mercy to us may we live to his Glory.

August ye 3d being Saturday Lieut. Gidding & Joshua Andrews still Remain very ill. This Day Reed. of Mr. Groute seven pair of shoes. Delivered one pair to Wm. Marshall, one pair to Thos. Gratton, one pair to George Andrews, one pair to Solomon Lufkin, one pair to Benja. Andrews, one pair to Solomon Andrews & one pair to Jona. Burnum which were province shoes: We have nothing Remarkable this Day. Ye Lord prepare us for his holy Day.

August ye 4th being Sabath, Lieut. Gidding & Joshua Andrews Remain very sick: ye Lord look upon & heale them if it be his holy will: ye others are growing better: ye Lord be praised for his Goodness to them. This forenoon heard Mr. Williams of Spring.





field preach: in the afternoon heard Mr. Williams of hartford from the 32 Deut: 19 Verse: the Lord be pleased to set home his Word upon the hearts of his people that it may become effectual.

August ye 5th being Monday Lieut. Gidding & Joshua Andrews still Remain weak & low: ye Lord be pleased to look upon them in their affliction & support them. This Day Reed. of Mr. E. Groute sent by the province five chekt linen shirts & four Cotten & linen white shirts for the use of Capt. (Foster's) Company. Delivered one chekt shirt to Sar: Holmes & one chekt one to Cor: Emmerton, one chekt one to Stephen Kentt, one chekt one to Danl: Andrews and one chekt one to Benja. Craft, one white one to Benja. Burnam, one white one to Tho. Grotton & one white one to Joseph Emerson, one white one to Thos. Joans Jr. we have nothing Remarkable This Day the Lord guide & Direct us & prepare us for his holy Will.

August ye 6th being Tusday Lieut. Gidding & Joshua Andrews still remain bad. ye Lord be pleased to relieve & heale them. This Day Gott a Clearance for six of our men to Return to New England Wm. Allen, James Andrews, Joseph Thomson, Aaron foster, Jer: Andrews & Joshua Andrews. The Lord grant them a safe Return & be with his that tarry behind. This Day was a very Rainy Day.

August ye 7th being Wensday: Lieut. Gidding & Joshua Andrews still remain weak & low. This Day Wm. Allen, James Andrews, Joseph Thomson, Aaron foster, Jer: Andrews & Joshua Andrews went on board of Capt. Zebulon Elwell in order to Return to New England. The Lord be pleased to send them a prosperous Time & Return them safe. a very Rainy Day.

August ye 8th being Thursday Lieut. Gidding still Remains bad, ye Lord give him a submission to his holy Will. This morning 15 of our men went on board of Capt. Smith in order to go with Col: Eveleth to Canso: Jonathan Burnam (jr.) Jer: Lufkin, George Andrews, John (D)avis, Nathan Story, Benj: Andrews, Daniel Lufkin, Daniel Andrews, Solomon Andrews, Solomon Lufkin, Stephen Kentt, Wm. Peabody, Joseph Emerson, Thos. Joans, Jr., Caleb Andrews. This evening sailed Capt. Elwell & Capt. Bennett for Boston; ye Lord Grant them a Comfortable passage.

August ye 9th being fryday; Lieut. Gidding is something better: blessed be the Lord, may he be pleased to perfect his Goodness: We have nothing Remarkable This Day save Capt. Sherburne losing his Scooner on the Island Battery. Ye Lord prepare us all for his holy Will.

August ye 10th being Saturday Lieut. Giddings Remains weak, but we hope he is something better, ye Lord Give him & all of us a humble Submission to his holy Will. This Day was sold at publick Vendue 37 Vessels belonging to ye Army for (1419 lb.) old Tennor. The Lord prepare us for his Day.

August ye 11th being Sabbath: Lieut. Gidding Remains weak, ye Lord strengthen him both in his outer & inner Man. This forenoon heard Mr. Williams of Springfield preach from ye 9 of Luke 62 Verse: in the afternoon heard Mr. Williams of hartford from ye 32 of Deut: 20 Verse: ye Lord set home his Word upon us by the Divine Energy of his holy Spirit yt it may become Effectual.

August ye 12th being Monday: Lieut. Gidding Remains weake but is something





Better. We have nothing Remarkable this Day as we heare of: Rainy thick Weather, the Lord prepare us for his holy Will.

August ye 13th being Tusday, Lieut. Giddings Remains Weak but Growing better. ye Lord be pleased to perfect his Goodness & Give us all Grace to walk humbly before him. We have nothing Remarkable this day.

August ye 14th being Wednesday, Lieut. Gidding is growing better. We have nothing Remarkable this Day. This Evening shared some Tow Cloath & some Cod Lines which were plundered: Reed for our Company 14 yards of tow Cloath at 6 per-yard & two Cod Lines at 12 $\frac{1}{2}$ d per-Line old tennor. ye Lord Guide and Direct us & prepare us for his holy Will.

August ye 15th being Thursday, Lieut. Gidding still Remains growing better, blessed be ye Lord. This (day) came in from the Island of St. Johns 2 fathers & five Agents to Capitulate with our Counsell. We have not heard the Event. Ye Lord keep us in a humble submission to his holy Will.

August ye 16th being fryday, Lieut. Gidding is still growing better, ye Lord be pleased to go on with his Goodness & strengthen him more & more both in his outer & inner man: this Evening Arrived Governor Shirly with his Lady & the Comadoers Lady in the Man of War (Hunter) from Boston, the Lord's name be praised for all his Goodness.

August ye 17th being Saturday, Lieut. Gidding is growing better: this morning he walked Abroad as far as ye parade to see the Army, who were Drawn up in order to Welcome ye Governor on shoar: ye Lord's name be praised for all his Goodness and Mercy to us & may we have a sense of it, ye Lord prepare us for his holy Day.

August ye 18th being Sabath, Lieut. Gidding is growing better: I am much out of order, ye Lord prepare me for his holy Will: This forenoon heard Mr. Williams preach from ye 19 Matt: 22 Verse, in ye Afternoon heard Mr. Williams of hartford from ye 1 Cor-2-12 Verse. ye Lord set home his Word upon the hearte of his people. This morning Arived Capt. Ting from Boston in whom came Col: Berry with severall other Gentlemen & two Companies of men: the Lord be pleased to Give us Grace to Live Answerable to all his Mercys.

August ye 19th being Monday, Lieut. Gidding is still growing Better, so that he is able to walk Abroad: ye Lord's name be praised for ye same: I am still much out of order, ye Lord prepare me for what he has for me to Do or sufer: We have nothing Remarkable this Day as we here of: may we all be prepared for his holy Will.

August ye 20th being Tusday, Lieut. Gidding is still Better & able to go abroad, This Day he was able to write severall petitions in order to send in to ye Governer: This Day our Capt. mounted guard with 2 of our Corporals. We had news this Day from Chebacco by a Letter wrote by Stephen Choate, Dated ye 11th instant: ye Lord Give us Grace to Live Answerable to all his mercys. This Day Arived (Silvanus) Lakman from Ipswich.

August ye 21 being Wednesday, Lieut. Gidding is still mending & I am something better, blessed be ye Lord, may we be enabled to Live to his Glory. This Day Jer. Choate was taken ill. We have nothing Remarkable This Day: the Lord Guide & Direct us & prepare us for his holy Will.

August ye 22 being Thursday, Lieut. Gidding is still Better, so that he is able to





go abroad to do business. I am not so well as I was yesterday. Jer. Choate Remains very ill. We have nothing Remarkable this Day. Ye Lord prepare us all for his holy Will, may we be enabled to make a sanctified improvement of all his Dealings with us.

August ye 23 being fryday, I am something Better. Jer. Choate Remains ill. We have nothing Remarkable this Day: This Day I recd a Letter from Brother Eleazer, Dated ye 11 July: ye Lord Give us all Grace to Live Answerable to all his Mercys.

August ye 24 being Saturday, We are all under Comfortable Circumstances save Jer. Choate, he Remains very much out of order. This Day we were, the whole Army, called together in order to hear ye Governor's speech, who after hearing ordered  $\frac{1}{2}$  a pint of Rum to Each man to Drink the King's health. The Lord Look upon us and enable us to trust in him & may he prepare us for his holy Day.

August ye 25 being Sabath, Jer. Choate still Remains ill. A Rainy morning. This forenoon heard Mr. Williams of Springfield preach from ye 18 Luke 9 Verse: in the Afternoon heard Mr. Williams of hartford from ye 8 psalm 4 Verse: ye Lord's name be praised, who has given us to enjoy another Sabath & given opportunity to hear his Word Dispensed. Ye Good Lord sett it home upon our hearts that we may Bring forth ye fruit of it to his Glory.

August ye 26 being Monday, Jer. Choate Remains Weak and Low. ye Lord prepare him & all of us for his Sovereign Will & pleasure. We have nothing Remarkable this Day.

August ye 27 being Tuesday, Jer. Choate is something Better, blessed be ye Lord may we all be enabled to Live to his Glory. This

Day Came a small french privateer sloop who took one of our Traders neare this harbour who was going to (St. Ann's) for a Load of (Cole) & Robed them of their provisions & Cloaths & arms & ammunition & Gave them their own Vessel, who Returned into this harbour: sent out Capt. fletcher & Becket in pursuit of her who are not as yet Returned.

August ye 28 being Wednesday, Jer. Choate Remains better. This Day came back Capt. fletcher & Beckett without any Discovery of ye privateer. We have nothing Remarkable this Day. Ye Lord prepare us for his holy Will.

August ye 29 being Thursday, Jer. Choate is still growing better. I am very much out of order: the Lord prepare us all for his sovereign Will & pleasure: we have nothing Remarkable This Day as we hear of.

August ye 30 being fryday, Jer. Choate is got aboute Again. I Remain much out of order. Ye Lord be pleased to sanctifie all his Dealings with all of us for good & may we improve all to his Glory. We have nothing Remarkable this Day.

August ye 31 being Saturday, I am still much out of order, ye Lord prepare me for his holy Will. This morning for Boston, in whome went Col. Berry & Col. (Hail). ye Lord prepare us for all Events of his providence & for his holy Day.

September ye 1 being Sabath, I am still much out of order. This forenoon heard Mr. Stephen Williams preach from ye 18: Luke 9 Verse, in the afternoon from ye 8 of Eccles: 8 Verse: blessed be the Lord that has Given us to enjoy another Sabath and opportunity to hear his Word Dispensed: may we be enabled to Bring forth ye fruit of it in our





September ye 2 being Monday, Last night I was taken very Bad, which has Brought me very Low: the Lord be pleased to strengthen me in my inner man (that I may) put my whole Trust in him: may we all be prepared for his holy Will. We have nothing Remarkable this Day. Reed part of plunder, 9 small tooth combs.

September ye 3: being Tusday I still remain very weak & low in body. ye Lord Grant that I may Grow in Grace & may I have a humble submission to his holy Will. ye Lord Look upon us all & Grant sufficient of Grace as he sees needfull. This Day was Retaken one English Ship from ye french nigh this place which Taken by ye ( ) Bound from South Carolina to London mounting 14 Guns Laden with Rice & pitch & Tar Retaken by Capt. Richardson in Capt. (Tucker's) Sloop & brought into this port.

September ye 4th: being Wensday I still Remain weak will ye Lord be pleased to Look upon me & strengthen me both in my inner & outer man & enable me to put my whole Trust in him: by the prize that was (brot) in yesterday we are informed that there is nigh this place five sail of french men of war bound for this place who are coming for ye Reduction of Anapolis Royall.

September ye 5th: being Thursday I am still very weak will ye Lord be pleased to Remember me in my Low Estate & grant me all needed Grace. This morning the whole Army called together by the Beat of ye Drums under a notion of the french (being) in Gabarus Bay but we

The above is all that remains of Benjamin Craft's Journal; two leaves of the original, from May 26th to July 4th, and one or more leaves subsequent to Nov. 5th being lost.

His sons Benjamin and Eleazer served honorably in the Revolution, and both, like their father, kept a Journal. That of Benjamin has been published in the Hist. Collections, Vol. III. page 51, and a portion of Eleazer's Journal, all that now remains, is hereto appended.

---

APPENDIX.

---

JOURNAL OF ELEAZER CRAFT.

---

This little Journal was kept by my dear father in the last American war.

Martha Lee.

November 11, 1811.

---

MAJ. ELEAZER CRAFTS JOURNAL.

---

Manchester Sept. 9th 1777.

Left home bound to join the Northern Army Reached Cambridge-

10th Rainy morning: marched to Sudbury. Dined at John Tilton's: after noon reached Sarsburey (Shrewsbury).

11th Marched on. reached Ware River. put up.

12th This day reached Northampton: put up at Mr. Toppan's.

13th Set out for Bennington. Reached Worthington put up at (Col. Agard's).

14th Sabbath day. marched on. Reached New Providence: put up. lodged on the floor for the first time.

15th This day reached Bennington about 8 o'clock.

16th Tarried at Bennington this day to rest myself and horse.

17th Set out for Pawlet: reached Manchester throug much fear of the Toreys.

18th This day reached Pawlet found a part of our Regiment. Joined them.





19th This day I drew provisions the first time.

20th Still at Pawlet. this day Recd News that our people entered Mount Defiance & took 293 prisoners.

20th This day General Lincoln came to Camp & ordered every man to march next morning to join Gen. Gates.

21st Sabbath morning, 8 o'clock, began our march, reached White Creek, a rainy day.

22nd A rainy day which hindered our march this day.

23d Marched to Cambridge. Incamped. drew provisions.

24th Marched on till night: then received express to get in this night: accordingly we arrived at and crossed Hudson's River at 2 o'clock at night, men much fatigued.

25th This morning our Division which consisted of 16 hundred men and belonged to several Regiments was subdivided and I and my party were joined to Col. Brown.

26th I was ordered on fatigue. This day our Indians brought in some prisoners. A skirmish happened to day in which we took seven & killed one.

27th Recd our tents. This day one of our Indian Chiefs was killed. more prisoners brought in.

28th Sabbath day. the Camp was alarmed. lay at our liues from ten till 3 o'clock.

29th This morning recd 2 letters from home.

30th The Camp again alarmed: some shots on each side from our pickets.

October first. Nothing new.

2. This day I was ordered on picket guard with 2 hundred men.

3. Returned from picket. 50 or 60 prisoners were brought in to day.

4. This day I went on a scout to Saratoga.

Returned about 10 o'clock much tired.

5. Sabbath day. heard sermon preached by Mr. Fairbanks.

6. This day Col. Johnson came to camp from Tye. we now joined our Regiment.

7th This day pleasant. morning about 12 o'clock the Camp (at least) our Regiment was ordered in the rear of Col. Poor's Brigade. The enemy were out of their lines.

We were now all well alert and gay, but alas how soon was the case altered with regard to some. We marched out of our lines about 4 o'clock, when we heard the clashing of arms and the confused noise of war. we all eagerly ran to the field, but were soon met by a shower of grape shot and small arm balls. Capt. Flint fell close by me the first minute we got up. The engagement lasted 2 hours. We, through Gods goodness, drove them into their lines and got possession of some of their works. At dark we were ordered to retreat: we got in about 8 o'clock. Blessed be God for his goodness this day.

8th This day the firing was renewed on our side. We were at our lines all day but no farther. General Lincoln was wounded to day.

9th This day on picket: a rainy day. The enemy fled to day.

10th This day Mr. Burgoyne's Army left their strongholds and fled before the American army which fast pursued them.

11th This day our post was left by all but 3 Regiments, of which ours was one, under command of General (Varnum). Our brethren are in chase of our enemy. God grant them success and victory. This afternoon I went into the Enemies encampment and viewed their lines and their sick and wounded left behind. about 400 in a sad condi-





tion. Prisoners come in fast to day from our Army.

12th Sabbath day. remained on the ground. About 4 this afternoon received orders to march. I went to see Gen. Lincoln.

13th Marched in pursuit of the enemy. Marched 7 miles: encamped near them. The cannonade began to day.

14th This day a flag of truce was sent out from Mr. Burgoyne, which caused a cessation of arms. This night I was ordered on picket guard with 160 men and within 40 rods of the enemies lines; our sentries within 3 rods of one another. This night a deserter came into my guard.

15th To day remained on guard. The cessation continued and flags often passed between the enemy and us, but did not comply till Gen. Gates demanded a positive answer which was given at 2 o'clock.

16th This day the Articles were signed on both sides, and to morrow at ten o'clock they are to march out of their lines.

17th A pleasant day and glorious for Americans. The great General Burgoyne marched out of his lines and laid down his arms to what he had often called the Rebel Army. May the glory be given to God who rules all things as he thinks best.

18th The whole army ordered to march to Albany. We began our march at 12; reached Stillwater; encamped.

19th Sabbath day marched to Half Moon; at sunset ordered to proceed across the Sprouts to Albany flats. This was a bad night; our men got very wet; had to wade arm high. I had to shift twice this night.

20th Arrived at Albany at 8 o'clock. Drew provisions, encamped on the hill back

of the town. Col. Cross and myself got a house to lodge in.

21st A cold snow storm. remained at Albany. Our men complain much to day.

22. Remained at Albany. This afternoon I was ordered to Springfield to forward on tents for our Brigade. Crossed the ferry: rode 12 miles and met the wagons: returned back to Albany.

23. Pleasant day. We received marching orders to day to proceed to the southward. my leg very lame to day.

24. Began our march from Albany. marched to Queens 13 miles; put up at a Dutch house. my leg better to day.

25th Marched down River 13 miles. no allowance to day: men grow mad for want of provisions. lodged at an old Dutchman's. our men found geese, fowls and (sas) in plenty to night.

26th Sabbath day remained at the old Dutchman's at Clintonborough. Col. Cross poorly to day. "No provisions, no soldiers" is the cry to day.

27th Marched to Catskill 10 miles. a hard rain all day. got to Quarters before dark in as fine a house as any in Boston. We left Col. Cross behind sick. Our men complain of hard usage, and I think not without some cause: however we must obey orders.

28th & 29th Remained at Catskill. a very hard rain storm. bad for men. provisions short.

30th Marched to Saugerties 12 miles. put up at an old Dutchman's house. fared well for milk, butter &c.

31st Marched to Jonas landing. crossed the Strand and put up at an English house. it seemed as though I had got home we being so long amongst the Dutch.





November 1st Rested to day to wash and rest. I went to see the once famous town of Esopus, but now a ruinous heap. 150 houses burnt by the enemy, whose footsteps are marked with blood, plunder and destruction.

2nd Sabbath day. marched 22 miles. reached New Marlborough, put up at an English house. fared well. had apple pie and cheese for supper. pleasant weather. our troops in high spirits. want to catch another army.

3d marched to Marlborough, encamped. I put up at Capt. Colman's from Nantucket. a fine house. fared well.

4th, 5th & 6th Remained at Marlborough. A rain storm. We are under marching orders to proceed to Tarrytown. We are one hundred miles from Albany and seventy from New York.

7. Remained at Marlborough. This day something unwell. received a letter from home.

8. Embarked our troops for Tarrytown at 2 o'clock. Col. Cross and I crossed the ferry & lodged at Fishkill in the Highlands to night.

9. Sabbath day. marched through Peekskill: reached Col. Cortland's manor, a fine situation, lodged herein this night. supped with Alderman Blake of New York City.

10. Marched to Tarrytown. staid one night, rained, bad weather.

11. Marched to White Plains, encamped within 12 miles of Fort Independence. This day left Col. Cross sick.

12. This day heard from General Washington's army that they have repulsed the enemy, with the loss of one thousand slain and two thousand taken. very cold here.

13. This day remained on the ground. I

sent a letter to my brother Benjamin to day. 14th Very cold weather. short allowance of bread which makes the soldiers complain much.

15th Pleasant to day. heard this day Col. Cross grows worse.

16th This day went to see Col. Cross found him very low and sick. Sabbath day.

17th Very cold for the time of year. nothing remarkable. the men complain much, threaten to leave the Camp.

18th This day our Brigade was alarmed by about one hundred Tories coming out of York and burning 4 houses 4 miles from us. Officer of the day for the first time.

19th Nothing new to day.

20th This day dined with General Warner in Company with all the officers of the Brigade.

21st This night the Camp alarmed. Col. Woodbridge, Col. Rice and myself were ordered to march to Tarrytown, 7 miles. there we spent this night.

22nd Returned to Camp. nothing new to day.

23d Sabbath. this day Col. (Baldwin) and I spent in moving Col. Cross from Tarrytown to Greenwich in Connecticut. dined on roast turkey.

24th Rainy day. heard this day that Col. Johnson is not to join again this Campaign.

25th This day ordered to draw 4 days provisions, and be in readiness to march.

26th Remained on the ground. at 8 o'clock received orders to parade at sunrise next morning.

27th The whole Brigade marched off to New Rochelle & from thence to East Chester; found the enemy out of their lines. formed our Army in battle array. a small skirmish ensued, but nothing more. 2 wounded on





our side. 3 killed on theirs. this night returned to Rochelle.

28th Remained at Rochelle. A Council of War was held. the question put whether to storm Fort Independence. passed in the negative. This night our Brigade ordered to repair to Quarters. Our regiment and myself got in at 8 o'clock.

29th A rain storm. The whole Brigade returned home to Quarters to day.

30th Sabbath day. this morning the Brigade discharged at 9 o'clock. began our march for home. God grant us a safe journey, and to find his candle shining on our tabernacles.

December 1st This day reached Milford.

2nd This day proceed on. reached Worthington: put up. I am now in Company with Cols. Brown and Rice, Majors (Rand) and Bowman, Adjutants Stickney and Hall.

## COPY FROM ORIGINAL BOOK OF GRANTS OF SALEM.

COMMUNICATED BY PERLEY DERBY.

Continued from vol. vi, page 180.

Att a meeting of ye Select men of Salem ye 1: of february 1677 being present as in ye margent

mr Edmd. Batter      mr Bar: Gedney  
mr Wm: Brown Jur. Lt. Jno. Pickeringe  
mr Sa: Gardner      Cap. Jno price

Know all men whome these maye concerne yt ye selectmen of Salem whoose names are sett in ye margent haue in ye behalf & by ye order of ye towne of Salem aforesaid leaten & sett to leace unto John Greene John Leach ye son of Richard Leech & to John Bachelder and to John Tompkins Junr all of ym of ye towne of Salem aforesaid all ye townes comons on ryal side excepting forty fower ackers of ye comons of ryal side aforesaid weh ye selectmen

doe reserue for ye use and Benefit of those neighbors weh border on ye said land or townes comons on ryal side and ye fiue next famillys in ye north feild as ye selectmen shal order, yt is to say twenty ackers of ye Said forty & fower ackers to be alotted out by ye selectmen intire for ye use of those fiue famillys in ye north feild viz Georg Jacobs senr John Tomkins Junr, John Watters, John ffoster Junr & Samuel ffoster and the rest of ye forty fower ackers for ye vse of Lt Richard Leach, John Leach John Greene, John Bachelder, Joseph Bachelder & Abraham Warren Which ye select men doe allot to them as their proporcon of ye townes commons\*\*\*\*\* durence the whole tearme of one thousand years & one day In consideration of ye premises ye aforesaid Tenants\*\*\*\*\* to pay for each yeare Successively durence ye whole tearme of one thousand years & one day the full & Just summ of Twenty pounds of currant money of new england for ye first twenty years, after this date for each yeare Successively & soe forward to paye ye Just summ of twenty two pounds Pr anum durence the whole tearme aforesaid \*\*\*\*\*

ye marke of      John Bachelor  
Jno V Green      John Tompkins  
John leach

Att a meeting of the Select men of Salem the 19: 12: 1677 being present as in the margt.

mr Edmd Batter      Lt John Pickering  
Capt John Corwin      Capt. John Price  
mr Willm. Brown Jr.      mr Samll Gardner.  
mr. Bar. Gedney

The Select men then by order & in behalf of the towne haue demised sett & to farme lett vnto John Turner of ye same towne mreht his heyers executors &c. all that Island called or





knowne by ye name of Bakers Island lying to ye Eastward of ye towne, containeing more or less wth al priuileiges & apertenances thereto belonging (excepting & it is hearby excepted) paueing stones reserued for ye use of ye towne & inhabitants there of wth free Liberty to come upon ye said Island & fetch ym by ye towne or any of ye inhabittants thereof for there use as afore sd from time to time as occasion sarues \* \* \* \* the said John Turner, [&c] yielding & payeing therefore for the vse of ye said towne to be improved for ye use of a Grammer Scoolmaster for ye said towne the Just sum of three pounds in money, to be paid yearly to ye said Towne or there order. as aforesaid, the tearme aforesaid [one thousand years & one day] every yeare from yeare to yeare att or before ye nineteenth daye of february \* \* \* \* and further it is agreed and ye sd John Turner is hearby obliged for him self his heyers [&c] that he or theye shal not sel nor dispose of any of ye wood or timber growinge upon the sd Island to any other but onely to ye inhabittants of the said Towne for there owne use And to the true & Sure pformance of all and Singular the prmises the said John Turner hath heerynto Sett his hand this 15th mth 1677-8

John Turner.

Att a Meeting of ye Selectmen of Salem The 19th 12th 1677-8 Being prsant as pr margent

mr Edm. Batter	Lt Jno Pickering
Capt Jno Corwine	Jno Price
Mr. Wm Browne	Mr Samll Gardner.
Mr Barth Gedny	

The Selectmen, then, by ordr & In behalf of ye Towne, haue demised, Sett & to farmed Lett Vnto Captn George Corwine of ye same Towne merchant, his heires [&c] all those two

Islands Called or knowne by ye name of ye great & little Misery, Laying to ye Eastward of ye Towne Containing more or Less [&c. &c] for & during ye space of one thousand yeares & one day next following from ye date of these prsents, ye said Captn George Corwine, [&c] yeilding and paying Therefore for ye vse of ye sd Towne, to bee Improved for ye vse of a gramer schoolmaster for ye sd. Towne of three pounds In money to bee pd yearly to ye sd. Towne on ordr. \* \* \* \* for ye true pformances of all & Singular [&c.] ye sd. Captn George Corwine, hath hereunto Sett his hand this 15th: march 1677-8.

George Corwin

Whereas we Richard Leach & frances nurse were desired by the selectmen of Salem to lay out upon Royall Side a parcell of Land for mrs Newman Containeing forty foure acres and to make a returne thereof Wee haue accordingly, being desired by Daniell Eppls senr of Ipswich, upon the 3 of July 1678 performed the same in maner following viz. after the point the Salthouse point was layd out wch Contained about seaven acres the line was run neare wollistons riuier Side leaueing Abraham Reads land being two small necks, and is bounded by a Cove on the lower side about three rod more into the land then the foundation of an old Ouen that mr winthrop built many yeares ago, and from thence to Reades line runs to the Creke about six rod below the parting of the salt & fresh water when the tide is up upon stonie Brooke wher ther is two Small old stumps a litle aboue high water marke, and the aforesd line run by Wollistons riuier and Reads land to the sd stumps on-hundred and foure rods and then we turned upon a kind of a whele upon the north eight rods where we laid some stones upon a kind of a pointing rock and extended the line fifty





two rods into the woods North and by east where we came to a little kind of a meadow ground, & upon the east and by south of the same we marked two small walnut treee and layd a heape of stones between ym and from thence the line runs east & south one hundred and twelve rods to the brow of a step rocky hill wher we marked a small walnut tree & layd Rocks about it the line being about one hundred & twelve rods in length and from thence to yt part of a stone wall that is against a litle cross stone wall to the uper end of a strip of marsh that lieth against a muddy coue betweene the Salt house (that was) point & it the line contayneing neare yt coue at the east south east end fifty two Rods as wollistons riuier from sd step hill to the place we first Began as wittness our hands This<sup>3</sup> July 1678

The R mark The **I** mark Daniell Epps  
of of  
Richd Leach fr. nurse

Wee under written haue according to the order of the Select men acording to the Grant of the Towne to Rubin Gupy & by order of said Rubin Gupy, laid out unto william Godsoe a house lot to the southward off will Lords present dwelling house, bounded, wth the land of mr Resolued white on the East & the house & land of Wm Lord on the north & wth the townes land on the West & South to Lay forty two fott longe from within Six fott from william Lords house Southerly & twenty two fott & halfe in Breadth East & West

Joseph Grafton  
dat 6 march 1678-9 Philip Cromwell

Att a Meeting of the Select men ffebru. 24.  
1680

Lett to Leese In Behalfe of the Towne vnto mr John Cromwell the hearbadge of the townes land at the Burying poynt for Seauen yeares

from the Date hearof; Improuing it for grasing to his Best Advantag Except Swine which wee alow not of: paying to the towne annaly one and twenty shillings in money Every Yeare Suckcessiue yeare by yeare at or before the Nineteenth of february vnto the Select men or their order for the vse of a grammer School, and the towne to make or Cause to bee made vp a fence to Inclose the Same, and the Sayd Cromwell to Maintaine the fence Dureing the full terme as abousayd And mr phillip Cromwell is desired & hereby fulley Impowred to see a Sufficient fence made to Inclose the Same vpon the Towns acco, Always prouided that the towne hath the Same liberty for Buriall as before this Agreement.

Att a meeting of the Selectmen Decembr  
15th 1680 Being present as pr margent.

Capt Jo: Corwin mr. ph. Cromwell  
mr Jona. Corwin Jo: Hathorne

The select men pr order & in behalfe of the Towne haue demised sett & to farne Lett vnto William Bowdich of the same Towne Mercht, his heirs [&c.] all the lower end of that land the Towne purchased of mr Edw. Groue att or by the burreing place viz. from the bank downwards to low watter marke or soe low as the order & custome of the Towne is and According as thay allow vnto others that border vpon the water or Riuier, with all the priueledges and apertenances thereto belonging, \*\*\* and shall therefore paye for the vse of the Sayd Towne, to bee Improued towards the payeing a grammer Schoolmaster for the Towne viz. the Just Summe of Eight shillings in money to bee payd Yearlye vnto the Sayd Towne or their order as aforesayd Every yeare from yeare to yeare att or before the nineteenth day of february, \*\*\*\*\* and to the tru & sure performance of all & singular





the premises the Said Willm Bowditch hath  
hearevnto sett his hand this 14th, 12: 80

Wm Bowditch

Att a Meeting of the Select men feb. 14:  
1680, being present as pr. Margent

Capt. Jo Corwin      mr Jona. Corwin  
mr ph. Cromwell      Jo Hathorne.

The Select men by order & in behalfe of the  
Towne of Salem haue demised \*\*\* vnto Tho-  
mas Maul soe much of The Towns Land as  
is taken in vpon which part of his old house &  
part of his New house now stands together  
with the priueledges of his seller Dore accord-  
ing as itt is now placed, with soe much of the  
Towns Land to ye westward of his now dwell-  
ling house as may range with the Land hee  
bought of George Dean; for Eight shillings in  
money pr. Annum to bee payd Every year  
Suckcessively for the full Terme of nine Hun-  
dred ninety nine yeares from the nineteenth  
day of this instant mo, of february 1680; [&c  
&c] vnto the tru performance of which Tho-  
mas Maul doth binde himselfe his heires [&c]  
as witness his hand

Thomas Maule..

*( In the following sales no dates are given.  
P. D.)*

Sould vnto Joseph Herrick a strip of Land  
aboute fowre Akers bee it more or lesse lye-  
ing betweene Joshua Rea his farme & the  
land which Joseph now liues vpon for fower  
pound in money wee haue Reserved of him  
for the Towns vse.

Sould vnto Joseph Herrick a strip of Land  
being nine Akers more or lesse lyeing be-  
tweene his brother Zacaryee Herrick his land  
& his owne aboute birch plaine for six pounds.

\*\*\*\*

Sould vnto Joseph Herrick a strip of Land

being Seaventeene Akers more or lesse lyeing  
Eastward of his owne Land & Bounding vpon  
Beverly line one the other syde which is alsoe  
neere birch plain for Eight pound Tenn Shil-  
lings in money \*\*\*

Sould vnto John Leach Sonne of Leivt-  
Richd Leach a strip of Land being Eleven A-  
kers more or lesse lyeing betweene the land  
of Leivt Richd Leach & Nathaniell & John  
puttnams, for seauen pound Three shillings  
\*\*\*

Sould vnto John Bennett a strip of Land  
Conty seaven Akers more or lesse lyeing be-  
tweene John Leach his farme & Beverly line  
for three pounds twelve shillings & six pence  
in money paid vnto vs for the Townes vse

Capt. George Corwin In the Inclosure of  
his meadow on the S. W. Side of Brooksbe-  
y haueing Some vpland within the line of his  
ffence, Wee haue Sould the Sd vpland to him;  
Lett itt bee more or lesse within the fence as  
itt now stands for ffourtey shillings in or as  
money to bee paid or allowed vnto the Towne.

Sould vnto John Leach sonne of John  
Leach a strip of Land being Tenn Akers  
more or lesse lyeing betweene his fathers farme  
and Beverlye line for five pound. \*\*\*

Sould vnto Edwd Bishop a strip of Land  
being Two Akers & a halfe more or lesse be-  
tweene Joshua Rea his farme & the land Edw  
Bishop Now dwells vpon for ffiftye shill's \*  
\*\*

Sould vnto Leivt Richd Leach a strip of  
land being three Akers more or less lyeing  
Betweene the land of Jacob Barnys & on ye  
Est side of his owne land hee now lives vpon,  
the strip lyeing alonge the whole bredth of  
the land for three pounds \*\*\*

The petition of Jno massey to the Inhabi-  
tants of the towne of Salem now met together





march 8th 1685-6 Your petitioner being the Ancientest planter & oldest man now liueing in Salem that was born here, being by the long weaknes of his aged parents now deceased, Reduced to great Straits & brought very low in Estate haueing many Small Children to maintain; the only son whom he hopes would haue been a Comfort & Support in his old age, hauing been (by the prouidence of God) almost blind for this many years: Doth humbly Request that liberty may be granted vnto him to keep a boat on this Side the ferry for the Easier & Readier transportation of all persons Early and late as well towne dwellers as Strangers who shall haue occasion at any tyme to pass that way: which Request if the Towne shal please to grant it will much Incoredge Strangers as well as others who haue much Retarded in their business to their great prejudice & damage by a long Stay at the ferry waiting for a boat; and haue many a tyme Chosen rather to trauail fife or Six miles about then pass that way: the granting of what is desired will also be very acceptable to many in this Towne and will Exceedingly oblige your poor petitioner

John Massey.

this petition is granted.

At a meeting of ye Select men of Salem Feb. 29th 1703-4 p'sent as pr margent.

Wm Hirst Esqr.      mr Jno. Higginson  
Sam'll Browne Esqr.   mr Joseph Herrick  
Major Steph Sewall   Danll Epes.

Know all men by These presents That ye sd. Selectmen of Salem on behalf of sd Towne haue Let & set to Lease unto Capt Jno Calley of Marble-head in New-England \*\*\* The Ferry between Salem & Marble head Commonly called Salem South Ferry wth all priuiledges and appertenances Thereunto belonging

for & during the Term of Ten years Commencing ye Tenth day of March next Ensuing which will be March ye 10th Anno Dom: 1703-4 and Ending March ye 10th Anno Dom 1713-14. \*\*\*

Nathaniel Beadle  
Lemman Beadle

John Calley

Att a meeting of ye Select men of Salem This 19th day of April 1708 p'sent as pr margent

Jos Wolcott Esqr      Lt Benja Putnam  
Capt Samll Gardner      Danll Epes  
Capt Jno Browne

Know all men by These presents That ye sd. Select men of Salem On behalf of sd. Towne according to a Vote of ye Towne at a Legall Town meeting held march 15 1707-8 Have Let & set to Lease unto John Massey Junr of Salem afoersd yeom. and Roger Haskins of Beverly Shipw't, The Whole Ferry betwixt Beverly & Salem for ye Term of Twenty years, Commencing from ye first day of March Last past. \*\*\*\*

Signed Sealed & Delivered In ye prsence of us

Danll Epes      The mark of  
Jno Emerson      John Massey X Junr.  
Saml Ropes

## MEMORIALS OF THE WASHINGTON RANGERS.

From the close of the Revolutionary War till 1805, but two uniformed military companies existed in Salem. There were two at the commencement of that war, but they had a short existence. The Salem Cadets were organized in 1786, and the Salem Artillery the following year, the latter company emanating from some disagreement among





the signers to the former. The standing companies were then far from flourishing, and by 1800 were so completely demoralized that at the last parade of the Regiment, it was under command of a company officer and he the solitary one of that grade then in commission. In the spring of 1801, Genl. Gideon Foster of Danvers, then in command of the Division, issued orders to a number of gentlemen of the Town, to make an enrolment of all liable to military duty and to call meetings for the choice of officers. This was done and six companies were organized and officered. The Regiment was officered, with E. Hasket Derby as Colonel, Benja. Pickman as 1st Major and Wm. Prescott (afterwards Judge Prescott) as 2nd Major. John Prince Jr. was adjutant & the militia was thus placed on a respectable footing. Its first parade took place, in the autumn of that year, in a field in North Salem, near where the Laboratory now stands.

In 1862 the Common was levelled and graded. (See Vol. 4 of these Collections Page 2 and onward.)

In 1805 The Salem Light Infantry was formed and at once took that high position, which it has till now maintained, and it created such a spirit of military interest, that in 1807, The Salem Mechanic Light Infantry was formed. Its members were young Mechanics and it has always sustained the credit and respect due to that useful and respectable class of our citizens. In the same year, two companies of youths, between 14 & 18 years of age, not liable to military duty, came into existence. They were handsomely uniformed, fully equipped, admirably drilled and disciplined. Of one of them, The Washington Blues, commanded by Capt. George Brown, now living, I have no memorials. I

think it did not exist so long as "The Washington Rangers", of which I propose to offer such meagre memorials as I have been able to collect, partly from my own recollection, partly from some notices in the newspapers of the time and from some memoranda that have been furnished by two of the surviving members, Ephraim Emmerton & Wm. Archer Esqrs. I regret that after the most diligent enquiries I have not been able to find the company's records or papers. They were last known to be in possession of Miles Barnes who is dead and who has no near relatives known to me.

#### ORGANIZATION, FIRST PARADE AND UNIFORM OF THE RANGERS.

The preliminary meetings were held in the Old Hunt House that stood on the corner of Court (now Washington) and Lynde Streets, which has recently been demolished.

At one of these meetings Joseph Hunt, who had been active in getting up the company and who was a proper person for the situation was elected Captain, John Brown Lieutenant and Ephraim Emmerton, Ensign, together with George A. Ward and Wm. Proctor as Sergeants.

The first parade under Capt. Hunt was on the 18th of June, 1807. The company was then uniformed but the ranks were thin.

The uniform was a white dimity jacket and pantaloons, trimmed with red, a black velvet cap ornamented with a red band and tassel, and a half moon and star of white metal and surmounted with a red plume. The gaiters were black trimmed with red. The arms and equipments were such as were then used by military companies. Capt. Hunt's health was poor when he took command and it rapidly failed and he soon relinquished it. The





late Michael Shepard and Dana Lewis (who was afterwards Captain of one of the standing companies) were requested to take the vacant command, but they both declined.

In August or September, 1807 Benja. T. Pickman was elected Captain, and his acceptance gave such an impetus to the Company as to rapidly fill its ranks. A committee waited on him to notify him of the choice and he sent a written communication accepting it, of which the following is a copy

"Young Gentlemen:

My acceptance of the office you have conferred upon me, renders it necessary that I should briefly state to you the system it is my intention uniformly to pursue as your Commander. You cannot but be sensible that upon a proper degree of subordination to your Officers depends not only your respectable appearance but your existence as a Military Institution. You will not therefore be surprised that I should request of you a strict and punctual obedience to your officers.

We, in common with yourselves, solemnly pledge ourselves to be guided by our rules and regulations: and what can be more reasonable than that you should cheerfully obey officers chosen by yourselves, and those officers acting only as the enforcers of your own laws?

Believe me, Fellow Soldiers, when I say that whatever measures I may pursue they will be dictated by a sincere desire of promoting your welfare.

Your candor will, I am sensible, rectify and excuse any trifling error in my own conduct. To most of you I am personally unknown, and with none of you have I had the pleasure of a particular acquaintance. Yet we are now united in one common cause and

let us engage in that cause with zeal, activity and vigor. Sincerely do I hope and confidently do I expect, the friendship we now form will be sincere and lasting, and that we shall perform our respective duties of Officers and Soldiers in such a manner as mutually to assist and encourage one another."

#### FIRST PARADE UNDER CAPT. PICKMAN.

From the Salem Gazette of July 5th, 1808.

"*Washington Rangers.* This military Corps has been formed upwards of twelve months and is composed of youths under the age of enrolment in the militia. Their uniform is white, trimmed with red; they are completely armed and equipped in every particular, and commanded by Mr. Benja. T. Pickman. Their handsome appearance and correct performance having attracted the attention of the citizens, they were requested on Monday last to perform the honors as an escort to the federal procession, and were also introduced into the line with the established Corps, and performed the march with them in the military procession, the firings and evolutions. Early on Monday morning they received from the hands of their Captain an elegant standard, with the following

#### ADDRESS.

Soldiers:

Your officers present you this Standard, as a mark of their gratitude for the prompt attention you have evinced to their commands, and the alacrity with which you have ever anticipated their wishes.

You cannot but be sensible that volunteer institutions like our own, dependent for their existence upon the mere will of those who comprise them, unrestrained by any obligations except those which a sense of propriety may impose, can be preserved only by





strict subordination and a rigid adherence to discipline and order.

Our association, if properly conducted, may be the means of much good. By thus early disciplining ourselves, we shall, when we arrive at the age of manhood, if ever called upon to assert our country's rights, or defend its independence, be the better able to discharge our duty.

I indulge the pleasing hope that, by your close attention to your duty, you will cause this institution to be distinguished for the correctness of its discipline and render it a fit nursery for soldiers.

(To the Ensign)

To you, Sir, as the proper officer to receive it, I commit this Standard.

THE ANSWER BY ENSIGN EMMERTON.

"Sir:

In pursuance of the duties of the office with which my fellow soldiers have invested me, I receive from your hands this standard, and assure you, that my best endeavors shall be exerted to discharge with faithfulness the duties resulting from being entrusted with its care. I trust that your expectations will not be disappointed, but that the Washington Rangers will ever distinguish themselves by the propriety and regularity of their conduct, and the correctness of their discipline. This standard will always remind them of their duty, and animate them to the greatest exertions."

The standard seems to be irrecoverably lost. It was last known to be in the custody of Ensign Barnes before noted.

The Rangers continued, with varying success, five or six years, but from the very nature of its organization, permanency could not be reasonably expected. When the mem-

bers attained the age of eighteen they were absorbed either in the standing companies, or the Uniformed Militia Corps. It was first composed of boys belonging to both the political parties of the time and they cooperated harmoniously for a while, but as in the time of Hudibras,

"Party dudgeon then ran high

And men fell out they knew not why."—

And the boys caught the contagion of their example, and political disputes were introduced into the Rangers. The majority of the members were Federalists. They were invited to escort a procession of Federal young men, July 4th, 1811, and at a meeting of the company after an animated discussion, the majority voted to do so. Upon this, most of the Republican members (including the writer) left the company. There were, however, enough members left to make a respectable appearance and after escorting the procession, the company marched to North Salem and partook of a dinner provided by Mr. John Grant at his hotel at Orne's Point.

After this, I knew but little of the Rangers. I left the United States in the Autumn of 1812 and with but one or two short intervals did not return to Salem, till the midsummer of 1815, Capt. James Gould commanded them when I left and he says their numbers were much diminished during the war and, he thinks, they did not parade after he left Salem in 1815.

The list of members that follows comprises only a portion of those who enlisted during the first three years of the company organization.

#### LIST OF MEMBERS.

1. Joseph Hunt the first Captain, was son





of Deacon Lewis and Mary (Bowditch) Hunt; born June 28th 1789 and died August 7th 1808, unmarried. He lived in the old house before referred to and was a young man of much promise, but early fell a victim to consumption.

2. Benja. Toppan Pickman, son of Col. Benjamin Jr. and Anstis (Derby) Pickman, was second Captain, received a mercantile education, resigned command of the Rangers and went to Europe about 1809. Returning he settled as a merchant in Boston and married Hannah daughter of Wm. Smith of that city. He held a leading position as a merchant and citizen, and was much in public life, holding many important trusts in which he was very much respected. He was president of the Massachusetts Senate at the time of his death. Born Sept. 17th 1790 and died March 21st 1835, without issue. (See these Collections Vol. 3 Page 203, Vol. 4, Page 7 & Vol. 6, Page 95.)

3. John Brown, son of Deacon Edward and Catherine (Felt) Brown. His father was from Hamilton (Mass), was a Carpenter and lived in Marlborough (now part of Federal) Street. His mother was a native of Salem. He was Lieutenant of the Rangers under Capts. Hunt and Pickman and was the third Captain. On the death of an elder brother, he took the name of Edward John Brown. He was clerk in a store and afterwards went to Charleston S. C. where he died of yellow fever, unmarried, in 1817, aged 27.

4. Ephraim Emmerton, son of Jeremiah and Elizabeth (Newball) Emmerton. She was a widow Ives when Emmerton married her. Jeremiah was for many years master of the alms house which stood on the north eastern corner of the common. Ephraim was clerk

to his relative, Capt. Clifford Crowinshield and afterwards went to sea as Master and Supercargo and is now a retired Merchant living in the house on Summer street, that was occupied, at the opening of the war of the revolution, by Wm. Pyncheon Esq., a loyalist and eminent counsellor; and subsequently by James King Esq. He married Mary Ann, daughter of Capt. Daniel Sage. She is also living and they have a large family of children, all but, one males.

5. George Atkinson Ward, son of Samuel Curwen & Jane (Ropes) Ward, born March 29th 1793, married his cousin, Mehitabel Cushing. She died at Staten Island, New York, October 4th 1862. (See Vol. 5th of these Collections Pages 213 & 216.) He was the first Sergeant of the Rangers, being then but little over 14 years of age. He was a clerk to Joseph Peabody Esq. He afterwards carried on the dry goods business in Salem, and then removed to the city of New York. There he carried on an extensive business with various fortune. On the opening of the California trade he went there, and then returned to New York and lived at New Brighton, Staten Island. He never lost his affection for the place of his nativity and returned here in the autumn of 1863, to spend the remainder of his days. Here with all the ardor of his youth, he entered into the affairs of the city, and paid a special devotion to the interests of the Essex Institute, of which he was an original member. Zealous in every thing he undertook, genial, kind and courteous in his nature, he never forgot nor neglected the friends of his youth, however humble their circumstances. His literary talents were very respectable. He was the editor of "Curwen's Journal and Letters," a new edition of which he had





completed, but a little time before his sudden death, Sept. 22d 1864.

6. Wm. Proctor, son of Capt. Wm. and Elizabeth (Masury) Proctor. His father was a large grocer in Boston street.

Wm. was an original member and Sergeant of the company. He was clerk to Pickering Dodge Esq. and then a merchant on his own account. Removed to New York where he now lives. Married Sally Holman whose mother was a daughter of Nathan Peirce. (See Vol. 4 of these Collections Page 78.)

7. James Gale, an original member and Sergeant, son of Edmund & Margaret (Stubbs) Gale. The father was an officer of the revolutionary army and afterwards a victualler in Salem. James was a mathematical instrument maker and afterwards taught the public school in South Salem. He then removed to Haverhill Mass. where he kept a book store and was for some years Post Master. He then was several years Cashier of Haverhill Bank and is now President of the Savings Bank at H. He married Hannah daughter of Capt. Benja. Webb of Salem and has several children.

When I first joined the Rangers, James was the drill master and an excellent one he was. He taught us to move and handle our arms with military and mathematical accuracy. Our rendezvous was, at that time, in the back part of the building, then recently erected by Capt. Stephen Phillips on Derby street, in the front of which Samuel Emery now keeps his Mathematical Instrument Shop.

8. Ebenezer Hathorne, son of John & Susannah (Herbert) Hathorne. He went to sea some time, and then emigrated to one of the Western States, and afterwards travelled in Mexico. Returning to Massachusetts, he was many years a clerk in the Bos-

ton Custom House, and he finally settled down at the farm on Salem Neck at the Point of Rocks, which had been in possession of the family for several generations. He was descended from Major William Hathorne, one of our earliest and most prominent settlers, and also from Philip English the eminent merchant. He married Mrs. Catherine Peace, and died Nov. 6th 1858.

9. George Baker, a native of Ipswich Mass, son of Asa and Hannah (Newhall) Baker. Asa was a native of Ipswich, and Hannah of Gloucester Mass. George came to Salem young and learned the business of a jeweller with Jabez Baldwin, who carried on an extensive business. (See Vol. 4th of these Collections Page 135.)

On the completion of his apprenticeship, he established himself in the same business at Providence R. I. where he now lives. He has been many years connected with, and is now a Director and Treasurer of the Providence Mutual Insurance Comp'y. He was married Sept. 1814 to Ednah Hale of Newbury Mass and again (October 1840) in Boston to Mary Ann, daughter of Capt. Solomon Towne formerly of Salem. Her mother was Lydia, daughter of Joshua and Mary (Hemfield) Goodale of Salem.

10. Thomas Porter, son of Thomas and Ruth (Allen) Porter, was a native of Topsfield Mass. His father was a shipmaster of Salem and his mother was a daughter of Capt. Edward Allen, who was an extensive merchant some sixty years ago, and lived in Derby street. Thomas was a clerk in the book store of Cushing and Appleton, and afterwards kept a book store for himself in a wooden building, that stood where Sweetser's shoe store now is, next east of Creamer's Brown Stone Block. His younger brother Elijah, and Seth





Low who married his sister were Druggists in Salem and afterwards in New York. Thos. was born Dec. 31, 1790 and died at New Orleans Oct. 1818, unmarried. (See Vol. 4 of these Collections Page 76.)

11. Aaron Porter was a native of Salem, son of Aaron and Eunice (Hathorne) Porter. Aaron senior was a currier, and had his shop and dwelling in South Salem, near where Mill and Lafayette streets intersect. Aaron Jr. left Salem in early life and died abroad.

12. John P. Babbidge was a native of Salem, son of Benjamin and Mary (Phippen) Babbidge. Benja. was a retired shipmaster, but lost most of his property by endorsing for a relative, and went to sea again as master of a vessel in 1811 and was not heard from. His wife died March 7th 1812. John P. was 4th Captain of the Rangers and afterwards went to sea. He died August 2d 1826, of Yellow Fever, at City Point Virginia, where he had gone to take charge of a ship. He married Sarah daughter of Francis Pulsifer.

13. William Babbidge son of John and Sarah (Becket) Babbidge, was a native of Salem and cousin to John P. His father was a boat builder and was of the firm of Hawkes and Babbidge, ship builders. He lived to the remarkable age of 93 $\frac{3}{4}$ , having died March 26 1860 and his wife July 19, 1856, aged 82. Wm. died August 27th, 1815, unmarried. (See Vol. 4 of these Collections Page 9.)

14. Benja. Porter Chamberlain son of Nathaniel & Amy (Porter) Chamberlain. She was from Danvers, New Mills. Nath. was a mason and lived in the house now occupied by John Calef on Federal street. Benja. when a youth was clerk in the grocery store of Samuel Very, at Buffum's Corner. In early manhood, he went to Cuba and remained there

several years. Returning to Salem, he settled down as a merchant residing in the house on Federal street, now occupied by Stephen A. Chase; but doing business in Boston; in the neighborhood of which he now lives. He married Eliza S. Smith of Portland Maine and survives her.

15. Joseph Very, son of Ephraim and Abigail (Rowles) Very. Father was a Shipmaster. Joseph was a Painter and settled in Eastport, Maine, where he died. Born in 1792. (See 2nd Vol. of these Collections, Page 37.)

16. James Bullock, now by authority of the Legislature known as James Ballard. By trade a Coach painter. Lives in Lafayette street, South Salem. Son of Isaac and Elizabeth (Boyd) Bullock. Married Eliza Cotton Archer, daughter of Col. Samuel A., and she is now living. (See Vol. 4 of these Collections, Page 137.)

17. Benjamin Bullock, twin brother of James, was a Harness maker. Died unmarried.

18. Jesse Smith, son of Aaron & Lucy (Baker) Smith, was a native of Ipswich, but came young to Salem and learned the watch maker's trade of Benja. Balch, whose copartner he afterwards was, now carries on the same business on Essex street, opposite Barton Square. He was born 12th Decr. 1789, and married Priscilla Treadwell whom he survives. (See Vol. 3 of these Collections, Pages 211 and 212.)

19. John Punchard, son of Samuel & Alice (Poor) Punchard, was clerk in a store. He removed to New Hampshire and married Sarah, daughter of (Malthus Ward) of Haverhill N. H. He was a stationer and lived in Boston and removed to Florida. He was





born August 28th, 1791, and died in Jacksonville, Florida, August 27th, 1831.

20. Stephens Baker, son of Joseph & Lucy (Stephens) Baker of Beverly. He came from Beverly to Salem and learned the business of a jeweller from Jabez Baldwin. He was born Nov. 14th, 1791 and is now living in Beverly. He married Adeline, daughter of Capt. Asa Batchelder of B. He went to Wilmington N. C. in 1816 and after remaining there about two years returned to Beverly and kept a shop for the sale of jewelry, stationery, medicines &c. He was many years Post Master and Justice of the Peace. A few years since, he removed to Sheffield, Illinois, but has lately returned to Beverly.

21. George Dean Jr., native of Salem, son of George and Sarah (Phippen) Dean and cousin to John P. Babbidge No. 10. Was a clerk in Salem and died in Boston Jan'y 10th, 1830, unmarried. Born 1791.

22. John Trumbull, son of Nathaniel and Hannah (Picket) Trumbull, born in Salem Jan'y 29th, 1790. Married Hannah, daughter of Pelatiah Brown. His father came to Salem from Charlestown Mass. and his mother was from Beverly. John was a Tailor and removed to Londonderry N. H. where he died Nov. 8th, 1824.

23. John W. Archer, son of Samnel and Sarah (Woodbury) Archer. Born in Salem 1790, and married 16th October 1821, Deborah H. Little of Beverly, was a mariner and afterwards had a book store on the corner of Essex and Elm streets, moved to Alton, Illinois and is now living. (See 3 Vol. of these Collections, Page 255.)

24. Edward Orne, son of Josiah and Alice (Allen) Orne. His father was a shipmaster and merchant and his mother a daughter of

Capt. Edward Allen. Edward was born in Salem in 1790. Married 1st — Williams niece of Samuel Williams the American Banker in London, and 2nd a southern lady. He settled in Mississippi, and died at Hernando in that state April 7th 1845. (See Vol. 3 of these Collections Page 178, and also Vol. 4 Page 87.)

25. Wm. Archer, son of Wm. and Mary (Daland) Archer was a clerk to his uncle John Daland, and afterwards kept a grocery store for himself, married Eliza Daniels. Has been an insurance agent and manager of a Loan and Fund Association. Born August 13th, 1791. I have before expressed my indebtedness to him for many facts in relation to these notices.

26. Nathaniel Ladd was not a Salem boy. I think he was learning the cabinet maker's trade from one of the Sandersons in Federal street, but he left Salem in a few years and I know no more of him.

27. Peter Gerard was born in Boston of French parents. They carried him to St. Domingo, where they lost their lives by the insurrection of the blacks and massacre of the whites. Peter was secreted by a black man, who found means to put him on board of a vessel bound to the U. States. Arriving in Salem, he was protected and educated by a French resident named Peter Barras. He was a very intelligent and well behaved boy and young man. He learned the trade of a Tailor and went South. I heard of him afterwards as living in Charleston S. C. and, well to do in the world, but I know not his later history.

28. Stedman Atherton was not a Salem boy and did not remain here long and I cannot trace him since.





29. Samuel B. Derby, son of Genl. Samuel G. & Margaret (Barton) Derby, born in Salem, Nov. 30th, 1792. Educated as a merchant and went to sea as clerk and supercargo. He early fell a victim to consumption and died at Weston, Mass. Jan'y 14th, 1818. (See 3 Vol. of these Collections Page 285.)

30. David Chever son of Capt. James and Sarah (Brown) Chever His father was a shipmaster and afterwards an officer in the Salem Customs. David was clerk in the counting room of John Crowninshield, and went to sea as clerk of the private armed ship John. During her chase by a British vessel, he was wounded by a splinter, which caused his death. He was born in Salem in 1793, and died in Bridgetown, Barbados, February 12th, 1813. (See Vol. 4 of these Collections Page 13.)

31. Daniel Frye, son of Nathan and Hannah (Nutting) Frye. His father was from Andover and his mother from Marblehead. Daniel was born in Salem May 2nd, 1793. He was a seaman and was captain of the maintop of the private armed ship Grand Turk, and was shot during an engagement with a British Packet ship, and died the next day, May 2nd, 1814 being his birth day.

32. Daniel Ropes, son of Daniel and Alice (Chever) Ropes. His father was a ship master from Salem. Daniel was a cousin of David Chever No. 29. He was a clerk in the Dry goods store of Israel Kinsman on Essex street in the old Franklin Building. He afterwards went to sea, was captured and was confined in a prison ship at Chatham England. He was born in Salem and died at Chatham 9th February 1814 aged 19 years.

33. John Fillebrown Jr. son of John and Sally (Chassler) Fillebrown. His father was

a ship master and was captured during the war of 1812-15 and died in prison. John was a clerk in a Dry goods store; but went to Brazil and settled in business at Maranham, where he died 8th December 1821. Was born in Salem Nov. 3d, 1792, and was a young man of much intelligence, activity and genius. He was an amateur drawer and painter and many of the productions of his pencil and brush would have done no discredit to one of thorough study and more mature practice.

34. Nathan Goodale, son of Joshua and Mary (Henfield) Goodale, born in Salem Sept. 19th, 1792. He was bookkeeper for Seccomb and Williams who did an extensive business in drugs, groceries, &c., in the brick building on the corner of Federal and North streets, now occupied by B. R. Symonds. S. and W. were the originators of the Salem Laboratory, which was at first located on the Hunt estate on the north side of Lynde street. At early manhood, Nathan went to New Orleans where he was living a few years since and probably is now. He married 1st Ann Eliza Walton and 2nd Mrs. Josephine Littlefield.

35. Samuel Gardner, son of Samuel and Hannah (Stevens) Gardner. Born in Salem in 1792. His father was a ship master and was lost at sea near the close of the last century, and was a descendant from Thomas Gardner, the early planter. His mother was a daughter of Bimsley Stevens a Deputy Sheriff who kept the jail in County street in the last century. Samuel was an only son, but had a sister Rebecca, who was married to Capt. John Allen, another, Hannah who married Capt. George Creamer. He was an apprentice to Thos. C. Cushing in the Salem Gazette office and was a very promising young man. He was 5th Captain of the Rangers.





He left Salem at the expiration of his apprenticeship and died abroad.

36. Wm. P. Gould son of Capt. Solomon Gould who at one time was Captain of the Salem Artillery. Wm. was clerk to Simon Forrester Esqr., an eminent merchant. In early manhood, he went to France and was a clerk in the American Consulate at Bordeaux. He returned to the U. S. with Mr. Lee, the Consul and was a clerk in one of the departments at Washington. I heard of him living in Alabama as a planter, a few years since.

37. Wm. Haskell Jr. son of Wm. and Abigail (Buxton) Haskell. The father was from Ipswich, but lived in Salem and was a ship master; the mother was from Danvers. Wm. learned the business of a cabinet maker from one of the Messrs. Sandersons, but in after life, kept a grocery store. He married Dorcas Larrabee, and died July 6, 1860, aged 68 $\frac{3}{4}$  years.

38. James C. Hall. I know not who he was, recollect nothing and have not been able to obtain any information about him.

39. Elisha Harrington, son of Elisha and Martha (Burrill) Harrington. The father was from Weston, Mass. but lived in Salem and was a ship master. He commanded a vessel which was cast away near Savannah, the latter part of 1800. He was drowned, but the other officers and the crew swam ashore and were saved. The mother was a widow Stocker when Capt. H. married her, and she was afterwards the wife of Alden Burrill. Elisha was born in 1793, was by trade a tailor, went to Hartford Conn. and lived there many years, and (I believe) lives now in Baltimore, Maryland.

40. Henry Nichols, son of Ichabod and Lydia (Ropes) Nichols. His father was a

wealthy merchant of Salem and lived in early life in Portsmouth N. H. Ichabod and Lydia were parents of Ichabod N., D. D. of Portland Maine and of the venerable George N. of Salem. Henry was born Decr. 18th 1793 was some time at sea, resided in one of the Western States and now lives in Boston. (See Vol. 4 of these Collections, Page 133.) Married his cousin, Sarah Hardy Ropes, daughter of George and Seeth (Millet) Ropes; she died Mch. 15, 1826, leaving no issue.

41. Wm. Poole, son of Wm. and Sally (Perry) Poole. His father was a wool puller and resident in that part of South Danvers, near the Salem line.

Wm. was at one time Lieut. of the Rangers, and subsequently Lieut. Colonel of the Danvers Regiment. He was of the same business as his father. Married Sally Smith of Salem. Died June 10th, 1821, aged 28.

42. Robert H. Parker, son of Daniel P. who for several years taught the Salem Grammar School, and was clerk of St. Peters Church. He had been an officer in the army of the Revolution and came to Salem from Haverhill, Mass. There was another son, Charles who became eminent as a bank note engraver and came to his death by falling in one of the streets of Philadelphia in jumping over a puddle of water March 9th 1819. Robert was a clerk in the dry goods store of John Jenks, left Salem early, and died at Grenada, Central America, Feb. 3d, 1830.

43. Samuel S. Townsend, son of Jacob & Sally (Symonds) Townsend. Was clerk in a dry goods store and an inmate of the family of Mr. Wm. Gavett on North street, of whom he was a relative. He left Salem early and now resides in Lynn. Is a machinist and has a family.





44. Wm. Webb, son of Benjamin & Hannah (Bray) Webb. His father was a ship master. Wm. at that time was in the apothecary's shop of his eldest brother Benjamin. Established himself as an apothecary in 1823 in the shop on Essex, opposite Daniels street where he now is. Was born September, 1793. Married Isabella daughter of Alexander Donaldson and survives her. (See Vol. 4 of these Collections, Page 11.)

45. Richard Shatswell Goodhue was a native of Ipswich Mass., but came early to Salem to learn watch repairing of Mr. James Dalrymple. Left Salem and went to Portland, Maine, to Mr. Dalrymple's brother John, who was in the same business there. Of the rest, I am ignorant.

46. James R. Buffum was a native of Salem, was salesman in a grocery, afterwards in a book store. Kept a book and stationery store for himself on the Western corner of Essex and Central street, now occupied as a hat and fur store by Stephen Osborne, then kept a tavern at Orne's point, North Salem. He married Susan, daughter of Jonathan Mansfield, who came to Salem from Lynn. In his latter days, he was very infirm. Died Feb'y 14th, 1863, aged 68.

47. Daniel Treadwell Goodhue, son of Capt. Jeremiah and Elizabeth (Treadwell) Goodhue, both of Ipswich. His mother was half-sister to Judge Treadwell of Salem.— (See vol. 4 of these Collections, page 129.) Daniel came early to Salem and learned the business of a Jeweller of Caleb Warner, went to Providence, Rhode Island, and established himself in the same business and now lives there, married Mary Hale of Newbury, Mass., sister of the first wife of George Baker, No. 7.

48. Benjamin Howard, son of John and Jemima (Ashby) Howard. (See vol. 4 of these Collections, page 85). Benjamin became a merchant in Boston and was well known for his activity, intelligence and integrity. He married Harriet, daughter of Wm. Lang, of Salem, and died at Boston, suddenly, while at church, August 1860. The Episcopal Bishop Clark, of Rhode Island, married one of his daughters, and Rev. Geo. D. Wildes, of Salem, another.

49. Jeremiah Pervear, was not (I think) a Salem boy. Married Clarissa H. Richardson. He was a Joiner, and fell from a staging of the yacht Cleopatra's Barge, on which he was at work, and was killed, Sept. 1816.

50. John Quarles, was the son of a carpenter who resided in Salem many years, but, I think, was not of a Salem family. John was a clerk, but none of the family are here now and I know no more.

51. Benjamin F. Browne, the collector of these memorials, son of Benjamin and Elizabeth (Andrew) Browne, was an apprentice to Edward S. Lang, Apothecary. (See vol. 3 of these collections, page 215, and read Assistant Surgeon. See also vol. 4 page 87) Was a Prisoner of War at Barbados, W. I., and at Dartmoor, England.

52. John Archer 3d, son of Jonathan and Rachel (Woodman) Archer. (See vol. 4 of these Collections, page 134). John tended in his father's Grocery. Went to sea in the war of 1812-15 and was captured and imprisoned. After the peace, he had a Ship Chandlery Store on Derby Street, but has now retired from business and lives at leisure in Daniels Street. Married Abigail B. Woodward, who still lives. No issue.

53. John Winn jr., son of Joseph and





Mary (Hunt) Winn. (See vol. 4 of these Collections page 137. He was engaged in mercantile affairs, and carried on a candle manufactory. Was for several years President of the Essex Insurance Company. He then removed to Bangor, Maine, and was largely engaged in the lumber trade. He was captain of the Salem Cadets, as his father had been previously. He married Sarah W. Flint of Salem and died in Salem, at the house of his son-in-law, Henry J. Pratt, April 15th, 1858, Aged 62.

54. Samuel Endicott jr., son of Samuel and Elizabeth (Putnam) Endicott. (See 4th vol. of these Collections, page 132.) He was born March 1795 and died May 1828. Was never married.

55. Jeremiah Norris, son of Edward and Sarah (Lee) Norris. His father was Town Clerk, Notary Public, &c. (See vol. 4th of these Collections, page 88.) Jeremiah went to sea and sailed from Baltimore in a vessel which was heard from no more. Married Dolly Safford, who, as also Charles H. Norris, his son, still lives.

56. Henry T. Whittredge, son of Thomas and Sarah (Trask) Whittredge. (See vol. 3 of these Collections, pages 178 and 214.) Born 1794 and died 1st Sept. 1830. Married Ruth P. Webb, daughter of Stephen. (See also vol. 4 of these Collections, page 137.)

57. Tarrant Putnam Flint was a native of Danvers, but learned the watchmaking and jewelry business of Theodore Morgan in Salem. He went to Providence, R. I., and worked there awhile and then settled in the same business in Nashville, Tennessee. He married, at Reading, Mass., Nov. 1819, Eu-

nice Healey, and died in Belmont County, Ohio, October 6th, 1822, aged 29,

58. Joseph Goss, son of Thomas and Abigail (Bullock) Goss, native of Salem. Was clerk to Joseph Howard and died at the house of Daniel Dutch Esq., to whose daughter he was engaged, Nov. 1824.

59. Miles Barnes, son of Thomas and Hannah (Driver) Barnes. Thomas was a Major in the Army of the Revolution, but when I knew him worked at cabinet-making. Miles was some years in a dry goods store in Salem, but went West and died there, unmarried. Was Ensign of the Rangers and afterwards a member of the Salem Cadets.

60. Jonathan Webb, son of Benjamin and Mary (King) Webb, born 22nd January 1795 and died 2nd August 1832, married 5th January 1825, Harriet, daughter of Abijah Northey. He was in the Drug Store of Seccomb and Williams, and afterwards kept an Apothecary's shop on Essex (old paved) Street. He was a member of the Salem Cadets, and then adjutant and subsequently Colonel of the Salem Regiment. (See vol. 3 of these Collections, page 215, also vol. 4, page 139.

61. Samuel Archer 4th, son of Col. Samuel & Susannah (Babbidge) Archer. (See 4th Vol. of these Collections, Page 137.) Died young and unmarried.

62. Joel Davis, was not of Salem. Was salesman in a dry goods store. Did not remain in Salem long, and I know no more.

63. James Gould, son of Josiah and Abigail (Williams) Gould. Josiah was a Salem man but removed to Beverly and was for many years, Cashier of Beverly Bank. Abigail was daughter of Capt. Henry Williams,





who lived on the eastern corner of Brown and Williams, streets. James learned the jeweller's trade of Jabez Baldwin and went to Baltimore and carried on his business, in the firm of Ward and Gould and is now living there. He married at Beverly, Decr. 4th, 1817, Eliza Leech of that place.

64. John Foster, son of Abraham and Abraham lived in Boston street and at the close of the last century commanded a Salem Company of Militia.. John graduated at Havard College in 1813, and was an Attorney and Counsellor in Salem, married Ruth, daughter of Billy Emerson of Topsfield. He had an elder brother, who removed to Andover and was unmarried. John died in New York Jan'y 1836.

65. Samuel Endicott, son of John and Mary (Putnam) Endicott. His father was a ship master and resided mostly in Danvers. Samuel was clerk to Joseph Peabody Esqr. then went to sea as clerk and supercargo. He was born Oct'r 1793, married Caroline, daughter of Capt. John Collins and died very suddenly May 1828. He left a widow and two sons, and a daughter, who is the wife of James B. Curwen Esqr., the daughter only survives.

66. Joseph H. Lord, son of Daniel and Sarah (Holland) Lord. He was a native of Ipswich, but came to Salem and tended in the grocery of S. & J. Peabody. Then kept a glass and crockery store, afterwards removed to Boston where he now resides. He married Judith daughter of Ellis Mansfield of Salem.

67. Benjamin Diman, son of Benjamin and Ruth (Smith) Diman. His father died young and his mother married Captain Wm.

Mugford. She was of the family of Smiths in Broad Street, a sister to Mrs. Robert Peele and Mrs. John Bott. Benjamin was a clerk in the Salem Custom House and afterwards went to sea and died in 1821, with yellow fever, on his passage from Wilmington to Salem, Aged 27. Born Dec. 12th 1794.

68. James Mansfield, son of James and Mary (Bickford) Mansfield. His father was a shipmaster and commanded the private armed schooner Regulator in the war of 1812-15. James was born in Salem, May 1795. Was a clerk and afterwards went to sea. Died June 8th, 1815, unmarried.

69. Mathew Woodbury, son of Josiah and Elizabeth Woodbury, His father was a carpenter. Mathew went to sea, and was drowned in Salem Harbor, Oct. 1813, unmarried. He was in a fishing boat that cap-sized.

70. John Joye, son of John and Mary (Marston) Joye. His father was a shoemaker, tythingman, janitor of the East India Museum, &c. John was clerk in a Hardware store, afterwards took profiles, kept a refreshment room, &c. He died in Boston June 1826.

71. Nathaniel Knight, son of Nath'l and Sarah (Ward) Knight. His father was a shipmaster and in his latter days, wharfinger of Derby Wharf. (See vol. 4 of these collections, page 12). Nathaniel was a clerk to Edward S. Lang, Apothecary, a year or two, then went to sea and died about 1809.

72. George Leavitt, son of Joshua and Eunice (Richardson) Leavitt. The parents were not natives of Salem. George was clerk in a ship chandlery store, and afterwards went to sea and was killed in 1819,





off Corsica, by falling from aloft on board ship Eliza of Salem, Capt. Wm. Osgood.

73. Joshua Strout, son of Joseph and Margaret (Baton) Strout. His father was not a native of Salem, but resided here many years and died here. His mother was a daughter of John Baton, a Huguenot from the Isle of Oleron. (See vol. 3 of these Collections, page 125.) Joshua was born in Salem and was a clerk in a dry goods store, afterwards went to sea and was captured and sent to Halifax Prison, where he met his father and brother, also captives. The father was sent home, but the brothers were transferred to England and confined at Dartmoor. After the peace, Joshua kept a grocery in the northern end of the old Franklin Building. He left Salem after a few years and went to Virginia, where he taught a school and is supposed to have died there, as he has not been heard from since 1830. The family is now extinct in Salem.

74. John Saville came from Gloucester and learned the tailoring business of John Derby. He went to Boston when of age and established himself in business, and prosecuted it there for many years with apparent success. He is now (I believe) dead.

---

## RECORD OF BIRTHS AND DEATHS, IN THE TOWN OF LYNN. Vol. II.

COMMUNICATED BY IRA J. PATCH.

Continued from vol. vi, page 160.

Joseph their Son was born the 11th of August 1703.

Sarah the Daughter of John Hawks & of Abigail his wife was born ye 14th of December 1699.

Abigail their Daughter was born the 7th of June, 1701.

John their Son was borne the 18th of November 1706.

---

Thomas Hawks son to Thomas Hawks Departed this Life September ye 4th, 1736, was Drowned.

---

### The Genealogie of Samuel Hart.

Samuel Hart Senr and Mary Witterige was Married the 29 of January 1673.

John ther Sonn was born the                      and Died the 4 of January 1675.

William ther Sonne was born the 30 of July 1676 and died in August 78.

Samuel Hart Senior Died the 25 of June, 1683.

---

Joseph Hart and Ruth Chadwell was Married the 24 of June 1685.

Ruth their Daughter was Borne the 4th of July 1687.

Joseph their Sonn was borne the 12th of September 1689.

Moses ther Sonn was born the 25 of December 1691.

Elyas their Sonn was born the 30th of September 1695.

Ruthe their Daughter was born the 3 of April 1697.

Aaron their Sonn was born ye 17 of August 1700.

Edmond ye Son of Joseph Hart & Ruth his wife was born ye 18 day of October 1702

Benjamin their Son was born ye 21 of April 1705.

Samuel the son of Joseph Heart & Ruth his wife was born the 15 of Novem'r 1707,





John Hauen and Hanah Hichins was Married the third October 1682.

John their Sonn was born the 8th of June 1683.

---

The Genealoge of Richard Hauen Junior and

Hannah ther Daughter was born the 10 of August 1677.

Joseph ther Sonne was born the 17 of August 1680.

Susannah their Daughter was Borne the first of October 1686.

---

the Genealoge of Richard Hauen Senior and of Susanna his wife taken out of ye old Book.

Hannah their Daughter was born the 22 day 12 mo. 1645.

Mary their Daughter was born the 12th day 1 mo. 1647.

Joseph their Sonn was born 22 day 12 mo. 1649.

Richard their Sonn was born the 25 day of the 3 mo. 1651.

Susana their Daughter was born the 24 day 2 mo. 1653.

Sarah their Daughter was born the 4 day 4 mo. 1655.

John the sonn of Richard Hauen Senr and of Susana his wife was born the 10 day of 10 mo. 1656.

Martha their Daughter was born the 16 day 12 mo. 1658.

Martha their Daughter Departed this Life the 14 day 4 mo. 1659.

Samuell their Sonn was born the Latter end of May 1660.

Samuell their Sonn departed this Life 1 day 10 mo. 1660.

Jonathon their Sonn was born the 18th of January 1662.

Jonathon their Sonn Departed this Life about ye 30th of July 1664.

Nathaniell their Sonn was born the 30th of June 1664.

Moses their Sonn was borne the 20th of May 1667.

Susannah the wiff of Richard Hauen Senior Dyed the 7 of ffebruary 1682.

---

Ebinezur Hawthorne and Ester Witt Was married the 26 of December 1683.

Sarah the Daughter of Ebinezer Hawthorn was born the 26 of October 1684.

Mary their Daughter was Borne the 4th of March 1687 and the Said Mary was Buryed the 5th of June 1687.

John their Son was Borne the first of May 1688.

Samuell ther Sonn was born the 17 of April 1691.

Mary ther Daughter was Born the 1 day of May 1694.

Hepzabeth their Daughter was borne the 5th of May 1697.

Ebenezer their Sonn was born the 7th of July 1705.

---

The Genealoge of Nathanell Hathorne and of Mary his wife.

Elizabeth there Daughter was Born the first day of October 1691.

Mary there Daughter Was Born the 5th of November 1693.

Mary there Daughter Dyed ye 30th of January 1693.

Nathanell Hathorne Son to Nathanell Hathorne was born December ye—1698.

Eleazer their Son was born January 19th 1706-7.





The genealogie of Samuell Laughton Junr and Esther his wife.

James their Son was born agoust ye 25th 1713.

---

Moses Hudson and Sarah Collins Was Married the 12 of November 1685.

Sarah their Daughter was Borne the 29th of August 1687 and was Buryed 15th of September 1687.

Sarah there Daughter was Borne the 12th of October 1688.

Ruth their Daughter was Borne the 12th of May 1690.

Jonathan ther Sonne Was Borne the 15th day of September 1691.

Ruthe their Daughter Was Borne the 4th day of Martch 1693-4.

Ruth their daughter depart this Life the 22 of April 1694.

Moses their Sonn was born the 8th of September 1695.

Moses their Sonn departed this Life ye 28 day of January 1695-6.

Moses their Sonn Was born the 29th of September 1696.

Mary their daughter was born the 27th of May 1699.

Thomas their Son was born the 14th day of April 1702.

Joseph the Sonn of Moses Hudson & Sarah his wife was born ye 15 of October 1704.

Elizabeth their Daughter was born the 14th day of July 1707.

John their Son was born the 27th of September 1709.

---

Elizabeth Hudson the wife of Jonathan Hudson departed this Life ye 26th of April 1698.

The Genealogie of John Hawks and his wife Sarah.

Susannah Anna and Rebeckard ther children Deseesed the last of November 1675.

Mary ther Daughter was borne the 14 of November 1675.

Mr John Hawks Sen. Departed this Life the 5 of August 1694.

---

Samuell Drummer Deseesed the last of November 1675.

Mr Handforth was Buryed the 13th of September 1687.

---

The Genealogie of John Cole & Sarah his wife.

Samuell their Son was born the 27 of December 1687.

Anna their Daughter was born the 5th of August 1690.

John Coall Senr. departed this Life October 8th 1703.

---

The genealogie of John Coall Junior & of Mary his wife.

Daniell their Son was born the 20th of June 1703.

---

John Lewis Junior and Elizabeth Bruer was Married the 18 of April 1683.

Elizabeth ther Daughter was born the 7 of April 1684.

Hannah ther Daughter was born the 22 of January 1685-6.

Sarah their daughter was borne the 5th of April 1688.

John ther Sonn Was born the 23th of September 1690.

Nathaniell ther Sonn was born the 18 of January 1692-93.





Edmond ther Sonn Was born the 8th of Decemr 1695.

Rebekah ther Dafter was Born June 18th 1699.

Tabothy their Daughter was Born July 22 1702.

Thomas their Sonn was born the 10th of May 1708.

Richard Hood Junior & his wife.

Samuell their Sonn was Born the 18th of October 1690.

Richard ther Sonn was Borne The 30th of March 1692.

Zebulun thear Sonn was born ye 13 of September 1693.

Zebulun ther Sonn Dyed the 2 day of December 1693.

Zebulun ther Sonn Was born ye 28th of february 1694.

Zebulun ther Sonn Dyed ye 12 of July 1695.

The Genealoge of Richard Hood and of Mary his wife.

Richard Hood Senr Departed this Life September ye 12th 1695.

Joseph ther Sonne was born the 8 of July 1674.

Benjamin ther Sonn was born the 3 of January 1677.

The Genealoge of John Hood & of Sarah his wife.

Barberry ther Daughter was born the 10th of June 1694.

Hulde their Daughter was born the 28th of November, 1697.

Beniamin their Sonn was born the 14 of June 1700.

Lydia there Dafter was Born April 17th, 1714.

Mr. Isaac Hartt Departed this Life ye 10th of february 1699-1700.

Mrs. Elizabeth Hart ye wife of Mr. Isaac Hart Departed this Life ye 28th of November 1700.

The Genealoge of Joseph Newhall And of Susanah his wiff.

Jemina ther Daughter was born the 31 of December 1678.

Thomas ther Sonn was born the 6 of January 1680.

Joseph their Sonn was born ye 6th of february 1683-4.

Elisha their Sonn was born ye 20 of November 1686.

Ephram their Sonn was born ye 20 of february 1688-9.

Daniell their Sonn was born ye 5 of february 1690-91.

Ebenezer their Sonn was born ye 3 of June 1693.

Susanah their Daughter was born the 19 of December 1695.

Benjamin the Sonn of Joseph Newhall was born April ye 5th 1698.

Samuell their Sonn was Born March ye 9th 1700-1701.

Sarah their Daughter was born ye 11 July 1704.

Joseph Newhall father to the above children Departed this Life January ye 29th 1705-6.

Elizabeth Hart daughter of Samuel Hart & Sarah his wife was borne the 16th of November 1686.





Thomas their Sonn was born ye 12 of August 1696.

Samuell their Sonn was born the 30th of October 1698.

John their Son was borne the 25 day of March 1703.

Jonathan yr Son was born ye 2 of November 1710.

—  
The Genealogye of John Atwill & Margaret his wife.

Joseph their Sonn was born the 12 day of December 1694.

—  
The genealoge of John Ballard junr & of Sarah his wife.

Sarah their Daughter was born the 26th of October 1704.

Ebenezer ther Son was born the 28th of October 1716.

—  
The Genealogy of Joseph Hichin.

Martha the Daughter of Joseph Hichin was born in the year 1674.

Elizabeth ther Daughter was born the 24 of October 1676.

Elnathan ther Sonne was borne the first of January 1678.

Ruth ther Daughter was born the 18 of March 1680-81.

—  
Samuel Hichins the Son of Joseph Hichins & his wife had one Sone called Samuel Borne the 20th of October 1688.

Mary ther Daughter was born the first day of November 1691.

—  
Joseph Hichins Departed this Life the Last of July 1693.

Ebenr Hiching Departed this Life the 10 day of September 1694.

Joseph Hull and Elizabeth Rand was Married the 3 of March 73-74.

Elisabeth ther Daughter was born the 12 of January 1674.

Joseph their Sonne was borne the 2 of November 1676.

Sarah ther Daughter was borne the first week of April 1679.

Zachariah their Son was born the 9 day of November 1684.

Richard his Sonne by Mary his wiff was born the 2 of November 1689.

Isaac their Sonn was born the 22 of July 1698.

—  
The Genealoge of Adam Hawks & of Elizabeth his wife.

John ther Sonn was born the 10th of April 1690.

—  
William ffarrington and Liddy Mansfield was Married the 6 of Aprill 1683.

William ther Sonn was Born the 16 of May 1684.

William ther Sonn Died the 7 of June 1686.

Elizabeth their Daughter was Borne the 14th of May 1687.

Elizabeth their Daughter departed this Life the 8th of May 1689.

William ther Sonn was born the 25 of October 1689.

John ther Sonn was born the 25 of August 1691.

Theophilus ther Sonn was born the 24th day of September 1695.

John ther Sonn Departed this Life the 10 of August 1698.

John ther Son was born the 12th of November 1698.





The Genealoge of John Goddard & Sarah his wife.

Giles their Sonn was born the 28th of Desember 1698.

Sarah their Daughter was born ye 14th of November 1700.

The Genealoge of Joseph Holloway and Mary his wiff.

Mary ther Daughter was born the 16 of April 1675.

Samuell ther Sonn was born the 2 of November 1677.

John their Sonn was Borne the 11th of October 1686.

Edward thear Sonn Was born the 1 day of february 1683.

Joseph Holloway Senr Departed this Life ye 29 of Nouember 1693.

The Genealoge of Hananiah Huchason & Martha his wife.

Thomas thear Sonn was born the 6 day of April 1690.

Martha thear Daughter Was born the 14 of April 1692.

Mary thear Daughter was born the 20th of March 1700-701.

Anna thear Daughter was born ye 27th of May 1703.

John Marshall sonn to Capt. Thomas Marshall was borne the 14th of January 1659.

John Marshall Sonn to John Marshall was Borne the 28th of August and depart this Life the 11th of September 1687.

Edward Huchason Departed this Life ye 8th of Desember 1694.

Mary Huchason Departed this Life the 27 of Desember 1707.

Benjamin Huchason Departed this Life May 25th 1716.

Mary Hutchason Departed this Life January ye 17th 1738-9.

Mr. Moses Hauks of Lyn & Mrss. Margerit Cogswell of Ipswich wer Married by Mr. William Hubbard Minister of Ipswich May 10th 1698.

Moses ther Son was born ye 4th of March 1698-99.

Margerit ther Daughter was born the 5th of November 1700,

Addam their Son was born the 15th of Desember 1702.

John their Son was born 27 of January 1704-5.

Rebecka their Daughter was born the 12 of August 1708.

Mr. Moses Hawks Departed this Life the first of January 1708-9.

Addam Hawks departed this Life July ye 22d 1729.

Samuel Ingolls and Hannah Bruer was Married the 2th of ffewbruary 1681.

Hannah ther Daughter was born the 26 of January 1681 and Died the 6 of October 1682.

Hannah ther Daughter was Born the 10 of July 1683.

Abigail ther Daughter was born the 13 day of August 1685.

Samuell their Sonn was borne the 23d of february 1687-88.

Samuel their Sonn Departed this life the 25th of December 1688.

Samuell their Son was Borne the 17th of february 1689-90.

David there Sonn was born the 14th of April 1693.





Mary there Daughter was born the 15 of April 1697.

Sarah Ingalls daughter to Robert Ingolls Senior was Buryed the 3th of January 1688-89.

Sarah Ingolls the Wife of Robert Ingolls Senr Departed this Life the 8th of April 1696.

Robert Ingolls Junr and Rebecka Laugh-ton was Married the 10th of June 1675.

Sarah ther Daughter was born the 19 day of September 1677.

Robert ther Sonn was borne the 10 of July 1679.

Rebecka ther Daughter Died in ffewbruary 1679.

Elizabeth ther Daughter was born the 10 of ffewbruary 1681.

James ther Sonne was born the 16 of July 1684.

Robert Ingolls Rebecka's husband was Buryed the 2d of february 1688-89.

the Genealoge of John Jefferds and of Johana his wife.

Elizabeth their Daughter was born ye 14th of June 1690.

Sarah their Daughter was born ye 23d of March 1693.

Tabatha their Daughter was born the 8th of Decembr 1696.

Also their Daughter was born the 9th of June 1700.

John their Sonn was born the 20th day of May 1702.

Abigaile their Daughter was born ye 20th of June 1704.

Joseph their Son was born the 26th day of October 1706.

Benjamin their Son was born ye 10th of July 1714.

The Genealoge of John Ingolls Junior And of Elizabeth his wiffe.

Elizabeth ther Daughter departed this Liffe the 29 of October 1676.

\* Capt. Samuell Hart of Lynn Departed this Life December ye 30th 1730.

\* Mr. Thomas Hart his brother departed this Life March ye 8th 1731.

The Genealoge of Nathaniell Ingalls & of Anna his wife.

Nathaniell their Son was born the 25th of December 1692.

Sarah their Daughter was born the 14th of April 1693.

Ruthe ther Daughter was born the 26th of June 1695.

Edward Ierston Died about the beginning of December 1675.

Beniamin Ierston and Mary Leach was Married the 1 of August 1680.

Edward ther Son was Born the 9th of April 1681.

Edward ther Sonn Died the first week in May 1681.

Samuel Jynkes & Elizabeth his wife.

Samuel their Sonn was Borne the 11th of November 1687.

John Jynks the Sonne of Samuel Jenks & of Elizabeth his wife was born the 10th of October 1689.

Elizabeth there Daughter was Born the 28th of January 1692.

\* In the handwriting of Alonzo Lewis.





Joseph their Sonn was born the 13th of December 1695.

Mary their Daughter was born ye 27th of December 1697.

Abigaile their Daughter was born ye 2 of November 1702.

Nathan their Son was Born the 25th of March 1705.

Samuell Jencks of Lyn and Elizabeth floid of Malden was married May 5th 1709.

Elizabeth the wife of Samll Jenck dyed the——of——.

Elizabeth the wiff of Joseph Jenks Senr died in July 1679.

Joseph Jinks Senior Died in March 82-83.

John Jinks and Sarah Meriam was Married the 11 of July 1681.

Elizabeth ther Daughter was born The last of March 1683.

Sarah ther Daughter was born the 12 of July 1686.

Deborah ther Daughter was born the 5 of June 1690.

Hannah their Daughter Was born the 20 of January 1693-4.

John their Sonn was born the 6 day of Aprill 1697.

Richard Johnson and Elizabeth Newhall was Married July 3d 1705.

Mary their Daughter was born the 25th day of february 1706-7.

Samuel their Sonn was born the 17th of March 1708-9.

Joseph and Benjamin their sons twins were born ye 20th of May 1715.

Benjamin their Son Departed this Life May ye 24th 1716.

Elizabeth the wife of Richard Johnson departed this Life March 8th 1749-50.

The Genealoge of Samuel Johnson And of Mary his wiff.

Richard their Sonn was born the 8 of November 1674.

Ruth their Daughter was born the 6 of March 76-77.

Samuell their Sonne was born the 18 of March 1678-79.

Mary the wiff of Samuell Johnson died the 9 of fewbruary 1682.

David the Sonn of Samuell Johnson was Borne the last of January 1688-89.

Samuell Johnson Departed this Life the first Day of Novembar 1723.

Samuell Edmons Junior and Elizabeth Rhoads was Joyned in Marrage Decembar ye 4th 1705.

Mary their Daughter was born the 16th of July 1708.

Richard Mowre & Thankful Seuer was Married the 29th of March 1705.

Thankfull their Daughter was born ye 27th of January 1705-6.

Daniell Johnson and Martha Parker was Joined in Mariag the 2 of March 1673-74.

Abigaile ther Daughter was Borne The 21 of Aprill 1674-75.

Stephen and Nathanel their sonns both were born at one birth the 14 of fewbruary 1677. Stephen being the eldest.

Sarahe ther Daughter was borne the 15 of June 1680.

Elizabeth ther Daughter was born the 7th of March 1681-82.





Simon ther Sonn was born the 25 of January 1683.

Daniell their Son was Borne the 22th of August 1676.

Beniamin their Son was borne the 7th of June 1686.

Mary their Daughter was Borne the 21th of June 1688.

Martha the wife of Daniell Johnson departed this life the 23th of January 1690-91.

Daniell King Junr and Tabithah Walker was Maryed the 11th of March 1662.

Richard the Sonne of Daniell King Junior and of Tabitha his wiff was born the first of March 1667.

Tabithah ther Daughter was born the 6 of January 1669.

John ther Sonn was born the 4 of September 1670.

Sarah ther Daughter was born the 11 of April 1672.

Elizabeth ther Daughter was Born the 19 of March 1673-74.

Mst. Daniell King Senior departed this Life the 27 of May 1672.

Elizabeth the wiffe of Mst. Daniell Keng Senior Departed this Life the 26 of fewbruary 77.

Samuel Potter and Elizabeth Hart were married April 1 1709.

The Generaloge of Daniell King and of Hanah his wife.

Ralph their Sonn Was born the 9th of December 1695.

Jane their Daughter was born the 14 day of April 1698.

Nathaniell Kirtland Senior was Buryed the 27th of December 1686.

Parnell Laughton Departed this Life the 20th of September 1694.

Mst. Ralph King and Elizabeth Walker was Married the 2 of March 1663.

Elizabeth his Eldest Daughter was born the 23 of Nouember 1664.

The Abouesayd Ralph King had a child born about the 18 of August 1666 and departed this liue about the 19 of August 1666.

Ralph his Sonn was Born the 13 of August 1667.

Daniell his Sonn was Born the first of October 1669.

Sarah his Daughter was Born The 25 of Nouember 1671.

Richard ther Sonn was born the 3 of May 1677.

Mary their Daughter was born the 28 of July 1679.

Tabitha ther Daughter was born About the 28 of March 1682.

Ralph their Sonn was Buryed the 24th of September 1688.

Capt. Kinge was Buryed the 17th of January 1688-89.

The Genealoge of Robert Gray & Dorytee his wife.

Doratie their Daughter was born ye 23 of August 1701.

Deborah their Daughter was born ye 24 of Nouember 1704.

Robert their Son was born the 27 of June 1708.

Sarah their Daughter was born ye 25 of Nouemr 1713.





Nathaniell Kertland Junr and Mary Rand was Married the 20 of June 1675.

Nathaniell ther Sonne was borne the 3 of May 1676.

Mary ther Daughter was borne the first of fewbruary 1679.

Prissilla ther Daughter was born the 9 of April 1683.

Elizabeth ther Daughter was borne the 22 of June 1685.

• John their Sonn was Borne the last of April 1688.

The Genealoge of Jacob Knight and Sarah his wiff.

Elizabeth ther Daughter was born the 4 of August 1677.

Jacob Knight had a cheld dead born About the 10 of fewbruary 1681.

Sarah the wiff of Jacob Knight died the 14 of fewbruary 1681.

Jacob Knight and Hannah Rand was Married the 18 of September 1682.

Hannah their daughter was born the 22 of August 1683.

Hannah the wif of Jacob Knight Died the 29 of August 1683.

Ester ye daughter of Jacob Knight & Rebecka his wife was born ye 6 of October 1694.

Jacob Knight departed this Life the 17th day of June 1695.

John Bancroft Junior of Lyn and Mary Clark of Reding was Married by Mr. Pearpont of Reding Apr. 19th 1704.

Mary their Daughter was born the 11th of June 1706.

John their Son was born the 25th of June 1708.

Elizabeth their Daughter was born the 28th of May 1711.

Susannah their Daughter was born 26 of October 1714.

Timothy their Son was born 25 of December 1717.

Uness their Daughter was born the 18 Day of february 1719-20.

Joan their Daughter Was Born July ye 8th 1722.

Hannah their Daughter was born Septemr ye 28 1728.

• The Genealoge of Nathan Lewis and of Mary his wiffe.

Lois their daughter was born February 12th 1747.

Nathan their Sonn was born Feb. 26 1750.

John their Sonn was born Jan. 10 1752.

Thomas their Sonn was born July 19 1755.

David their Sonn was born Feb. 19 1757.

Hennery their Sonn was born Sept. 16 1759.

• The Genealoge of Nathan Lewis And of Mary his wife continued.

Benjamin their Sonne was born ye 4 of September 1762.

Zachariah their Sonn was born the 15 of October 1765.

Stephen their Sonn was born ye 4 of May 1770.

William Burke their Sone was born the 23 of May 1773.

Mrs. Sarah Laughton wife to Thomas Laughton Senior departed this Life the 16th of June 1691.

\* In the handwriting of Alonzo Lewis.

\* In the handwriting of Alonzo Lewis.





Mr. Thomas Laughton Senior Departed this Life the 8th day of August 1697.

The Genealoge of Thomas Laughton Junior and of Sarah his wiff. The said Thomas Laughton Junior and Sarah Rednap was Married the 28 of Desember 1670.

Thomas their Sonn Was born the 15th of October 1671.

Sarah their Daughter was born the 16 of September 1673.

Joseph ther Sonn was born the 14 of October 1675.

Marget ther Daughter was born The 13 of June 1677.

Sarah the wiff of Thomas Laughton Junior departed this Liff the 26 of fewbruary 1679.

Thomas Laughton Junior and Hannah Silsby was Married the 2 of Desember 1680.

John ther Sonn was born the 3 of January 1682.

Hannah the wiff of Thomas Laughton Junior Died the 8 of January 1682.

Thomas Laughton Junior and Sarah Brown widow was Married the 24 of Nouember 1685.

Jemima their Daughter was Born the 12th of October 1686 and shee was Buried the 25th of October 1686.

Joseph Laughton sonn to Thomas Laughton Junior was Buried the 12th of March 1688-89.

Ester their daughter was born the 3th of December 1689.

Abegall ther Daughter was born the 24 of July 1692.

Hannah ther Daughter was born the 26 day of October 1694.

Deacon Thomas Laughton Departed this Life Desemr 19 1713.

Sarah Laughton which was wife to Thomas Laughton Departed this Life August ye 9th 1726.

Samuell Laughton and Sarah Graues Was Married the 14 fewbruary 1680.

Elizabeth their daughter was borne The 30 of October 1681.

Samuell their Sonn was Borne the 10 of fewbruary 1683.

Samuell ther Sonn Died the 12 of fewbruary 1683.

Samuell ther Sonn was born the 17 day of March 1685-86.

James their Sonn was borne the 9th of April 1690.

Rebeckah thear Daughter was born ye 28 of May 1693.

Sarah Laughton wife to Samuell Laughton departed this Life March ye 24 1723-4.

Samuell Laughton Departed this Life March ye 10th 1729-30.

Left. John Lewis & Mrs. Sarah Jenks was Married the 10th of february 1706-7.

Benjamin their Sonn was born the 23 of April 1708.

The Genealoge of John Lewis Senior And of Hannah his wife.

Samuell ther Sonn was borne the 25 of July 1675 And Died the 12 of August 1675.

Abigail ther Daughter was born the 16 of May 1679.

Ebinezur ther Sonne was borne the 16 of July 1681.

Rebeckah ther Daughter departed this Life ye 22th of Nouemr 1692.





Nathanell their Sonn Departed this Life ye 25th of November 1692.

Abigaile their Daughter departed this life ye 30th of May 1700.

Hannah ye wife of Left. John Lewis de. parted this life the 15th day of May 1699.

## MATERIALS FOR THE HISTORY OF SHIP BUILDING IN SALEM.

BY WILLIAM LEAVITT.

NO. III.

*Notes to the tables on pages 172, 173, 174.*

All the above vessels were built at Mr. Brigg's Ship yard, in South Salem, excepting three, viz: Ship Grand Turk, Ship Henry, Frigate Essex.

The Ship Grand Turk was built on the lot of land next east of Mr. Isaac P. Foster's store, so near to Derby Street, that her bowsprit projected partly over the street.

The Ship Henry was built on the Derby wharf, between the Blacksmith's shop, near Mr. L. B. Hatch's scales for weighing coal, and the first store, she was launched sidewise and was commonly called the Pine ship because Pine wood was largely used in her construction.

The Frigate Essex was built on Winter Island. G. L. Streeter read a historical sketch of the building of this Frigate, at a meeting of the Institute, on Friday Dec. 12, 1856, and which was printed in the proceedings. (See vol. 2, p. 73). An insertion of the dimensions of the mast and spars of some of the vessels built at this period, may not be inappropriate in this connection.

*Dimensions of the Masts and Spars of the  
Ship Grand Turk.*

Fore mast, 71 feet & 23 inches diameter.

Fore topmast, 43 feet & 14 inches diameter.

Fore top gallant mast, 24 feet.

Fore yard, 55 feet & 13½ inches diameter.

Fore topsail yard, 43 feet.

Fore top gallant yard, 31 feet.

Main mast, 78 feet & 24 inches diameter.

Main topmast, 45 feet & 14½ inches diameter.

Main top gallant mast, 26 feet & 7½ inches diameter & 10 feet head.

Main yard, 60 feet & 14½ inches diameter

Main topsail yard, 45 feet & 9½ inches diameter.

Main top gallant yard, 33 feet & 6½ inches diameter.

Mizen mast, 67 feet & 16½ inches diameter.

Mizen topmast, 32 feet & 9½ inches diameter.

Cross jack yard, 45 feet & 9 inches diameter.

Bowsprit, 48 feet & 24 inches diameter.

Spritsail yard, 45 feet & 9 inches diameter.

Jib Boom, 35 feet & 10 inches diameter.

*Dimensions of the Masts and Spars of the  
Ketch Eliza.*

Main mast, 60 feet & 18½ inches diameter.

Main top mast, 33 feet & 11½ inches diameter.

Main top gallant mast, 22 feet & 8 feet head.

Main yard, 50 feet.

Main topsail yard, 33 feet.

Main top gallant yard, 25 feet.

Mizen mast, 50 feet.

Mizen topmast, 23 feet.

Mizen yard, 35 feet.

Mizen topsail yard, 25 feet.

Mizen Boom, 52 feet.

Bowsprit 35 feet and Jib Boom 28 feet.





*Dimensions of the Masts and Spars of the  
Ketch Brothers.*

Main mast, 54 feet.

Main top mast, 30 feet.

Main top gallant mast, 16 feet & 7 feet  
head.

Main yard, 40 feet.

Main top sail yard, 29 feet.

Main top gallant yard, 19 feet.

Mizen mast, 54 feet.

Mizen top mast, 22 feet & 10 feet head.

Mizen yard, 30 feet.

Mizen topsail yard, 20 feet.

Bowsprit, 32 feet and Jib Boom 25 feet.

*Dimensions of the Masts and Spars of the  
Ship Martha.*

Fore mast, 54 feet.

Fore top mast, 36 feet.

Fore top gallant mast, 20 feet & 12 feet  
head.

Fore yard, 45 feet.

Fore topsail yard, 35 feet.

Fore top gallant yard, 25 feet.

Main mast, 64 feet.

Main top mast, 40 feet.

Main top gallant mast, 22 feet & 12 feet  
head.

Main yard, 52 feet.

Main topsail yard, 39 feet.

Main top gallant yard, 28 feet.

Mizen mast, 54 feet.

Mizen top mast, 29 feet.

Mizen top gallant mast, 16 feet & 9 feet  
head.

Mizen yard, 38 feet.

Mizen topsail yard, 28 feet.

Mizen top gallant yard, 18 feet.

Mizen Boom, 36 feet.

Bowsprit, 35 feet.

Jib Boom, 32 feet.

Spritsail yard, 35 feet.

The Ship Palladium was built under the superintendence of Capt. John White, and was considered, at the time, as the best built ship that Salem had produced. She was intended to be a regular Packet between Salem and Liverpool. The enterprise originated with the Traders on Essex Street, the dealers in Dry-Goods and Hardware, and could they have kept it in their own hands, the enterprise might have been successful, but they called in the assistance of other parties who changed the whole programme of the voyage, and the vessel was sent to Calcutta instead of Liverpool.

BAPTISMS OF THE FIRST CHURCH  
IN SALEM.

COMMUNICATED BY HENRY WHEATLAND.

*A Catalogue of the Names of the children  
of the Church that are baptised.*

1636.

25. 10. Recompense son of John Horne.  
Jonathan son of Peter Palfrey.  
Jehodan dau. of Peter Palfrey.  
Zechariah son of Henry Herrick.  
Hannah dau. of Jon. Woodbery.  
Jon. son of George Williams.  
James son of Will. Bound.  
Abigaile dau. of Will. Dixy.  
Lydea dau. of Jon. Black.  
Jerusha dau. of John Moore.  
Samll son of Samll Moore.  
John son of Will. Dodg.  
Difficulty dau. of Jon. Talby.  
Mehitabell dau. of Will Kinge.  
Seeth dau. of Thos. Gardener.  
Abigaile dau. of Rich. Hucheson.  
1. 11. Elias son of Sam'l Sharp.  
Mary dau. of Will Trask.  
24. 11. Theophilus son of Jon. Humphry.





1636.

24. 11. Exercise dau. of Jon. Blackleech.  
Naomy dau. of Edm. Marshall.  
Joseph son of Joseph Grafton.
12. 12. Deborah dau. of Charles Gott.  
Benjamin son of Will. Ager.
17. 12. Benjamin son of Tho. Smith.

1637.

21. 1. Nathl. son of Will. Alford.  
2. 2. Jonathan son of Roger Maury.  
Mehitabell dau. of Edm. Giles.
23. 2. Deborah dau. of Will. Allen.
30. 2. Zacha son of John Marsh.
19. 4. Leah dau. of Townsend Bishopp.
11. 5. Barsheba d. of Richard Rayment.
6. 6. Eleazer son of Will. Hathorne.
20. 6. Natha'll. son of Rich'd Waterman.  
Samll son of Tho. Goldthwaite.
27. 6. Exsperience d. of Rich'd Davenport.  
Nadabiah son of Thos. Olney
2. 8. John son of George Norton.
12. 9. Abigail dau. of John Woodbery.
3. 10. Anna dau. of Will Robinson.
24. 10. Exercise son of Roger Conant.
7. 11. Mary dau. of Thomas Browning.  
James son of James Moulton.
28. 11. son of Rober Cotta.
11. 12. son of Henry Herrick.

1638.

4. 1. John son of John Norman.  
Eliza dau. of Henry Skerry.
1. 2. Ezekiel son of Ralph Fogge.  
Naomy dau. of Francis Johnson.
15. 2. Ann dau. of Edmond Marshall.
3. 4. Lyddea dau. of John Black.
10. 4. Abigaile dau. of John Moore.  
Susana dau. of Will Trask.
17. 4. Appia dau. of Roger Maury.  
Anna dau. of Will. Dixy.
8. 5. 2 children of Richd Waterman.  
1 of Tho. Anthropp.

1638.

12. 6. Andrew son of Will. Bound.  
Samll son of George Williams.
19. 6. Abr. s. of Edwards of Watertowne.
26. 6. Tho. son of John Humphry.  
Bethiah dan. of Will. Clark.
2. 7. John of Brother Fisk.
16. 7. John son of Brother Browne.  
Remembe dau. of Peter Palfrey.
14. 3. Ruth, Hanna & John 3 children of  
Pickworth.
4. 9. Samll son of John Symonds.
11. 9. John son of Will. King.
2. 10. Sarah dau. of Christopher Young.
9. 10. Remembe dau. of Samll Moore.
20. 11. Hanna dau. of Richard Hucheson.  
11. John son of Brother Bachelder.  
Remember dau. of Edm. Giles.
3. 12. Joshua son of Jon. Blackleech.
10. 12. Hanna dau. of John Tompkins.
17. 12. Sam'll son of Will. Alford.

1639.

3. 1. Joshua son of Richa'd Rayment.
24. 1. Natha'll. son of Tho. Smith.  
Bethshua dau. of Robt. Cotta.
1. 2. Grace & Mary ds. of Robt. Lemon.
7. 2. John son of Samll Archard.
14. 2. Edward son of Samll Sharp.
28. 2. John son of Joseph Grafton.
19. 3. John son of Jon. Marsh.  
Elizabeth dau. of Jon. Tomkins.  
Nath. son of George Norton.
2. 4. Charles son of Charles Gott.  
Jon. son of Sister Edwards.  
Samll son of Mr. Walton.
7. 6. Sam'll and Preserved children of  
Edward Gaskoyne.  
dau. of Moses Maverick.
28. 6. 2 children of Robt. Elwell.  
John son of Brother Haines.

[To be Continued.]





# HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS

## OF THE

# ESSEX INSTITUTE.

---

Vol. VI.

December, 1864.

No. 6.

---

### MEMOIR OF CAPT. WILLIAM NICHOLS, OF NEWBURYPORT.

PREPARED BY THE REV. GEORGE D. WILDES,

*Read at a meeting of the Essex Ins., Dec. 12, 1864.*

It were to be wished, that in addition to the memoirs of those distinguished in the strictly *naval* history of our Country, those of men, prominent, in what was really a powerful agency for national success in the two earlier wars which are identified with our national history, had oftener found a place in the collections of the Biographer. In the future records of the existing civil strife, the annalist will find large occasion for the mention of deeds of valor, by no means confined to that arm of our service, technically termed the Navy. In the war of the Revolution; during the rupture with France, and in the second war of 1812-15, the naval service of the country was in large measure, a volunteer service. Although not incorporated with the national and recognized marine, and represented as an invidious instrumentality for purely selfish ends, the private armed ships of the periods already referred to are in reality to be classed and recognized as among the chief means for securing national success upon the ocean. Among the most distinguished in the history of this department of the national defence, no name is worthier of record than that of William Nichols of Newburyport. In the preparation of his memoir, I have been throughout, indebted to the notes of George J. L. Colby Esq., the Editor of the Newburyport Herald. The intimate friend of Capt. Nichols, and entertain-

ing the highest regard for the character, and admiration of the brilliant exploits of his venerable and deceased friend, Mr. Colby some years since prepared extensive notes of the personal history of Capt. Nichols, with which, I was fortunate, at a late day, in being favored, through the kindness of Capt. Benjamin Hale of Newburyport, a son-in-law of Capt. Nichols. But for the labors of Mr. Colby and the aid afforded by Capt. Hale, I should have despaired of placing the present memoir among the collections of the Institute; Capt. Nichols having left no papers, which were available for the purpose.

Capt. William Nichols was born in Newburyport in the year 1781. His father, at the time, a merchant in that town, had himself been distinguished in the naval service of the country. In 1779, while in the command of the ship *Monmouth*, in the well known Penobscot expedition, he was compelled, with other commanders, to burn his ship, upon the approach of the English forces. On his return from an expedition which reflected no discredit upon himself, Capt. Nichols engaged in mercantile life upon the same wharf, where sixty years afterwards in his old age, his distinguished son occupied a counting room. The father died young, leaving among other children, William and Samuel Nichols; the latter of whom, widely and favorably known as a shipmaster and merchant, still lives, we believe in his native town.

It was while William Nichols was yet a school-boy, that the Continental wars which form so marked a record in the history of the close of the last century, involved our own commercial relations in serious difficulties. The experience of young Nichols, was not confined to the war of 1812-15. During the





period of French aggression upon our national rights in 1798-9, he participated in several encounters, calculated to test and train a spirit, which was eventually to prove fearless and feared in repeated conflicts upon the ocean, in the already threatening troubles with England. From the only authorities to which after much inquiry, I have found access, I learn, that while yet a youth, he had been twice captured by the French. One of these captures, that of the ship *Rose*, was effected after so desperate a fight, as to demand somewhat more than the mention of the fact. The *Rose* was as usual at the time, an armed ship, carrying eight guns and twenty men. On the return voyage from Surinam, with a cargo on board estimated with the vessel at the value of \$100,000, the *Rose* encountered the French privateer *L'Egypt Conquise* of very superior force. The armament of the American vessel seems to have been an almost useless one; being largely composed of guns which had been used as street posts since the Revolutionary war. Capt. Chase of the *Rose*, rashly ventured upon a conflict, in which, under the circumstances, he could hardly have hoped for a favorable result. After a very severe encounter in which several of the American crew were killed or wounded, the privateer threw her men on board the *Rose*, finding the mate, a gallant seaman, in command, the Captain having retired from the deck. Refusing to surrender, and still continuing the battle, the mate and several of the crew were killed, while others were severely wounded. None who ever knew Capt. Nichols, can doubt that the lion heart of the man did not beat strong and resolute, under the youthful frame of the boy. Foremost in all deeds of daring in every emergency of his life, in this, as in all other of his naval experiences, he strangely escaped injury, and with the crew of the *Rose* was sent to Guadaloupe, whence, after a variety of adventures, he arrived at St. Thomas. Escaping from his captors, he found refuge in the mountains of the island, and eventually obtaining passage on board a Swedish brig, returned by way of Hispaniola to New York. It is a remarkable fact in this connection, that while on board the Swedish vessel in the West Indies, young Nichols should have witnessed the gallant exploits of Lieut., afterward Commodore Hull, then a youth of his own age, in cutting out a French 18 gun ship; and should himself, after some twelve or fourteen years, be captured in the *Decatur*, by the same brilliant officer in the *Constitution*, under the supposition that the *Decatur* was a British letter of marque.

As associated with the period intervening

between the rupture with France already referred to, and the war of 1812-15, I have been unable to identify more than one or two facts in connection with the career of young Nichols. That during that period he was occupied in sea-faring pursuits, is, of course, to be presumed. The obstructions to commerce presented in the unsettled state of Europe, and in the operation of the embargo act, may, for a time, have interrupted the active exercise of his chosen profession. Of this however, there is no record. On the contrary, we cannot well doubt, that wherever an American ship could find her way upon the ocean, the ardent and fearless nature of young Nichols would have led him to seek an opportunity for the venture. Besides this, it must have been through frequent voyages, during the interval between the French rupture and the war with England, that he had attained the training for a command, which we find him to have possessed at some length of time before the latter event. I learn that while the impressment acts of England were rapidly paying the way for the war of 1812, young Nichols was in command of the brig *Alert*, at Bordeaux, where, having run the English blockade, he had every prospect of most successful results from the voyage. The attempted run from Bordeaux, however, was destined to illustrate that prompt decision and utter fearlessness in the nature of Capt. Nichols, which eventually rendered his name so famous in the annals of the privateer service of the war of 1812. One who knew him well, has said of him, that for "daring and bravery, he had but few equals; it was impossible to find a superior; for probably he never knew such a sensation as fear, in his whole life; it was an absolute stranger to him; and therefore he was suited to become among privateersmen, what John Paul Jones is upon the naval records." I well remember myself, that in my own boyhood in Newburyport, upon the return of Capt. Nichols, then an old shipmaster, from any of his voyages, there was a never-satisfied curiosity among the boys, to see the man, whose traditional fame was that of one, "utterly without fear."

The experience of Nichols, while attempting a return to the United States in the *Alert*, presents an early and most marked example of his daring courage. Leaving the port of Bordeaux with a full cargo of French goods, he was the next day captured by a British frigate, then upon the blockade. Taking, as I learn from the narrative of one evidently familiar with the facts, all his crew but the mate and three boys, the frigate placed a prize crew of nine men on board the *Alert*, and unfortunately for the captors, with Nich-





ols, still among the prisoners, ordered the brig to Plymouth. An uncaged lion would have been safer freight. Nichols at once resolved, even at desperate odds, upon the recapture of his vessel. The mate he found timid and not to be relied upon: the others of his party were but the three boys, one of whom, after a long life of distinction as a shipmaster,—Capt. Benjamin Pierce,—has but recently followed Capt. Nichols to the grave. In the narrative to which I have referred it is stated, that before being taken, Nichols had loaded and concealed a brace of pistols, and soon after leaving the frigate gave notice to the mate, that he should need his help about midnight. I do not find that the boys were informed of his plans; we can therefore readily conceive the singularly bold character of a young officer, who with timidity on the part of his only confidant had resolved to attempt the recapture of his ship. It was in these, and kindred circumstances however, that the character of Nichols always found its field alike of inspiration and illustration. About an hour before midnight, says the narrator, finding that the Lieutenant in charge was asleep, Nichols went carelessly on deck to note the state of affairs. In the watch were a quartermaster and four men, with six pairs of pistols laying on the hen-coop, while another pair was in the binnacle. After speaking of the weather, Nichols went forward to the fore-castle, and fastening its doors, retired as if nothing had happened. Once in the cabin he awoke the mate, and handing him a pistol, simply said, "Follow." Gaining the deck, and seizing the pistols upon the hen-coop, Nichols presented his own to the quartermaster at the helm, saying at the same moment, "One word, and I blow you through." The helmsman submitted, and the men being without arms, retired to the stern boat. The quartermaster's hands being at once tied, the men, one by one, were required to come out under the muzzle of the mate's pistol, and at the hands of Nichols, were made to undergo the same process. Nichols then went below, and throwing the Lieutenant from his hammock, before he was well awake, told him that every man was dead, and that he must die or submit. Begging for his life, he was pinioned, and the boys being then called, one of them—young Pierce—was sent forward to tell the remainder of the crew, one by one, that the quartermaster wished them to come aft. Each one with the exception of the last, as he came up, was clinched by Nichols, thrown upon the deck and tied. Nichols then descended to the fore-castle, and placed the last under the same general constraints.

After thus securing control of his vessel, Capt. Nichols, thought it best, being near the coast of France, to free the ship from his prisoners. Being placed in the jolly boat, and furnished with supplies, they were at liberty to pursue their way to the coast. It was afterwards found that on reaching it, they were taken and imprisoned: France being then at war with Great Britain.

For some days after the recapture of the *Alert*, Nichols pursued his homeward voyage. It was not destined however to be a successful one. A British Frigate, the *Vestal*, coming in sight, Nichols attempted to escape capture, by representing to the commander of the frigate, that he had already been boarded by the *Emiranis*. The statement was true, but with the episode of the recapture omitted. Seeing no men on board the *Alert*, the suspicions of the officer were awakened, and upon the discovery of the imprisonment of the prize crew below, Nichols with his vessel, were taken into Portsmouth, England. His escape from imprisonment, so well illustrates his character for decision and daring, as to be worthy of a somewhat extended notice.

Nichols, upon his arrival in England, had been placed in confinement on board a prison ship. On one occasion, he was taken on shore in charge of a Marine guard. On arriving at the office of the King's Attorney, and not finding it opened, Nichols invited the Sergeant and his party to some not unwelcome refreshment. Plying the bowl freely, he soon placed the guard in a state highly favorable to his escape. Ignorant of localities, after traversing gardens and leaping hedges, he found himself eventually upon the road to London. "Hailing a stage coach," says the narrator, to whom I am indebted for the incident, "he was told that it was against the law to take up an unknown passenger upon the road." A half guinea for the driver however, and the promise that he would dismount before he reached the city, satisfied the pliant scruples of the knight of the whip. Nichols had been in London but a few days, when he suddenly met the very Sergeant from whom he had escaped. "Ah Mr. Nichols!" said the officer, "the very man I am after; glad to see you!" "Glad to see you Sergeant," was the response, "but the very man you can never take. Here are three guineas you can have, but me *never*." The suggestion met with the Sergeant's favor, and Nichols was immediately on his way to Liverpool. Thence he came to Boston, a fellow-passenger in the same ship with Aaron Burr; who having gone abroad to escape the indignation occasioned by his unfortunate duel with Hamilton, was





returning to this his country under the assumed name of Adolphus R. Arnot.\*

The events thus narrated, occurred it will be seen, before the war of 1812-15. Soon after the declaration of war with England, Capt. Nichols, together with some prominent merchants and others of Newburyport, purchased and equipped the fast sailing brig *Decatur*, which had been built some time before for running the blockade. Few vessels, it will be granted by those familiar with the history of the private armed marine of that period, attained to so marked a fame, as the *Decatur* under the command of Capt. Nichols. In the naval history of the war, the U. S. Brig *Argus*, under the command of the distinguished W. H. Allen of the Navy, proved a terror to English commerce under the very guns of the squadrons guarding the English Coasts; but it may be safely said, that the names and exploits of Nichols and the *Decatur*, were quite as familiar to Englishmen as those of Allen and the *Argus*. The cruises of the *Decatur* were not confined to the vicinity of our own shores. Ranging over the ocean from the track of Northern Commerce, along the line of that from the Indies, she was known and feared wherever an English flag was spread to the breeze in those waters. For the evidence of this, we have only to adduce the severe treatment to which her bold Commander was subjected upon the occasions when, under unavoidable circumstances, he fell into the hands of the enemy.

The *Decatur*, as I learn from the authority already quoted, sailed from Newburyport on her first cruise on August 4th, 1812, mounting 14 guns and with a crew of 150 men, principally from Newburyport and Marblehead. It was Capt. Nichols's fortune on this voyage to be chased, some four days out of port, by a frigate which he supposed to be an English cruiser. Losing during the chase several of her spars, the *Decatur*, through her fine sailing qualities, was enabled to preserve her distance from her pursuer until after the night had set in. Relying upon her escape, the crew were suddenly startled during the night by the alarm, that the frigate was close aboard; amid the rattling of musketry, the stern voice of Nichols was heard ordering the armament to be thrown overboard, with the exception of two light brass pieces, in order to lighten the ship. So close however was the approach of the supposed hostile vessel, that all efforts at escape was unavailing, and in response to the hail, the answer was given that the brig was bound from London to Halifax.

Being at once boarded from the frigate, Nichols supposed he was a prize, until he

discerned by the cabin light that the officer was in an American naval uniform. I infer that the vessel thus coming up with him in the night, was not the frigate he chased during the day; although it has been said, that it was the *Constitution*,—the vessel into whose hands he had fallen—that was the original pursuer. That this could not have been the case, is shown by the fact, that it was through information given by Nichols to Commodore Hull in regard to the frigate chasing him through the day, that the *Constitution* was enabled on the day after, to meet and capture the British frigate *Guerriere*. In the naval records of the conflict between the *Constitution* and *Guerriere*, no mention is made of Capt. Nichols as affording the information of the proximity of the latter ship. It will be seen, however, that but for that information, the battle, which in the annals of naval warfare, stands marked as perhaps the most brilliant as between single ships in the particulars on the part of the American, of nautical skill and chivalrous courage, might never have been fought. How much that gallant encounter contributed toward directing the hopes of the country for triumph in the war of 1812-15 to the skill and courage of our little navy, is well remembered by those who were cotemporary with the event.

In this connection it may be remarked, that arrangements were made between Commodore Hull and Capt. Nichols, for the *Decatur* to accompany the *Constitution*. In the event of falling in with the British frigate within a certain time, Nichols and his crew were to act as a boarding party. The arrangement failed in consequence of not meeting the *Guerriere* so soon as expected, and the *Decatur* kept on her cruise.

It was under different circumstances however, from those of the start, that Nichols now pursued his voyage. It will be remembered that in the attempt to escape from the *Constitution*, he had thrown over most of his armament. With a crew of 150 men, he had only two guns of small calibre left, and but few muskets; many of the men, in the confusion of the night attack having thrown away their small arms. Under circumstances, so seemingly discouraging, Nichols himself was not timid. He was the man to supply himself with a new armament at the expense of others than his owners. The opportunities were not long wanting; but in the meantime he was to illustrate his decision and energy of his character in the face of an unexpected foe. His men attempted a mutiny. Refusing to aid in shortening sail, the crew remained below when called by the officer of the deck. Information being given to Nich-





ols in his cabin, "he came out," says the narrator from whom I quote, "with his heavy brows lowering above his flashing eyes, his lips tight, and his hands upon his pistols and knife in his belt, and once more ordered the boatswain to call the men to duty." None who have ever seen Capt. Nichols, even in his venerable age, but can well realize what a spectacle must have been presented on this occasion. For myself, I think I never looked upon a face, which seemed to me so complete a reflector of thorough pluck combined with an iron will. Doubtless of a lithe, compact and muscular frame in youth, of about middle stature, and with the head of a Ney; the countenance marked by a bold square forehead, piercing eyes, and the strikingly defined lower face of a lion hearted courage; quick, even to old age, in all his movements; Nichols unquestionably appeared to multiply himself on the eyes of his despondent and mutinous crew. "Going to the main hatch with firm and measured step, he demanded, "what does this mean?" The reply was, "no more duty; the guns are overboard, we can take no more prizes." Turning to his men and saying, "you shall be masters of this brig or I will, and to his officers, "a mutiny can never succeed on board a man of war, where the officers are true to their commander," he jumped alone between decks, and with a billet of wood felled the ring leader to the floor. The officers followed, and after a short conflict, order was restored.

But for the boldness and decision of Capt. Nichols in thus repressing the mutinous disposition of his crew, the cruise, doubtless, would have proved an unsuccessful one, and the commander himself, failed to secure in any future expeditions that character for daring courage, which rallied some of the bravest spirits of the war about him. Singularly enough on the very same day upon which the despondency of his crew had thus led to outbreak,—Aug. 22, 1812,—the Decatur captured the barque Duke of Savoy, of four guns, and with a large supply of other arms. On the next day, Nichols captured the brig Pomona; on the 25th the brig Elizabeth; and on the 26th, the brigs Concord, Hope and Devonshire. On the 30th of August he took the transport barque, William and Charlotte of four guns, loaded with 500 tons of ship timber for the English government. On the 1st of September it was his good fortune to fall in with and capture the ship Diana from London for the West Indies, with a cargo valued at £80,000. The enemy mounted ten 9 and 12 pounders, but was not disposed to fight. The Diana however was afterward recaptured while in the hands of a prizemaster;

the only fruits of the original capture, for Nichols and his crew, being an addition from her guns to his now almost replenished armament. Immediately after the taking of the Diana, the Decatur made prize of the brig Fame; cutting her out of a fleet of twenty sail, in full view of their convoy, the British frigate *Amaranthus*.

In less than a fortnight, Capt. Nichols had thus captured nine prizes. In the course of the cruise, having closely approached the shores of England, the Decatur was on the 6th of September, on her homeward voyage. It may be supposed that, after placing so many of her men as prize crews on board her various captures the brig was hardly in a condition for meeting successfully anything but an inferior force. Indeed, I learn from notes, with which I have been favored, that at the date mentioned, out of the original crew of 150, but 27 remained in charge of the prisoners, and to man the guns. Yet it was precisely in these circumstances, that Nichols was called upon to meet one of the severest tests of his courage and skill. If it be remembered, that the exploits of these stalwart seamen of our northern coast towns, were in fact those of what may well take the title of a "volunteer navy," it will not be deemed out of place, to bring those of Nichols and others, into fuller notice than they have yet received at the hands of Naval annalists. The fame of Barney, beyond that of tradition, has commanded the public interest in later years, as worthily illustrated in a volume by the hand of filial affection. It is a question whether that of men like Nichols and Odiorne of Newburyport, Reid of New York, Harraden, Upton, Ropes, Kehew, Cheever, Breed of Salem, and others from our seaports of the county of Essex, might not find as worthy a place, in the naval biography of the country, as that of those, more widely known through published memoirs.†

I have said that the Decatur was on her return, being on the 6th of September, 1812, on the Banks of Newfoundland. The fog lifting, a large ship was discovered close aboard, which hoisting the English flag, immediately fired a shot over the deck of the Decatur. Whether the ship were a merchant man, or of the Navy was not clear; and it was a question which Nichols was not the man to leave unsolved. In any event, the odds would be against him; his own vessel being at the time so feebly manned. "Calling his few men aft he asked whether they would fight. The inquiry was answered by three cheers, and the brig immediately cleared for action. Hoisting the English flag, he hailed the ship to the effect, that he would send his boat on





board. Two officers and five men were sent, leaving but twenty men on board the Decatur. Immediately upon reaching the ship, it was discovered that the boat's crew were Americans; the two officers were made prisoners, and an attempt made to sink the boat along side. The Decatur, in the meantime forging ahead between the boat and ship, received the broadside intended for the boat. In a few minutes the two vessels were in close action, so near together, that when the enemy appeared at the ports for the second broadside, several men were shot about the head and shoulders. The condition of things may be well realized, when it is remembered, that here was an illy armed and feebly manned brig, within half pistol shot of an enemy of twice her size, with double the number of heavier guns, and full of men well equipped with small arms. Some desperate measures must be resorted to, or Nichols must surrender. Moreover the enemy being high out of water, was fast crippling the sails and rigging of the Decatur. The first broadside had carried away twenty square feet from the foretopsail, and other sails were rendered useless.

The bold commander of the Decatur however, was as inflexible in spirit as he was always in appearance; and amid the shower of musket-balls, was seen moving from the helm to a small gun, which he was assisting to work. In the want of men, he had both to manage his vessel and work his guns; and it was while thus doing, that Watts, the English captain, for fourteen times took deliberate aim, and fired at Nichols with his musket; at last throwing it upon the deck, and swearing that the man was never born to be shot. Under these circumstances, Nichols determined to board the enemy's ship, and ordered the man at the helm to lay the Decatur under the lee quarter of his huge antagonist. I doubt whether such another act of daring courage is to be met with in the naval annals of any country. Ten of his men were required to watch his prisoners; five of the latter being British officers, confined in the cabin. His boat's crew, from which his two officers had been taken prisoners, were still in the boat, at a distance from the ship, and it was with only ten men, that Nichols was to make the desperate attempt to take the enemy's vessel. The Englishman called his crew to repel boarders, while Nichols had two guns loaded heavily to clear the way for the assault. The command "Fire," came as firmly as though he had an hundred men for the work; "Boarders away," was the next order, but a quick sea prevented the boarding. He then ordered the grappling irons to be thrown, and to avoid that, the enemy or-

dered his own vessel to be placed before the wind. Now came Nichols' peculiar tactics, which changed the face of the battle. Calling out as though his force were a large one, he cried, "Marines, cut away that fellow at the wheel!" "I've got him," replied a tall fellow with a rusty gun, his only marine as it would appear, as the man fell. "Another man at the wheel," said the English commander. "Keep that wheel clear," said Nichols, and the response came, "Aye! aye! sir! there he goes," as the second fell. A third time the fatal sentence passed in the order, "Keep that wheel clear!" The British captain himself, and a fourth man, then attempted to manage the wheel, by lying upon the deck, when, to have no further trouble from that source, Nichols ordered a broadside, which thundered along the waters as the final report. The smoke clearing up, it was discovered that the enemy's after-spars were disabled, the wheel blown away, and the English captain desperately wounded: leaning a moment upon the hammock-nettings, he waved a flag, and then fell to the deck. Instantly not a man was seen; the English crew retreating below, without even striking their colors. Hailing the ship three times without answer, Nichols threatened to sink her, if the flags were not struck; when the enemy sent the Decatur's two captured officers on deck, who themselves were ship, and both vessels were put in the direction of the missing boat. Notwithstanding this severe engagement of nearly an hour, the Decatur did not loose a man; and in 17 minutes from the time the enemy struck, she had a new topsail bent and the repairs of her rigging going on. The surgeon of the Decatur, the late Dr. Brickett, of Newburyport, was sent on board, and remained during the night; the captain—Watts—dying in the meantime.—The ship proved to be the Commerce, of 14 guns, 57 men and 30 passengers, bound from the West Indies to Glasgow. So few men had the Decatur, that the prize could not have been saved, but that nine Swedes and Portuguese from the Commerce, offered to enlist with Nichols, on condition of a share in the prize-money. The prisoners being taken on board the Decatur, were ironed and sent below as they came over the side; so that the weakness of the captors might not be earlier known. The Commerce, under the charge of a prize-master, together with the Decatur, at once sailed for home; the former having a most valuable cargo, arriving safely at Newburyport.

For the narrative of the encounter with the Commerce, I am indebted, as in other particulars, to the same authority already referred





to. I have preferred to use the language of the narrator, rather than to render less graphic what is so admirably told. When it is recollected that the events of this cruise were comprised within a period of fifty days, and that in their most striking features, they occurred under disadvantages which would have appalled a feebler soul than that of Capt. Nichols, I think it will be admitted that the record of such a cruise is well worthy a prominent place in the historical collections of the Institute. At all events, we can hardly join in the harsh critique of the Federal paper of Newburyport at that period, which remarked that, "This town is disgraced by two privateers"—one of which was the *Decatur*—"fitted out by Democrats; but they are not likely ever to set the river on fire."

Capt. Nichols soon sailed on his second cruise in the *Decatur*. His first exploit was the cutting out of the richly freighted ship *Neptune* mounting 12 guns, from a large English convoy. Prize after prize followed, until the *Decatur* not being in condition for sailing, was overtaken by the British frigate *Surprise* of 38 guns, commanded by Sir Thomas Cochrane. Even under such circumstances, Nichols as usual, must do something before surrender. His little brig was put into action, and her flag only lowered to a new and heavily armed frigate, after the latter had lost one man killed and several wounded. It is said that when Nichols finally hailed that he had surrendered, there was not a man about him who was not wounded, nor a whole plank in that part of the deck where he stood. Being carried into Barbadoes, where weremany captured Americans,—among whom I may remark, was the worthy and respected Dr. Browne of this city,—he was regarded alike by his enemies and countrymen with a curiosity and respect, which his exploits already widely known, were calculated to secure. The commander of the *Surprise* admitted him to parole, doubtless feeling, that with a ship at all approaching his own in force, his own position would have been that of the gallant privateersman. Those who are still alive of the seamen of that period, will remember how the name and deeds of Capt. Nichols rendered him, as before intimated, a living terror at the time, to all foes but those of largely superior force. Notwithstanding the parole granted him by Sir Thomas Cochrane out of respect to the bravery of Nichols, it was unfortunate for him, that the frigate *Vestal*, from which, before the war, he had recaptured the *Alert*, arrived at Barbadoes; and upon information, he was immediately imprisoned. "He was placed in a cage upon

deck, and kept under constant guard day and night, and for thirty-four days, allowed to converse with no one."

From the record already referred to, I learn, that while thus confined, Nichols was visited by an old commander of a line of battle ship, and on being asked why he was there, stated the circumstances. The English officer said to him, that he had committed no crime; "on the contrary," said he, "such conduct should have given you the command of a frigate: and had you been in the English service, you would have been so rewarded." Through the interest of this officer, he was removed to another ship, and sent to England. Again regarded as a criminal, he was sent on board a prison ship, guarded by twenty men, and heavily ironed. The sentence of death impended over him; but two British officers, upon the news of his treatment by our Government, were held as hostages for him, and the British Government informed, that their lives should be made to answer for that of Capt. Nichols. Being then imprisoned with the Irishmen captured with Gen'l. Hull at Detroit, and awaiting the scaffold as deserters, our Government informed that of England, that two Englishmen would be hung for every prisoner so executed.

After several months, the prisoners were cabled together, expecting,—the Irishmen particularly—that sentence was about to be executed. On being asked if he would engage in the war again, if released, Nichols replied, "Yes, as soon as I can get a vessel; and if I can do it in no other way, I will enter the American service as a common seaman." An exchange of prisoners however, had been determined, and Nichols was sent home to Boston in the ship *Saratoga*.

He was soon at sea. A brig of 300 tons, the *Harpy* of Baltimore, was then fitting out at Portsmouth, N. H., and Nichols invited to the command. At once upon the cruise, he was successful in the capture of ten prizes; two of which were ships loaded with troops, and respectively of the armament of 20 and 10 guns. Destroying some of the prizes, and others being recaptured on the homeward voyage, he yet succeeded in sending in one vessel, with a cargo valued at \$300,000, together with 65 prisoners; among whom were a Major General and other officers of the British army. A prisoner for at least one third of the war of 1812-15, during his active service he took twenty-eight prizes; and in cases, other than those mentioned, through an exercise of gallantry and seamanlike skill, such as with the instances mentioned, might well find record in the annals of the war.

At the close of that conflict, of which Frank-





lin prophesied long before, that it would come as "the second war of independence," Capt. Nichols engaged in the merchant service, sailing for many years from his native town and other ports. On returning from the sea, he was made Collector of Customs at Newburyport, under the Administration of President Polk; manifesting in the discharge of that office, an integrity, knowledge and decision, which commended him to the high regard, alike of the administration, and those with whom he was called to transact the business of the port. Since the present civil strife commenced, he has been heard to express his regret, that his advanced years did not permit him to engage in the service of the country upon the sea. Had his years been only those of the noble hero of the Mississippi and Mobile Bay, and Nichols been placed in charge of a volunteer expedition for attacks upon the strong holds of Charleston and Wilmington, I cannot doubt that the name and fame of the gallant Farragut would have found a rival in those of the never fearing and dashing privateersman of 1812. For such men as the lion hearted Nichols, neither the casemates of Sumpter, nor the batteries of Wilmington would have proved anything but mighty constraints and arguments to the exercise of a valor, which never quailed under the fiercest terror of the cannonade. The battle thunder was to him an inspiration; the music to arouse and energize such a soul; and the flag for which he fought and suffered, the proud emblem of a nationality and a home, for which even in his old age, he would willingly and heartily, have expended the very life blood of his heart. As I have seen him since the present war commenced, either in his seat at church, or in his walks, still distinguished by something of the warriors port and step, I have felt that could the vigor of his youth, be restored but for a few years of closing life, the Republic that should place him upon the quarter deck of some proud ship of her navy, would need only point out the field for that bold spirit in its career of dashing and persistent courage. Wherever men would have dared to follow, Nichols in his unintermitted loyalty and love for the Union and the flag, would ever have dared to lead.

Capt. Nichols died at his home in Newburyport, February 12th, 1863, at the age of 81 years. His wife, Lydia B. Pierce had preceded him to the grave, but two years previous. His only son, a skilful and well known commander in the merchant service, had died at an earlier period, while yet a young man. Of the descendants of Capt. Nichols, three daughters and two grand-children survive;

one of the former of whom, is the wife of Captain Benjamin Hale, a successful ship-master of Newburyport.

\* For an interesting account of the passage home, and of Capt. Nichols as a fellow passenger with Bur., see the latter's "Private Journal," edited by M. L. Davis of New York.

†For the following notes in reference to Capt. Upton and Odiorne I am grateful for the kindness of the Hon. B. F. Browne of this city; himself for a long period a prisoner at Dartmoor and other places, during the war of 1812-15.

Capt. John Odiorne received a mercantile education at Newburyport; of which place, he was I believe a native. He married a daughter of Offin Boardman, once an eminent merchant of that place. He had commanded merchant vessels previous to his command of the private armed schooner Frolic of Salem. He made two cruises in her and on the first he captured 10 or 12 large vessels, part of a convoyed fleet bound to Miranichi and Pietou. On the 2nd, he was captured by the Sloop of War Heron, after a most exciting chase of 12 or 14 hours. Much of the time the Frolic was within reach of the guns of the Heron and part of the time within the range of pistol shots which were liberally bestowed on that part of the crew which the Captain retained with himself. No one who witnessed his conduct on that occasion (as did the writer of this note) can doubt that he was brave even to rashness. The writer can bear testimony to his activity, intelligence and kindness, and no one more than he can regret that his subsequent career was not more prosperous.

Capt. Benjamin Upton, while in command of the Private armed Brig Montgomery fought one of the most gallant actions of the war of 1812-15. It occurred on the 6th of December 1812, near Surinam, with an English Packet Brig of 350 tons, full of soldiers and mounting 18 guns supposed from her shot to be 18 pounders. The Montgomery was 150 tons and mounted 10 6lb guns and 2 18 pounders. The action lasted about 2 hours, and for 51 minutes the two vessels were board and board. Capt. Upton was ever ly wounded in the face, and was carried below; but the 1st Lieut. Henry Prince continued the action with much spirit, till the Montgomery being very seriously damaged, he hauled off for repairs, intending to renew the action; but in the meanwhile his antagonist escaped. The Montgomery had 4 killed and 16 wounded.

‡The writer of this note, was carried to Barbadoes as a captive in January 1814. Most of the time of his stay there, he was at large on parole, and mingled freely with some of the residents. He frequently heard Capt. Nichols spoken of, and the story of his confinement in the cage narrated. He left there, the character of great bravery, amounting to audacity. The vessel was dismantled and used as a Prison Ship; and the writer was confined in her a few days. Admiral Laforey was in command on the station, but was relieved that summer by Admiral Durham.





# BAPTISMS OF THE FIRST CHURCH IN SALEM.

COMMUNICATED BY HENRY WAZATLAND.

Continued from Vol. vi, page 228.

1639.

- 28. 6. Natha'll. son of Will. Hathern.
- 1. 7. Rebec. & Thomas children of sister Lucy Page.
- 21. 8. Tho. & Mercy children of Thomas Moore.
- 10. 9. Jonathan son of Brother Ager.
- 6. 10. Abraham & Sarah children of Per-sis Walker.
- 6. 10. Provided d. of Lawrence Sothwick.
- 15. 10. John son of Jacob Barney.
- 15. 10. Mary dau. of Peter Palfrey.
- 11. 10. Nathall son of Will. Woodbery.
- 19. 10. John son of Will. Dixy.
- 26. 10. John son of Benjamin Felton.  
Samll son of Will. Robinson.
- 2. 11. Isaac & Mary children of Mr. Steevens.
- 16. 11. Mary dau. of Roger Maury.  
Bethiah dau. of Will. Allen.  
Henry son of Henry Herrick.
- 23. 11. John son of Robert Elwell.  
Lyddia dau. John Norman.

1640.

- 1. 1. John son of Ema'll. Downing.
- 8. 1. Eliza dau. of Mr. Peeters.
- 15. 1. David son of Ralph Fogg.  
Elias son of Elias Stileman Jr.
- 22. 1. Martha dau. of Robert Lemen.
- 29. 1. Ruth dau. of Francis Johnson.  
Mary dau. of Jon. Hurbert.
- 5. 2. Joseph son of John Humphry.
- 27. 2. Mehitabell d. of Tho. Goldthwaite.
- 3. 3. Remembe dau. of Samll Cornish.  
Martha dau. of Obadiah Holme.  
Ruth dau. of Edm. Marshall.

[31]

1640.

- 10. 3. Joseph son of George Williams.
- 13. 3. Eliza dau. of Charles Glover.
- 31. 3. 2 children of Esdras Read.  
1 of sister Goodell.
- 7. 4. James son of John Browne.  
Obadiah son of Tho. Antrum.  
Peeter son of Will. Bound.
- 14. 4. Bartholemew son of Jon. Gedney.
- 29. 4. Mary dau. of Samll Sharp.
- 26. 5. Sarah dau. of Brother Fisk.
- 2. 6. Benjamin son of Tho. Moore.
- 8. 7. Mary dau. of Henry Skerry.
- 19. 7. Will. son of Will. Trask.
- 19. 7. Peeter son of John Woodbery.  
Mary dau. of Robt. Cotta.  
Will. son of Brother Dodg.  
Sarah dau. of Sister Cooke.  
Mary dau. of Jon. Bacheldor.
- 10. 8. Danyell son of Edw. Gaskoyne.
- 1. 9. John son of John Sanders.  
Eliza dau. of Joshua Holgrove.
- 27. 9. Eleazer son of Edm. Giles.  
dau. of John Black.  
child of Richard Waters.  
7 children of John Barber.
- 3. 11. Lemuell son of Richard Raymond.
- 17. 11. Jonathan son of Mr. Corwin.
- 7. 12. Doreas dau. of Ema'll Downing.
- 14. 12. Mary dau. of Moses Maverick.
- 21. 12. Hester dau. of Joseph Boyce.  
Hanna dau. of John Tompkins.

1641.

- 7. 1. Ruth dau. of Will. Steevens.
- 14. 1. 3 children of Rich'd Graves.  
Sam'll son of Sam'll Cornish.  
Sam'll son of Will. Geere.  
Ruth dau. of Sister Younges.
- 28 1 George son of George Norton.
- 25 2 a child of Miles Ward.  
Lydia dau. of Mr. Humphry.





1641

- 5 3 Ruth dau. of John Marsh.  
 16 3 Thos son of Thomas Vinor.  
 Eliza dau. of John Cooke.  
 27 4 John son of Brother Fairfield.  
 4 5 dau. of Sister Fenn.  
 18 5 Benjamin son of Jon Moore.  
 Sara & Benjamin children of Jane  
 Perrye.  
 Mary dau. Sr. Devenish.  
 2 6 John son of Will. Hathorne.  
 James son of Brother Haines.  
 David son of Jane Perry.  
 1 27 Isaack son of Mr. Bacon.  
 Jon. son of Jon. Marston.  
 19 7 Experience dau. of Mr. Sharpe.  
 John son of Rich'd Davenport.  
 3 8 Jon. son of Robt. Gutch.  
 Eliza dau. of Henry Bartholemew.  
 17 8 Eliza dau. of Will. Dixy.  
 24 8 John son of sister Woodbury ye  
 younger.  
 31 8 Sam'll son of Edw. Beachum.  
 Deliverance dau. of Will. King.  
 14 9 Benjamin son of Sister Codman.  
 Bethiah dau. of Philip Veren Jr.  
 12 10 Eliza dau. of John Blackleech.  
 26 10 John son of Sister Ward.  
 2 11 Josiah son of Mr. Walton.  
 9 11 Jacob son of Robert Goodell.  
 20 12 John son of Richard Prince.  
 27 12 Isaack son of Robert Elwell.  
 Bethiah dau. of Thos. Weekes.

1642

- 6 1 Sam'll & Tho. s. of Rich'd Moore.  
 Eliza dau. of Joseph Boyce.  
 13 1 Jacob & Sam'll sons of Brother  
 Browne.  
 Theophilus son of Sister Downing.  
 Eliza dau. of Walter Price.  
 20 1 Sam'll son of Oba. Holmes.

1642

- 20 1 Mary dau. of Phille. Dickerson.  
 27 1 Eliza dau. of Roger Maury.  
 Sam'll son of Robert Button.  
 John son of Robert Lemon.  
 10 2 Sam'll son of Francis Perry.  
 17 2 Stephen son of Tho. Ruck.  
 Love dau. of Joshua Holgrove.  
 24 2 Eliza dau. of Frances Johnson.  
 Mary dau. of Charles Glover.  
 Nath'll son of Joseph Grafton.  
 1 3 John son of Brother Browne.  
 Peeter son of Robert Cotta.  
 Ann dau. of Sister Norman.  
 15 3 Eleazer son of Jon. Gedney.  
 22 3 Jon. son of John Neale.  
 John & Sarah children of Robert  
 Allen.  
 Joseph son of Sister Edwards.  
 Abigaile dau. of Robert Moulton.  
 29 3 Sarah dau. of Edm. Marshall.  
 Hanna dau. of Sister Pacy.  
 5 4 Jonathan son of George Roapes.  
 26 4 Bethiah dau. of Mr. Alford.  
 3 5 Onesiphenas son of Will. Allen.  
 Nath'll son of Tho. Moore.  
 Bethiah dau. of Sam'll Archard.  
 17 5 James son of Jon. Browne.  
 Isaack son of Rich'd Hide.  
 24 5 Hanna dau. of Brother Dodge.  
 31 5 Jon. son of Townsend Bishop.  
 18 7 Jon. son of Will. Trask.  
 Sarah dau. of John Sibly.  
 9 8 John son of Brother Stacey.  
 16 8 Joseph son of Richard Graves.  
 13 9 Nath'll son of Sister Howard.  
 Bethiah dau. of George Williams.  
 20 9 Eliza dau. of Tho. Goldthwaite.  
 25 10 Samuel son of James Moulton.  
 1 11 Sarah dau. of John Tomkins.  
 1 11 Judith dau. of Sister Young.





1642

- 12 12 Tho. son of Mr. Tomson.  
 Joseph son of Jon. Pickworth.  
 Nath'll son of Sister Bowdish.  
 Hanna d. of Henry Bartholemew.  
 Hanna dau. of Richard Raymond.  
 Abigail dau. of John Bachelder.  
 26 12 Tho. son of Henry Swan.  
 Eliza dau. of Richard Waters.

1643

- 12 1 Eliza & Hanna children of Jon.  
 Kitchen.  
 Mary dau. of Will. Robinson.  
 Susana dau. of Will. Clark.  
 26 1 Ephraim son of Henry Skerry.  
 2 2 Mary dau. of Tho. Gardner.  
 9 2 Joanna dau. of Sister Browne.  
 Sara dau. of Sister White.  
 16 2 Dorcas dau. of Phill. Veren Junr.  
 22 2 Damaris dau. of Joseph Pope.  
 30 2 Lewis son of Ananias Concklin.  
 14 3 Mary dau. of Will. Geere.  
 Benony son of John Blackleech.  
 Sara dau. of Edw. Gaskoyne.  
 28 3 Patience dau. of Robt. Gutch.  
 Remember dau. of Benja. Felton.  
 4 4 Will. son of Will. Fiske.  
 Josiah son of sister White.  
 Eliza dau. of Sam'll Corning.  
 18 4 Joshua son of bro. Edwards.  
 Tho. son of sister Dixy.  
 2 5 Moses, Aaron, & Deliverance chil-  
 dren of Jane Bennett.  
 Sara dau. of Will. Dixy.  
 John son of Richard Hucheson.  
 16 5 Mary dau. of Tho. Antrum.  
 30 5 Joseph & Mary children of Sister  
 Goyte.  
 27 6 Benjamin son of bro. Haines.  
 10 7 Joseph son of Richard Prince.  
 Obadiah son of Robert Cotta.

1643

- 10 7 Mary dau. of Edw. Beachum.  
 15 8 John son of Jon. Hurbert.  
 \* Nath'll, Sarah & Mary children of  
 Robert Pease.  
 22 8 Mary dau. of Jon. Cooke.  
 30 9 Debora dau. of bro. Stacy.  
 Theodore son of Walter Price.  
 Bethiah dau. of Sr. Devenish.  
 Abigail dau. of mr. Corwin.  
 10 10 Ephraim son of John Marston.  
 Ephraim son of Jon. Moore.  
 17 10 Ann dau. of Will. Hathorne.  
 Eliza dau. of Robt. Lemon.  
 24 10 Eliza dau. of bro. Browne.  
 7 11 Abigail dau. of Robt. Button.  
 4 12 Isaack son of Humphry Woodbury.  
 18 12 Christopher son of Sister Young.

1644

- 3 1 Eliza dau. of John Pickering.  
 10 1 Tho. son of Philleino Dickesson.  
 17 1 Mary dau. of sister Goyte.  
 24 1 John son of Jon. Neale.  
 31 1 Joseph son of Joseph Boyce.  
 Caleb son of Richard Moore.  
 \* Rebecca dau. of Richard Hide.  
 14 2 John son of Will. Goose.  
 Abraham son of Bro. Byam.  
 Eliza dau. of Bro. Browne.  
 Arabella dau. of Jon. Norman.  
 28 2 Timothy son of Will. Robisson.  
 26 3 Josiah son of Ralph Elenwood.  
 Mary dau. of Mr. Walton.  
 2 4 Sara dau. of Jon. Hathorne.  
 9 4 Obadiah son of Ota. Holme.  
 16 4 Francis son of Fran. Johnson.  
 Edmo. son of Edm. Marshall.  
 23 4 John son of Will. Geere.  
 Robert son of Robt. Moulton.  
 Hanna dau. of Bro. Bachelder.  
 Sara dau. of John Gedney.





1644

- 3 5 John son of Bro. Hathorne.  
 3 5 Richard & Sarah children of Richard Dodge.  
 28 5 Nath'l son of Jon. Browne.  
 4 6 Eliza dau. of Jon. Blackleech.  
 11 6 Elisha son of Jane Perry.  
 1 7 George son of George Williams.  
 8 7 Hanna dau. of Sister Downing.  
 Mary dau. of Jon. Sibly.  
 Ruth dau. of Sister White.  
 3 9 Mary dau. of George Roapes.  
 10 9 Nath'l son of Mr. Sharp.  
 Jon. son of Henry Bartholemew.  
 15 10 Hanna dau. of George Gardner.  
 29 10 Hanna dau. of Thomas Moore.  
 5 11 Hanna dau. of Tho. Weekes.  
 12 11 Abigail dau. of Moses Maverike.  
 Mary dau. of Tho. Dixy.  
 9 12 Sam'll son of Rich'd Pettingaile.  
 16 12 John son of Jon. Tomkins.

1645

- 23 1 Phillip son of Phillip Veren.  
 6 2 Lydea dau. of Robt. Gutch.  
 20 2 Joseph son of Jon. Kitchin.  
 11 3 John son of Edmond Giles.  
 John son of Robt. Cotta.  
 18 3 John son of John Browne.  
 Abigaile dau. of Jerem. Vaile.  
 Abigaile dau. of Richard Waters.  
 25 3 Tho. son of Tho. Gardner.  
 Hanna dau. of Jon. Bachelder.  
 13 5 Sam'll son of Rich'd Raymond.  
 John son of Henry Trew.  
 20 5 Hanna dau. of Joseph Pope.  
 6 6 Joseph son of Henry Herrick.  
 Deborah dau. of Will. Cleark.  
 Benj. & Elizabeth children of Rich'd Graves.  
 Hanna dau. of Robt. Goodell.  
 31 6 Eliza dau. of John Pickering.

1645

- 7 7 Manasses son of Jon. Marston.  
 21 7 Eliza dau. of Will. Trask.  
 12 8 Jon. son of Robt. Lemon.  
 Mary dau. of Jon. Porter.  
 7 10 Tho. son of Tho. Brackett.  
 4 11 Hanna dau. of Mr. Corwin.  
 18 11 John son of Mr. Price.  
 Jeremiah son of John Neale.  
 Benja. son of Benja. Felton.  
 8 12 Eliza. dau. of Henry Swan.  
 1646  
 1 1 Hanna. dau. of Edward Gaskoyne.  
 8 1 Humphry son of Hum. Woodbury.  
 29 1 Jon. son of Tho. Antrum.  
 John son of Bro. Stacy.  
 8 2 Will. son of Mr. Hathorne.  
 12 2 Ephraim son of Richd Hide.  
 Hanna. dau. of Edw. Bishop.  
 19 2 Mary dau. of Bro. Haynes.  
 3 3 Joshua son of Richd Moore.  
 Rachell dau. of Jon. Sibly.  
 Rachell dau. of Jon. Pickworth.  
 17 3 John, Mary & Sarah children of Robt. Hibbert.  
 Naomi, Mary and Liddea children of Edmond Grover.  
 Martha dau. of John Norman.  
 31 3 Will. son of Will. Allen.  
 28 4 Danyell son of Charles Gott.  
 Hanna dau. of Will. Browne.  
 Jon. son of Jon. Kitchin.  
 Eliz. dau. of Phillemo. Dickerson.  
 13 7 Eliza dau. of Jon. Marsh.  
 27 7 Benjamin son of Bro. Marshall.  
 18 8 Jon. son of Jon. Hathorne.  
 8 9 Eliza. dau. of Sister Reddington.  
 22 9 Abra. son of Hen. Bartholemew.  
 13 10 Eliza. dau. of Moses Maverick.  
 Mary dau. of Mr. Parker.  
 Jon. son of Sister Dixy.





1646

- 17 11 Benjamin son of Ellen Downing.  
 17 11 Magdalen dau. of Robt. Gutch.  
 Eliza. dau. of Jon. Tomkins.  
 31 11 Eliza dau. of Tho. Moore.  
 Deborah dau. of Tho. Browning.  
 Lydea dau. of Miles Ward.  
 Hanna. dau. of Mr. Sharp.

1647.

- 14 1 Henry son of Hen. True.  
 21 1 Sara. dau. of Jerem. Vaile.  
 28 1 Mary & Deliverance children of  
 Hillyard Veren.  
 9 2 Ezek. son of Richd Waters.  
 16 3 Benjamin son of Joseph Boyce.  
 23 3 Sary and Mary children of Jane  
 Mason.  
 27 4 Mary dau. of Edw. Beachum.  
 Deborah dau. of John Bourne.  
 4 5 John son of George Roapes.  
 Anna dau. of bro. Thompson.  
 Eliza. dau. of Henry Herrick.  
 19 10 Sam'll son of Moses Maverick.  
 2 11 Richard son of Richd Rayment.  
 Richard son of Richd Moore.  
 Mary dau of Richd Hide.  
 30 11 Hanna. dau. of Walter Price.  
 27 12 James son of bro. Haynes.

1648.

- 12 1 Jonathan son of Jon. Porter.  
 19 1 Sara dau. of Jon. Marston.  
 26 1 Hanna dau. of Joseph Pope.  
 Deborah dau. of Edmo. Grover.  
 26 2 Mary dau. of Richard Prince.  
 Mary dau. of Richard Graves.  
 23 2 Edward son of Edw. Bishop.  
 Mary dau. of Jon. Kitchin.  
 30 2 Edward son of Edw. Gaskoyne.  
 7 3 Joseph & Robert sons of Robert  
 Hibbert.  
 14 3 Jon. son of Jon. Sibly.

1648

- 14 3 Samll son of George Gardner.  
 Jonathan, Hannah and Abigaile  
 children of Richard Stackhouse.  
 11 4 Jonathan & Sara children of bro.  
 Haynes.  
 Mary dau. of Jon. Scudder.  
 2 5 Eliza. dau. of Mr. Corwin.  
 Benjamin son of Jon. Pickwerth.  
 9 5 Peter son of Phille. Dickeson.  
 Eliza dau. of Edward Beachum.  
 23 5 Sarah dau. of Tho. Putnam.  
 30 5 Hanna dau. of Joseph Hardy.  
 6 6 Moses & Mary children of Samuell  
 Eborne.  
 3 7 John son of Nath'll Felton.  
 John son of Sister Leach.  
 Joseph & Sarah children of Sister  
 Towne.  
 10 7 Deborah & Sarah children of Will.  
 Gold.  
 24 7 Josiah, Bethiah, John & Susana  
 children of Joseph Rootes.  
 1 8 Abigail dau. of Sister Dixy.  
 29 8 Ezekiel son of Jon. Marsh.  
 Ruth dau. of Nath'll Felton,  
 19 9 Mary dau. of Robert Allen.  
 Eliza dau. of Robert Gutch.  
 John, James, Tho. & Sarah chil-  
 dren of Jon. Pickett.  
 John & Sarah children of Sister  
 Leach.  
 Isaac, Zippora children of Sister  
 Wheeler.  
 10 10 All ye children of Mr. Will  
 Browne.  
 14 11 Hanna dau. of Sister Mason.  
 4 12 Susana dau. of Hum. Woodb.  
 Lyddea dau. of Henry Trew  
 Mary dau. of Thomas Bracett.  
 1649  
 1 1 Martha dau. of Miles Ward.





1649		
18.	1	Aron son of Sister Read.
		Jacob & Elizabeth children of Sister Conklyne.
		Eliza. dau. of Sister Scudder.
1	2	Susana dau. of Rich. Waters.
22	2	Eliza. dau. of Tho. Gardner.
29	2	Mary dau. of John Tompkins.
20	3	Benjamin son of Roger Maury.
		Samuell son of Frances Johnson.
27	3	Hilliard son of Hilliard Veren.
3	4	Jonathan son of Thos. Moore.
		Jon. son of Henry Skerry.
		Sarah dau. of John Porter.
8	5	Ruth dau. of Richard Stackhouse.
		George son of Joseph Pope.
22	5	Priscilla dau. of Jon. Hathorne.
29	5	Eliza dau. of Mr Hathorne.
		Eleazer son of Hen. Bartholemew.
		Jonathan son of Will. Allen.
5	6	Abra. son of Sister Patch.
19	6	Hanna dau. of Jon. Scudder.
26	6	Dorcas dau. of Jon. Bourne.
23	7	Susana dau. of Sister Read.
30	7	Eliza. dau. of Moses Mavericke.
28	8	Symond son of bro. Horne.
30	10	Jeremiah son of Jeremiah Vaile.
1650		
24	1	Will. son of Walter Price.
		Mary dau. of Sister Foster.
7	2	Hanna dau. of Richard Hide.
		Lyddea dau. of Jon. Neale.
21	2	Jon. James, Mary & Martha children of Sister Chichester.
		Caleb & Sarah children of Richard Curtis.
28	2	Eliza. dau. of Richard Raymond.
		Eliza dau. of Joseph Hardy.
12	3	Susana dau. of Richd Moore.
19	3	Mary dau. of Thomas Putnam.
26	3	Jon. son of Henry Herriek.

1650		
23	4	Jon. son of Jon. Bachelder.
		Sam'll, Luke, Joseph, Benjamin sons of Robert Morgan.
80	4	Rebecca dau. of Jon. Pickett.
7	6	Hanna dau. of Robert Lemon.
		Mary, Frances, Rebecca & Jon. children of Mr. Filmingan.
1	7	Bethiah dau. of John Marsh.
8	7	Symond, Joseph & Mary children of Sister Lovett.
		Mary dau. of John Bridgman.
6	8	Abigaile d. of Hen. Bartholemew.
		Sarah dau. of Jon. Pickworth.
		Richard son of Richard Graves.
13	8	Remember dau. of Tho. Rix.
27	8	Joseph son of Joseph Pope.
17	9	Jonathan son of Edward Harnett,
15	10	Robert son of Robt M'organ.
		Mary dau. of Tho. Moore.
16	12	Thos. son of Joseph Rootes.
23	12	Jon. son of John Mascall.
1651		
9	1	Joanna dau. of Robt Hibbert.
		Benjamin son of Jon. Marston.
		Eliza dau. of Robt Graye.
23	1	Rebecca dau. of Sam'll Eborne.
6	2	Mary dau. of Nath'll Felton.
		Rachell dau. of Sister Leech.
20	2	Abigaile dau. of Tho. Gardner.
4	3	Will. son of Humph'y Woodbury.
		Tho. son of James Haynes.
		Sarah dau. of Sister Chichester.
18	3	Samll son of Richd Prince.
		Samll son of Richd Curtis.
		Martha dau. of Elyas Mason.
1	4	Hanna dau. of Richd Brackenbury.
8	4	Deborah dau. of Jon. Tomkins.
15	4	John son of Tho. Reed.
		Joseph son of Tho Brackett.
22	4	Hanna dau. of John Sibley.





1651

- 29 4 Sarah dau. of Tho. Rix.  
 20 5 Peeter son of Tho. Thacher.  
 Sam'll son of Rich'd Stileman.  
 14 7 Jon. son of Mr. Norton.  
 5 8 Joanna dau. of Mr. Johnson.  
 Richd son of Jon. Norman.  
 12 8 Mary dau. of Edw. Bishop.  
 26 8 Will. son of George Roapes.  
 Eliza dau. of Mr. Venus. (?)  
 23 10 Henry son of Richd Waye.  
 4 11 Mary dau. of Mr. Browne.  
 25 11 Danyell son of Jon. Pickett.  
 Sam'll son of Hugh Woodbury.  
 8 12 Joseph son of Henry Trew.

1652

- 7 1 Dorcas dau. of Hillyard Veren.  
 Sam'll son of John Foster.  
 21 1 Jon. son of Jon. Kitchin.  
 9 3 James son of James Chichester.  
 Joseph son of Rob't Graye.  
 16 2 Tho. son of Tho. Putnam.  
 Deborah dau. of Robert Gutch.  
 6 4 Sara dau. of Jon. Leach.  
 Richard son of Richd Hide.  
 13 4 Bethiah dau. of Jon. Lovett.  
 15 6 Jonathan son of Jon. Neale.  
 Hanna dau. of Richd Graves.  
 5 7 Christian dau. of Rich'd Moore.  
 Martha dau. of Joseph Hardy.  
 17 7 Remember dau. of Mos. Maverick.  
 2 8 Will. son of Mr. Bartholemew.  
 Sam'll son of Jon. Marsh.  
 Abigaile dau. of Jon. Pickworth.  
 Mary dau. of Sister Trask.  
 30 11 Hanna dau. of Rich'd Waters.  
 6 15 Jon. Malaky, Samuel, Elizabeth,  
 Mary, Isaack, Pasca. Abigaile,  
 all ye children of Pasca Foote.  
 13 12 Sam'll son of Richard Stackhouse.  
 20 12 Richard son of Rich'd Curtis.

1653

- 13 1 Stephen son of Jon. Mascall.  
 27 1 Will. son of Mr. Venus. (?)  
 10 2 Mary dau. of Thos. Read.  
 17 2 Danyell son of Rich'd Raymond.  
 Sam'll son of Nath'll Putnam.  
 Peeter son of Humph. Woodbury.  
 Hanna dau. of John Marston.  
 Benjamin son of Joseph Pope.  
 1 3 Mary dau. of Mr. Hathorne.  
 Eliza. dau. of Rob't Hibbert.  
 Eliza. dau. of Nath'll Felton.  
 8 3 Joseph son of Jon. Bachelдор.  
 15 3 Will. son of Sister Chichester.  
 22 3 Joseph son of Joseph Houlton.  
 29 3 Elias son of Elias Mason.  
 Bethiah dau. of Rob't Morgan.  
 5 4 Hester dau. of Tho. Rix.  
 3 5 James son of Mr. Browne.  
 10 5 Mary dau. of George Gardner.  
 7 6 Eliza dau. of Mr. Norton.  
 8 7 Will. son of John Sibley.  
 Joseph son of Sister Norman.  
 Eliza dau. of Sister Waye.  
 27 9 Eliza dau. of Sister Leech.  
 4 10 Abigaile & Joane dau. of Anne  
 Woodbery.  
 29 11 Tho. son of Tho. Dixy.  
 19 12 Sarah dau. of Mr. Johnson.  
 Benjamin son of Hen. Trew.

1654

- 12 1 Sam'll son of Walter Price.  
 26 1 Bethiah dau. of Tho. Gardner.  
 Eliza dau. of James Chichester.  
 22 2 Sarah dau. of Hilliard Veren.  
 7 3 Nicholas son of Ann Woodbury.  
 Susanna dau. of Jon. Marsh.  
 28 3 Hester dau. of Will Robinson.  
 4 4 Sara dau. of Rob't Gutch.  
 11 4 Bethiah dau. of Rob't Graye.





1654

- 12 4 Sarah dau. of Hugh Woodbery.  
 18 4 Anna dau. of Mary Trask.  
 25 4 Mary dau. of Rich'd Stackhouse.  
 2 5 Eliza dau. of Henry Bartholemew.  
 9 5 Edmo. son of Tho. Putnam.  
 16 5 Deliverance dau. of Rich'd Graves.  
 30 5 Ambross. son of Rebeca Britt. (?)  
 20 Christian dau. of Rich'd Hide.  
 3 7 Jacob son of Jon. Pickett.  
 Mary dau. of Jane Bennett.  
 Eunice dau. of Edw. Harnett.  
 Mary dau. of Sister Leech.  
 10 7 Jon. Nath'll, Ruth & Richard children of John Ingersoll.  
 Hanna & Eliza dau. of Sister Dove.  
 John son of Henry Kenning.  
 24 7 George son of George Gardner.  
 29 8 Abigaile dau. of George Roapes.  
 11 12 Tho. son of John Marston.  
 25 12 Benjamin son of Jon. Horne.  
 1655  
 18 1 Richard son of Richard Prince.  
 Eliza & Hanna d. of John Ruck.  
 Abigaile dau. of Sister Lovett.  
 1 2 Rich'd son of Humph. Woodbery.  
 15 2 Rob't son of Jon. Kitchin.  
 Sara. dau. of Richard Curtis.  
 22 2 Tho. son of Rob't Elwell.  
 29 2 Mary dau. of John Neale.  
 6 3 Abigaile dau. of Rob't Hibbert.  
 13 3 Eliza dau. of Sister Read.  
 27 3 Nath'll son of Nath'll Putnam.  
 3 4 John son of Sister Foster.  
 Mehitabell dau. of Jon. Mascal.  
 26 6 Tho. son of Tho. Rix.  
 3 4 Sarah dau. of Jon. Ingersoll.  
 21 8 Abigaile dau. of Hillyard Veren.  
 28 8 Joseph son of Joseph Hardy.  
 Nath'll son of Nath. Felton.  
 Abigaile dau. of Sister Ann Woodbery.

1655

- 24 12 Mary dau. of Eliza Houlton.  
 1656  
 9 1 Hugh son of Hugh Woodbery.  
 16 1 Stephen son of Ralph Ellenwood.  
 Margaret dau. of Tho. Dixy.  
 Walter son of Walter Price.  
 11 3 Tho. son of Rob't Graye.  
 18 3 Sam'll son of Joseph Pope.  
 15 4 Richard son of Sister Leach.  
 Sarah dau. of Sam'll Eborne.  
 7 7 Joseph son of Sister Norman.  
 14 7 Mary dau. of Jon. Marsh.  
 Sarah dau. of Sister Trask.  
 5 8 Dorcas dau. of Matthew Dove.  
 7 10 Sarah dau. of Jon. Ruck.  
 28 11 Mary dau. of Mr. Will. Browne.  
 Hanna dau. of Rich'd Curtis.  
 1657  
 8 1 Hanna dau. of John Kenning.  
 15 1 Jonathan son of Rich'd Prince.  
 Sam'll son of George Roapes.  
 22 1 Ann dau. of Jon. Horne.  
 12 2 Sam'll son of Jon. Sibly.  
 26 2 Jon. son of Sister Dixy.  
 Ralph son of bro. Ellenwood.  
 Jemminah dau. of Henry Trew.  
 Remember dau. of Tho. Read.  
 10 3 Henry son of Henry Bartholemew.  
 Deliverance dau. of Tho. Putnam.  
 Sarah dau. of Jon. Weston.  
 Susannah dau. of Sister Chichester.  
 Thomas son of Jon. Mascal.  
 30 6 Eliza. dau. of Jon. Marston.  
 6 7 Mary dau. of Moses Maverick.  
 Jon. son of Jon. Ruck.  
 Jon. son of Nath'll Putnam.  
 18 8 Edward son of Edw. Norice.  
 James son of Tho. Rix.  
 22 9 Nicholas son of Nicholas Woodbery.  
 24 11 John son of John Neale.  
 (To be Continued.)





RECORD OF BIRTHS AND DEATHS  
IN THE TOWN OF LYNN. VOL. II.

COMMUNICATED BY IRA J. PATCH.

Continued from Vol. vi., Page 236.

The Genealoge of Mr. Edward Belcher & Mary his wife.

Sarah their Daughter departed this Life the 3d of November 1702.

Jerimiah their Son was born ye 23d of March 1702-3.

Samuell their Son was born the 8th Day of March 1704-5.

Edward their Son was born the 16th of January 1706-7.

Preserved their Son was born the 14th day of June 1708.

Clefford their Son was born the 12 day of October 1710.

Mary their Daughter was born the 22 day of November 1713.

The Genealoge of John Linsey and of Mary his wiff.

Sarah ther Daughter was Born the 2 of March 1674-75.

Mary ther Daughter was born the 28 of November 1677.

Margett ther Daughter was born the 25 of february 1679-80.

Bennony ther Son was borne the 2 of January 1681 and Died the 10th of January 1681.

Mary the wiff of John Linsey Died the 2 of January 1681.

John Linsey and Amy Richardson widow was married the beginning of July 1682.

Christiuer the Sonn of John Linzy was Born the 8 of June 1683.

Naomi ther Daughter was born the 14th of february 1685.

The genealoge of Eleazer Lynsey Junr & of Elizabeth his wife.

Nathan their Son was Born the 7th of November 1695.

Sarah their Daughter was born ye 11th of July 1698.

Hahakkuh their Son was born the — of — 1700.

The Genealoge of Elezier Linsey and of Sarah his wife.

John ther Sonn was born on the last of August 1675.

Abigall ther Daughter was born the 10th of Nouember 1677.

Mary ther Daughter was born the 10 of March 1679-80.

Elizabeth ther Daughter was born the 4 of March 1682.

Ralph ther Sonn was born the 15 of December 1684.

Hannah their Daughter was Borne the 9th of July 1688 & was Buryed the 21th of July 1688.

Joseph ther Son was born the 24 of June 1692.

Eleazer Lindsey Senr Departed this Life May 20 1716.

Mehill Lambard departed this Liff the 18 of August 1676.

John Lambard Departed this Liffe The 28 of October 1676.

The genealoge of Samuell ffoster & Sarah his wife.

Abraham their Sonn was born ye 11th of June 1704.





Sarah their Danghter was borne ye 23 of July 1706.

Elizabeth their Daughter was born the 23 of December 1707.

Zacheus Louill the Soun of John Louill Died the 28 of September 1681.

Daniell Hichins Junr and Susannah Townsend was Married the 19th of October 1708.

Daniell their Son was born the 19th of October 1709.

Susana their Daughter was born March 22 1711.

Elkna their Son was born July 23 1712.

Timothy their Son was born the 23 of May 1715.

Thomas Newhall & Mary Newhall bothe of Lyn was Married the 9th day of December 1707.

Jerrimiah their Son was borne the 4th of Nouember 1708-9.

Ester their Daughter was borne the 1 of September 1710.

Marye the second wiff of Andrew Mansfield Senior Departed this Liff the 27 of June 1681.

Andrew Mansfield Senr and Elizabeth Connatt was Married the 10th of January 1681.

Daniell Mansfield & Hannah his wife. their Sonn Samuell was borne the 14th of January 1687-88.

Daniell their Sonn was Borne the 6th of March 1689-90.

Andrew their Sonn was Born the 24 of Aprill 1692.

Bethyah ther Daughter was born ye 4th of October 1695

Hanah their Daughter was born the 14th of October 1698.

Hanah ye wife of Danl Mansfield Departed this Life ye 6th of September 1714.

Samuell Mansfield & Mary Benighton was Joyned in Marriage the 9th of September 1707.

Samuell Mansfield & Sarah Barsham was Joyned in Mariage the 3 of March 73-74.

Andrew their Sonne was born into this world the 4 of January 1674.

Sarah their Daughter was born the 6 of Nouember 1676.

Bethiah their Daughter was borne the 13 of March 1678-79.

Samuell Mansfield Departed this Liff the 10 of Aprill 1679.

Capt. Thomas Marshall Departed this Life 23 day of December 1689.

Rebekah Marshall that Was the Wife of Capt. Marshall Departed this Life the Latter End of August 1693.

Joseph Mansfield Sener Departed this Life the 22d of Aprill 1694.

Joseph Mansfield Junior and Elizabeth Williams was Married the first of Aprill 1678.

Elizabeth ther Daughter was born the 6 of fewbruary 1679.

Thay had tow children born at a birth the 25 of October 1680.

And Died a day or two after in the year 1680.





Joseph their Sonne was born the 18 of August 1681.

Sarah ther Daughter was born the 22 of January 1683.

Deborah ther Daughter was born the 21 of Aprill 1686.

John Mansfield their Sonn was Born the 15 of October 1688.

Jonathan ther Sonn Was born the 26 of fewbruary 1690-91.

Anna Thear Daughter was Born the 16 of July 1693.

Isaac their Sonn Was born the 22 day of January 1695-6.

Robert their Sonn was born the 3 of October 1698.

Mary their Daughter was born the 27th of March 1701.

Martha ye Daughter of Joseph Mansfield & Elizabeth his wife was born february 1: 1703-4.

William Merriam Senior was Buryed the 22th of May 1689.

the genealoge of John Merriam & of Rebecca his wife.

Nathanell their Sonn was born ye 26 of March 1696.

the Sd Merriam had a child Still born the 25th of March 1694-5.

John their Sonn was born the 26th of October 1697.

William their Sonn was born the 9th of Aprill 1700.

Rebeckah their Daughter was born the 26th of March 1702.

Joseph their Sonn was born the 29th of March 1704.

Ruth their Daughter was born the 12 of february 1705-6.

Abigail their Daughter was born the 14th of August 1708.

Suzana their Daughter was born the 10 of November 1710.

Joseph Merriam and Sarah Jenkins was Married the 19 of August 1675.

Joseph their Sonne was born the 10 day of July 1676.

Beniamin ther Sonne was born the 23 of Aprill 1678.

Sarah their Daughter was born the 26 of fewbruary 1680.

Elizabeth ther Daughter was born the 2 of July 1683.

Ebinezur ther Sonn was borne the 11 of fewbruary 1685.

Theophylus their Sonn waa born the 16th of July 1688.

Joseph Merriam Senior departed this Life ye 21 day of October 1702.

William Merriam & Hanah Duggle Was Married the 3 of June 1690.

Hanah thear Daughter was born the 1 of Martch 1691.

Hanah the wife of William Merriam dyed the 18th of August 1693.

William Merriam and Athildred Berry was Married ye 20th of Decemr 1695.

William their Sonn was born the 9th of September 1696 & Dyed the 20th of September 1696.

Jerushah their Daughter was born the 21 of fewbruary 1697-8.

Iebabod their Sonn was born the 20th of Nouembr 1700.

Eunes their Daughter was born the 18th of May 1704.

William their Sonn was born the 31st of Martch 1707-8.





Abigaile the wife of the above sd Willm Merriam Departed this Life the 26 of february 1710-11.

William Merriam and Anne Jonns was Married the 11 of October 1676.

Anna the wiff of William Merriam died the 29 of July 1677.

the genealogy of Samll Moor & Joanna his wife.

Joanna the Daughter of Samuell Moor was born the beginning of June 1676, and died 3 weeks after 76.

Abigail the Daughter of Samuell Moor was born the 26 of September 1678.

Ephraim the Sonne of Samuell Moor was born the 17th of June 1681.

Sarah the Daughter of Samuell Moor was Borne the 3d of June 1687.

Thomas thear Sonn was born ye 1 day of August 1684.

Samuell thear Sonn was born the 26 of September 1689.

Richard thear Sonn was borne the 22 of May 1692.

Samuell Moor Sen Departed this Life ye 22 of Nouembr 1694.

Richard Moore departed this life the first of January 1688-89. this was the father of John Moore.

Rebecka the Daughter of Samll Moore was born ye 26 of September 1677 & dyed the 14th Octo'r 1677.

Ebenezer the Sonne of Sam'll Moore & Joanna his wife was born the 11th of Aprill 1695.

John Moore and Susanah Marshall was Married the 21 of July 1673.

Thomas the Sonne of John Moore was Born the 20 of Aprill 1674.

Richard ther Sonne was born the 26 of fewbruary 1675.

John ther Sonne was borne the 10 of fewbruary 1678.

Richard ther Sonn was born the 22 of August 1680.

Susanah ther daughter was born the 4 of March 1684-85.

John ther Sonne was Borne the 23th of May 1687.

John ther Sonne departed this life the 24th of October 1688.

Mary ther Daughter was Borne the 5th of December 1689.

John Moore Departed this Life the 22 day of October 1694.

Edward Brown & Sarah Ingalls was Married the 4th of Decemr 1701.

Sarah ther Daughter was born ye 29th of Septemr 1703.

The genology of Simon a negro.

Antony their Son was born agoust the 22d 1714.

Matha their Daughter was born May 12 1716.

Phebe their Daughter was born July 25 1717.

Nicodemus their Son was born nouember ye 5 1718.

Simon their Son was born Agoust ye 25 1720.

Lazarus their Son was born May ye 27 1722.

John Phillips & his wife Hannah.

John their Sonn was Borne the 3th of december 1689.





Hannah thear Daughter was Borne the 6 of June 1694.

John Phillips Departed this Life the 29 of September 1694.

the genaolige of John Lyscom & Abigail his wife.

Samuell their Son was born the 16th of September 1693.

Thomas Norwood and Mary Brown was Married the 24 of August 1685.

francis their Sonn was Borne the 20th of May 1686.

Mary their Daughter was Borne the 9th of September 1687.

Thomas their Sonn was born the 5th of September 1689.

Ebenezer their Sonn was Born the 5th of Martch 1693-94.

Mary ther Daughter departed this life the 17 of August 1694.

Thomas ther Sonn departed this Life the 17 of August 1694.

Mary their Daughter was born the 8th of Martch 1695-6.

Thomas their Sonn was born the tenth day of January 1698.

Jonathon their Sonn was born the 20th of Nouember 1691.

Elizabeth Norwood ye mother of Thom. Norwood Departed this Life ye 3 of August 1711.

part of ye genealogie of John Newhall quartus & of Rebecka his wife.

Sarah their Daughter was born ye 19th of July 1703.

Nathaniell their Son was born ye 7th of October 1706.

David their Son was born the 29th of August 1710.

Inces their Son Departed this Life ye last day of May 1713.

John Newhall quartus Departed this Life May ye 3d 1718-19.

the genaolage of Joseph Jacobs & of Sarah his wife.

Sarah their daughter was born March 24 1696.

Mary their Daughter was born Septembr 21 1700.

Joseph their Son was born August ye 3d 1705.

John their Son was born the 27th of February 1708-9.

Dauid their Son was born the 28 day of September 1709.

Elizabeth their Daughter was born the 14 of March 1711-12.

Samuell their Son was born the 22 of January 1716-17.

Susanah their Daughter was born the 26 of Nouember 1719.

Mst Jone Needham aged about 64 or 65 Died the 24 day of Octobber 1674.

Mst Edmond Needham Died the 16 of May 1677.

Edmond Needham & Hannah Hood was Married ye 15 of March 1702-3.

Daniell their Son was born the 5th of Desember 1703.

Bathsheba their Daughter was born ye 30th of Aprill 1705.

Samuell Burrill and Margerrit Jaruis was married ye 14th of Septembr 1697.





Mary ther daughter was born the 24th of August 1698.

Lois their Daughter was born the 15th of february 1700-01.

Liddiah their Daughter was born the 11th of february 1702-3.

Anna their Daughter was born the 7th of March 1704-5.

Sarah their Daughter was born the 14th of March 1706-7.

Abigail their Daughter was born the 12 of May 1709.

Ruth their daughter was born January 25th 1711-12.

Samuell Burrill Departed this Life the 23 of May 1713.

Lois Robe the Daughter of the aboue Named Samuell Burrill Departed this Life february 22 1720-21.

---

The Genealoge of Daniell Needham and of Ruth his wife.

Elizabeth ther Daughter was born the 1 of ffewbruary 1674.

Edmond ther Sonn was born the 17 of September 1677.

Daniell and Ruth their children both at one birth was born the 23 of ffewbruary 1679.

Ruth ther Daughter Was born the 22 of August 1682.

Mary ther Daughter Departed this Life March ye 2d 1711-12.

---

Ebenezer Burrill and Martha farrington was marryed the 13th of October 1702.

Ebenezer their Son was born the 6th of february 1702-3.

John their Son was born the 24th of february 1704-5.

Martha their Daughter was born Aprill the 21st 1707.

Theofilous their Son was Born May ye 21st 1709.

Mary their Daughter Was born July 31 1711.

Eunis their Daughter was Born October 27th 1713.

Lois their Daughter was Born agoust ye 7th 1715.

Sanuell their son Was Born aprill ye 1st 1717.

Sarah their Daughter was Born Apr 15th 1719.

Lydia their daughter was born february ye 25th 1721-2.

John their Son Departed this Life Desember ye 5th 1724.

---

The Genealige of Ezekell Needom and of Sarah bis wiff.

Ezekell Neadom and Sarah King was Married the 27 of October 1669.

Edmond their Son was born The 2 of August 1670.

Thay had a child born and died in April 1673.

Sarah ther Daughter was Born the 27 of May 1674.

Ezekell their Son was born in December '76 And Departed this Life in December 1676.

Ezekell ther Sonn was born the 15 day of November 1677.

Daniell their Son was born the 15 day of March 1679-80.

Ralph ther Sonn was born the 26 of August 1682.

---

the genealloge of Samuell Newhall & of Abigall his wife.





Samuell their Sonn was born ye 26th day of October 1696.

John Hennery Busted and Mary Kertland widow was married the 24 of Aprill 1690.

Hennery their son was born the 3 of October 1690.

The Genealage of Thomas Newhall And of Elizabeth his wiffe.

Thomas Newhall and Elizabeth Potter was Married the 29 of the 10 mo 1652.

Thomas ther Eldest Sonn was born the 18 of the 9th month 1653.

John ther second Sonn was born the 14 of the 12 mo 1655.

Joseph ther third Sonn was Born the 22 of September 1658.

Nathanell ther fourth Sonn was Born the 17 of March 1660.

Elishaw ther fuite Sonn was Born The 3 of Nouember 1665.

Elizabeth ther Daughter was Born the 22 of October 1667.

Mary ther Daughter was Borne The 18 of ffewbruary 1669.

Samuell ther Sixt Sonn was Born the 19 of January 1672.

Rebeckah their Daughter was Born the 17 of Jully 1675.

Elizabeth his wife was Buryed ye 22th of februrary 1686.87.

Elisha his Sonn was Buryed ye the last of february 1686-87.

Thomas Newhall senior was Buryed ye first of Aprill 1687.

The Geneallage of Joseph Newhall and Susannah his wife.

Jemima ther Daughter was born the last of December 1678.

Thomas ther Sonn was born the 6 of January 1680.

Kendal Pearson & Lidiah Boardman was Married the 30th of March 1709.

John Newhall tertius, Thomas his Sonne, and Estar Bartram was Married the 18 of June 1677.

Elizabeth ther Daughter was born The 12 of May 1678.

Sarah ther Daughter was born The 5 day of ffewbruary 1679, and died the 6 day of March 1679-80.

Jonathan ther Sonn was born the 25 of December 1681.

Sarah ther Daughter was born the 23 of January 1683.

Jacob ther Sonn was born the 27 of March 1686.

Jonathan ther Sonn died in December 1688.

Mary ther Daughter was born the 26 of April 1689.

Jonathan ther Sonn was born the 20 of December 1692.

Jonathan ther Sonn Departed this Life the 4 day of Decemr 1709.

Thomas Roots & Mary Cox was maryed December ye 4th 1701.

John Newhall Senior and Elizabeth Lighton was Married the 3 day of the 12 month 1657.

Sarah the daughter of John Newhall Senior was born and died the 9 day of October 1677.

Elizabeth the wiff of John Newhall Senior died the 22 of October 1677.





John Newhall Senior and Sarah flanders  
Was Married the 17 day of July 1659.\*

Hannah the Daughter of John Newhall  
Senior and Sarah his wife was born the 6 of  
March 1679-80.

John the Sonn of John Newhall Senior  
was born the 13 day of October 1681.

John the Sonn of the said John Newhall  
Dyed the 2 of Nouember 1681.

Joseph the Sonn of John Newhall Senior  
was born the 18 of December 1682.

Jeremiah the sonn of John Newhall Senr  
was born the 12 of ffebruary 1684

Elizabeth the Daughter of John Newhall  
was Borne the 28 of May 1687.

Elizabeth ther Daughter Departed this Liff  
the 12 of Aprill 1689.

Sarah ther Daughter was born the 6 of  
September 1690.

John ther Sonn was born the 28 of Janu-  
ary 1692.

Mary Their Daughter Was Born the 12th  
of October 1694.

the genealage of Mr. Thomas Cheuer &  
Mary his wife.

Mary ther Daughter was born the 3 day of  
Novembr 1702.

thomas their Sonn was born ye 25th day of  
february 1704-5.

William their Son was born the 21th of  
May 1708.

Abner their Son was born the 19th of feb-  
ruary 1709-10.

John Newhall quartus Dyed May ye 5th  
1719, and Rebecca his wife Dyed february ye  
3d 1742-3.

The Genealage of John Newhall Junior  
and Elizabeth his wife.

Elizabeth the wife of John Newhall Junr  
Dyed the 5 of October 1612.

John ther Sonne was borne the 11 of Oct-  
ober 1664.

John Newhall the father of John Newhall  
quartus departed this Life January ye 6th  
1725-6.

Prissilla ther Daughter the 24 of Nouem-  
ber 1676 was born into this world.

Prissilla ther Daughter Died the 31 of  
May 1683.

To be Continued.

## MATERIALS FOR THE HISTORY OF SHIP BUILDING IN SALEM.

BY WILLIAM LEAVITT.

NO. IV.

ELIAS JENKS.

Elias Jenks, son of Nathaniel and Content  
(Carpenter) Jenks, was born at Pawtucket,  
R. I., Aug. 11, 1781.

His father, when Elias was quite young, re-  
moved to Brookfield, Mass., and married for  
his second wife Phebe Hathaway of that  
town. The children by the first wife were  
four sons, Welcome, Nathaniel, Elias and  
John, and three daughters, Nancy, Content  
and Catherine; by his second wife were Phe-  
be, Tilley, Ira, Lyndon and Otis. In 1795  
he moved to Lyndon, Vt., where he resided  
until his decease, which occurred in Novem-  
ber, 1830, at the age of eighty-one years and  
four months.

Elias, from earliest childhood, evinced a  
strong predilection for mechanics, and was  
often employed in making models of boats  
and vessels. We next hear of him as a ship  
carpenter, in Salem, laying the decks of the  
ship Francis (a vessel owned by Capt. Jo-  
seph Peabody and built by Enos Briggs in  
1807). He never served a regular appren-

\* An error. Should be 1679.





ticeship to this business; with early inclinations, a most acute observation and a dexterity in handling tools, he soon acquired a full knowledge of the details, and by a steady devotion to this one purpose, he rose to eminence and took a leading position among shipbuilders. His vessels were all built according to true principles and well adapted to the uses for which they were designed; hence they were called "lucky." During several voyages, as ship carpenter, the last in the Privateer Brig Ino, which was built in Portsmouth during the war of 1812-15, he obtained much information, by personal observation at sea, of the good and bad qualities of the different ships.

He possessed a decided musical talent, and found time amidst his laborious duties to cultivate it with success; he was a member of the first military band in Salem, formed under the auspices of the Salem Light Infantry, and learned to play on the clarionet during one of his voyages, receiving great assistance and instruction from Jonathan P. Saunders, the supercargo of the vessel.

He married Lydia Harvey, daughter of John and Lydia (Lander) Harvey,\* Sept. 8, 1811. She was born Oct. 6, 1788, and resides in South Salem. He died May 14, 1850, in the sixty-ninth year of his age, having had the following children:

Lydia Ann, died unmarried.

Catharine, died unmarried.

Louisa, married Geo. H. Emerson, now of Needham, Mass.

Henry Elias, married Ruth D. Millet, 1st wife; Sarah F. Safford, 2d wife.

\* John Harvey was born in Cowes, Isle of Wight, and came to Salem about 1783 or 1784, and on his arrival in Salem he was introduced to Mr. Isaac White, Tallow-chandler, who gave him employment. He continued in Mr. W.'s employ for many years; in 1788 was married to Lydia Lander; died about 1820.

Maria, died unmarried.

Charles Augustus, married Harriet E. Fitz of Somerville.

Sarah E. H., now living, unmarried.

George Franklin, married Elizabeth L. Brown.

Emeline Augusta, married Capt. James C. Ballard.

Ellen Lander, married Capt. John C. Berry.

Edward Harvey, died when an infant.

Mr. Jenks possessed many good and noble traits of character, perfectly unselfish, free to communicate information, upright in all his dealings, and a beautiful childlike simplicity favorably impressed all with whom he held intercourse.

His grandfather, Capt. Stephen Jenks of Pawtucket, R. I., married Sarah Hawkins, and died in 1800 at the age of seventy four. He was a son of Nathaniel and Lydia (Arnold) Jenks, and a grandson of Major Nathaniel and Hannah (Bosworth) Jenks.

Major Nathaniel Jenks was much engaged in public life and repeatedly a representative for Providence, R. I.; he died in 1723, aged sixty-one; he was the second of four sons of Joseph Jenks Junior, who were all eminent in their day;—Joseph, the eldest, filled many important offices in the colony and was for five years the Governor, he died June 15, 1740, in the eighty-fourth year of his age;—2d, Major Nathaniel, above mentioned;—3d Elder Ebenezer, one of the Pastors of the Providence Church, died May 14, 1726, a man of parts and real piety;—4th, Judge William, died in 1765, at the venerable age of ninety-one.

Joseph Jenks, Junior, was born in England in 1632, and at the age of sixteen came to this country; his father, having preceded





him several years, resided for some time in Lynn, where he married Esther, daughter of William Ballard. He then removed to Pawtucket, R. I., built the first house in that place, also a forge which was destroyed in King Philip's war. In 1681 was an assistant in the government, and died in 1716 at the age of eighty four.

Joseph Jenks Senior came from Hammersmith in England, a widower, leaving two sons\* with their maternal grandparents (according to tradition), and settled in Lynn, married his second wife, Elizabeth and had several children. He worked as a machinist at the Iron Foundry, and was a man of great genius, made the dies for coining the first money, built the first fire engine, was the first founder who worked in brass and iron in the Western Continent, by his hands the first models were made and the first castings taken of many domestic implements and iron tools. The first article said to have been cast was a small iron pot now in possession of the family of the late Alonzo Lewis, the Historian of Lynn: thus his name deserves to be held in remembrance in American History.

(See Lewis's History of Lynn pages 121 &c. Rev. Dr. Jenks' letter to Alonzo Lewis in N. E. Hist. Gen. Reg. Vol. IX. page 201 Benedict's History of the Baptists Vol. 1. pages 492-5.

#### ICHABOD RANDALL HOYT.

was born at Amesbury, June 21, 1793. He came to Salem in 1818 and engaged in ship-building. His first wife was Abigail Brown; his second, Nancy Herrick.

His father, Stephen Hoyt, was son of Da-

vid and Judith (Currier) Hoyt, and lived at Amesbury, Pond Hills and Ferry. His mother was Ruth daughter of Isaac Randall of Amesbury. His brother, Stephen Hoyt, resided in Salem for several years engaged in business. He afterwards removed to St. Louis, where he held several important municipal offices as Mayor and Comptroller.—He is now the Mayor of New Orleans.—See Genealogical History of the Hoyt Family, by David W. Hoyt.

#### SHIP GEORGE.

The Ship George was built by an Association of Ship Carpenters, who were thrown out of employment by the war of 1812, she was built in 1814, for a Privateer, and her model was made by Christopher Turner.

Peace came on before she was sold, another deck was then raised on her and she was made into a merchant ship, and she was bought by Capt. Joseph Peabody at \$16.00 per Ton, who named her the George.

Some of the members of this association of Ship Carpenters were Elisha Day,

Jacob Kimball,  
Zachariah Church-  
ill,

Charles Brown,  
Elias Jenks,  
Lincoln Stetson.

Her length was 110 feet and 10 inches, Beam 27 feet, her depth of hold was 13½ feet and she measured 323 tons.

She proved to be one of the finest vessels, that ever sailed out of Salem, remarkably fast sailing, lucky under all commanders, always arriving with her cargo of Calcutta Goods, in just the nick of time, when the market for such Goods was at the highest rate, and the Goods in great demand; never lost a spar or met with an accident.

\*One Joseph Junior abovenamed, the other is supposed to have settled in Virginia and the progenitor of the family of the name, in that section of the country.





Messrs. Elias Jenks and Ichabod R. Hoyt continued the business of Ship Building in South Salem down to the year 1843. The following vessels were built by them, some of them on the same spot where Enos Briggs built his vessels, and some a few rods to the westward :

No.	Names.	When built.	For whom built.	Length.	Breadth.	Depth.	Tons.
1	Brig Richmond	1825	William Fabens				130
2	Barque Richard	1826	Gamaliel } Joseph } John } Hodges	97 7-12	24	12	252
3	Ship Sumatra	1827	Joseph Peabody	105 3-4	24 1-2	12 1-4	287
4	Ship Crusoe	1828	N. L. Rogers & Bros.				350
5	Ship Italy	1829	Page, Putnam & King	108 1-3	24 2-3	12 1-3	298 85-95
6	Ship Borneo	1831	Messrs. Silsbee.	108 2-12	24 7-12	12 3-12	297
7	Ship Eclipse	1831	Joseph Peabody.	110 3-24	20 13-24	12 9-12	326
8	Ship Saxon	1832	{ Th. P. Bancroft R. E. Orne.	116	25 1-2	12 3-4	340 50-95
9	Ship Naples	1833	Joseph Peabody	113 3-4	24 1-3	12 2-12	309
10	Barque Trenton	1834	Ed. & J. F. Allen				280
11	Brig Baltimore	1835	Nath. Garland				130
12	Sch. Wm. Penn.	1836	Thorndike Deland				125
13	Ship Carthage	1837	Joseph Peabody	130 1-2	26 7-12	13 3-12	426
14	Sch. Naumkeag.	1838	Webb, Page & others				125
15	Ship Sooloo.	1840	Messrs. Silsbee				400
16	Barque Three Brothers	1843	David Pingree				350

There were several others built on Long Point, on the eastern side of South Salem opposite Derby wharf viz: Brig M. Shepherd,

Barque Argentine,

Barque Arabia,

Brig Star,

Yatch Mystery.

### CONFESSION AND DECLARATION OF FAITH OF COL. JOHN HIGGISON.

COMMUNICATED BY E. F. BROWNE.

This Confession & Declaration of faith of Col. John Higgison (son of the Rev'd John) previous to his admission to the Communion, is copied from a paper still preserved in Salem. It appears by the church records that he was propounded in order to full communion with the church, Sept. 28th, 1712. and that on the 5th of October following he was received to full Communion upon his renew-

ing the Covenant with God and the Church, the brethren consenting.

"I, John Higgison, being in some measure sensible and affected with the consideration that I was conceived in sin and brought forth in iniquity & that my original Sin had awful influence in the whole course of my life in departing from God & Sinning against him in thought word & deed & in many cases my sins have been highly agravated against light and love against mercies and means against the Law & Gospel in the consideration whereof I desire to be greatly humbled & abased before God & men and being in a lost and undone Estate and condition by reason of my sins & not knowing which way to deliver my life, I desire to fly unto Jesus Christ who is the refuge of poor sinners, that fountaine which is set open for sin and uncleanness to wash in, and to depend upon the value and vertue of the Death merits resurrection ascension & intercession of Jesus Christ at the right hand of God for the pardon of my sins





& acceptance with him & that alone as the cause of my justification before God.

I have been for a long time grieved & ashamed yt I have turned my back upon that holy ordinance of the Lord's Supper, and have sometimes thought I would indeavor to Joyne myself to the Church on the next Sacrament day, but doubts & fears have arisen yt that I had not faith of the Right kind & having read most of the books I could lay my hands on yt did treat on ye subject doo find that they Generally agree in their opinion yt faith is necessarily required of Every worthy communicant before he comes to the Lord's Supper, for they say yt ordinance is not instituted for the working of faith but for the strengthning thereof, it was not instituted for such as are out of Christ to bring them in but for such as are in Christ to bring them, up in him, but it is not necessary that all have the same measure, but must have the same truth of faith, you must bring some grace with you & come hither for more, you you must bring some faith & love & hope & come hither for more degrees of all these which to me has seemed as if a man must certainly know that he has faith before he might approach yt holy ordinance.

And some are of opinion that it being the Command of the Lord Jesus Christ that his disciples should celebrate the Holy Supper, that a probable show of faith is enough to Embolden our coming to the Holy table as are commanded, yea to come though we have many doubts and fears upon us, for while we have that probable hope, we do not know of any thing yt should hinder us and there are same weake Christians admitted.

Now I hope I have probable hope of some degree of Grace wrought in my Soule, I

know there has been some change wrought in me, I am not the same man that I was, but hope I have some degree of sincere desire, hungry and thirsting after Jesus Christ, O yet it were more.

When I consider ye Command of God and the invitation of Jesus Christ I think it is a sufficient warrant for me to come in unto Jesus Christ & accept. of his terms & give up myself Soule & Body, all that I have into his hands to be guided & ruled by him & think I can say I believe, Lord help my unbelief and throw myself at the feet of my blessed and Gracious Savior & if I perish I will perish there.

And I doo think it my duty to lay myself under stricter obligations than hitherto & to profess repentance toward God & faith in Jesus Christ and that I doo choose the only true God, ffather Son & holy Ghost to be my God, & I desire to be admitted to Communion with this Church at the table of the Lord, that thereby receiving the Signes of Bread & Wine I might have communicated to my Soule things thereby signified, the Body & blood of Jesus Christ as broken & shed for me for the remission of my sins and increase of Grace thereby & that by the help of the Spirit of Grace I may be enabled to apply the value & vertue of the merits & death of Jesus Christ to my own Soule for the clensing purging & healing of my Soule of all filth & gilt of sin yt lies upon it, by that previous blood of sprinkling.

And I desire ye prayers, care & watch of ye Church over me yt that I may answer the End of my Creation even to Glorifie God by a holy conversation in this present world.

Depending upon the assistance of Grace to enable me to doo & suffer the will of God.





# MATERIALS FOR A GENEALOGY OF THE LANG FAMILY.

COMMUNICATED BY DAVID PERKINS.

Hanna Simes, Juner, was born ye 27 of August Anodomy 1707 of a Wensday in the afternoon at three of the clock.

Jeffery Lang was born January ye 16 anodomy 1707 of a Friday.

We was married August ye 24, ano'd 1732.

Our son Richard Lang was born December ye 23 1733 of a Sabbath day morning at five of the Clock.

Our Daughter Hannah Lang was born May the first 1735 of a Thursday night at ten of the clock.

Our son Nathaniell Lang was born the 17 of October 1736 of a Sabbath day at ten of the Clock in the morning.

Our Son Haskett Lang was born the 10th day of August 1738 of a thursday morning, and died ye 27 of same month 17 days old.

Our Dafter Elizabeth Lang was born the 23 day of April 1740 of a Wensday night.

Our Son William Lang was born ye 24 day of June 1741 of a Wensday, morning, and died at nine weeks old.

Our Son Edward Lang was born ye 3 day of September 1742 of a friday about one of the Clock.

Our Son Daniel Lang was born ye 16 day of May annodom 1744 of a Wensday about Eleven of the Clock in ye forenoon.

Our Daughter Sarah Lang was born ye 20 day of October 1745 of a Sabbath day morning about eight of ye Clock.

Our daughter Elizabeth & Son Daniel died in November 1747 about 24 hours one after the other of the throat Distemper and was both Buried in one Grave.

My wife died the third day of October 1748

after ten months confinement of the Rheumatism then was seized with the Uomiting and purgeins which Ended her days, Being 41 years one month and seven days old.

Jeffry Lang died May 14th 1758 aged 51 and four months.

I Rais'd my House ye 9 day of June 1740 and I moved into it on the 10th day of December following.

(House next West of Mr. Cabots in Essex Street which is now occupied by Wm. C. Endicott Esqr.)

Richard Lang and Hannah Sims, R. Lang 1755 their book 1757.

Hannah Haskett was born August ye second day 1675.

Hannah Sims, Obt. 24th June 1744 Æts: 69.

I began the bible 11th June 1755.

The old Bible from which these memoranda were taken, belonged to Jeffry Lang.

It was printed in Edinburgh, by James Watson, Printer to the Kings most Excellent Majesty MDCCXXII (1722) Cum Privilegio.

## COPY OF THE WILL OF JOHN PERKINS. (The elder.)

COMMUNICATED BY DAVID PERKINS.

28th of the first month called March 1654.

I, John Perkins, the elder of Ipswich being at this tyme sick and weake in body, yet, through the mercy and goodness of the Lord, retaining my understanding and memory, doe thus dispose of and bequeath my temporall estate as followeth.

First I do give and bequeath to my eldest sonne John Perkins a foale of my young mare, being now with foale, if it please the Lord she foale it well. Also I give and bequeath to my sonn John's two sonns, John &





Abraham, to each of them, one of my yeareling heyfers. Also I give and bequeath to my sonn Thomas Perkins one cow and one heyfer. Also I give and bequeath to his sonn John Perkins one yew & to be delivered for his use at the next shearing tyme.

Also I doe give and bequeath to my daughter Elizabeth Sargeant, one cow & an heyfer, to be to her and her children after her decease, as it may please the Lord they may increase: the profits, or increase to be equally divided amongst sayde children.

Also I doe give to my daughter Anna Bradbery one cow and one heyfer, or a young steere, to remaine to her and to her children in theyr increase or profits, as it shall please the Lord to bless them, and to be equally divided to their children.

Also I doe give and bequeath to my daughter Lydia Bennett one cow and one heyfer or steere to be equally divided to her children in theyre increase or profits after her decease.

I doe also give to my grandchild Thomas Bradbery, one ewe to be sett apart for his use at ye next shearing tyme.

Also I doe give and bequeath unto my sonn Jacob Perkins my dwelling house together with all the outhousing and all my lands of one kind and other together with all improvements thereupon to be his in full possession, according to a former covenant, after the decease of my wife, and nott before, and so to remaine to him and his heirs forever. All the rest of my estate of one kinde and other I do wholly leave to my dear wife Judith Perkins, apointing and ordaining my sayde wiffe to dispose of the cattel above mentioned according to her discretion as they shall prove steers or heyfers, as also to dispose of some of the increase of the sheep to ye children of my

sonne Thomas and of my three daughters at the discretion of my sayde wyfe. And this I doe ordain as my last will and testament, subscribed with mine own hand this twenty-eighth day of the first month 1654.

JOHN PERKINS.

Signed in Presence of  
William Bartholemew,  
Thomas Harris.

Proved in Court held at Ipswich th 26.7  
1654 by the oath of William Bartholemew &  
Thomas Harris.

for me Robert Lord Clerico.  
Essex, ss. Probate Office July 15, A. D.  
1841.

The foregoing is a true copy as on file in  
said office.

Attest Nath. Lord Jr. Register.

# BAPTISMS BY REV. BENJAMIN PRESCOTT OF SALEM, MIDDLE PRECINT; NOW SOUTH DANVERS.

COMMUNICATED BY HENRY WHEATLAND.

Names of Persons baptised by Mr. Prescott in their infancy.

N. B. When both parents of children baptised are not in full communion or have not owned the covenant, the christian name of the person on whose account the baptism is administered is printed in italics.

Rebeckah Felton, dau. to Skelton & Hepsebah Felton—Bap. Feb. 7, 1714.

William Foster, Margery Foster, Lydia Foster, Hannah Foster, ch. of Eben. & Margery Foster bap. Mch. 28, 1714.

Abigail Foster, Jon. Foster, Stephen Foster, Benj. Foster, Eben Foster, ch. of Eben & Anna Foster bap. april 4. 1714.

Nath'l. Felton, son to Nath'l & Eliz. Felton bap. May 16, 1714.

*Errors* See Amer. Genealogist  
v. 21 p. 34





Lois Waters dau. to *Rich'd* Waters May 16, 1714.

Kezia Verry, Ephraim Verry, ch. of Benj. & Jemima Verry bap. June 6, 1714.

Bethyah dau. of John & Eliz. Gardner Aug. 15, 1714.

Susannah dau. to Sam'll & Sarah Cutler aug. 15, 1714.

Nathaniel, Deborah, Mehitabel, Ambrose, Jerusha, Adam, John, ch. to James & *Deborah* Gould bap. aug. 29, 1714.

Abigail, Jemima, Ebenezer, ch. to Daniel & *Juda* Mackintire bap. sept. 5, 1714.

Hannah, Lidya, Mercy, Ester, ch. of Sam'll. Mary Stone bap. oct. 3, 1714.

Lisa dau. to Benj. & *Mary* Parnell Oct. 3, 1714.

Sarah dau. to Sam'll & *Sarah* Felton Feb. 7, 1714-15.

Elizabeth dau. to *Daniel* & Hannah Epps Feb. 21, 1714-15.

Anna dau. to Eben'r & Anna Foster April 3, 1715.

Hannah dau. to Abel & Sarah Gardner May 1, 1715.

Huldah dau. to Sam'll & Jane Frayell May 1, 1715.

Ebenezer & Desire ch. to John & Abigail Jacobs bap. May 15, 1715.

Timothy son to Sam'll & Margery Foster May 15, 1715.

Daniel son to Ezekiel & Rebeckah Marsh June 5, 1715.

Rebeckah dau. to Sam'll Goldthwaite jr. July 31, 1715.

Jonathan son to Nath'l & Eliz. Waters July 31, 1715.

Joseph son to Scelton & *Hepsebah* Felton Aug. 14, 1715.

John son to Jno. & *Elizabeth* Sharp Nov. 6, 1715.

Ruth dau. to Jno. & Elizabeth Gardner May 27, 1716.

Isaac son to Benj. & *Jemima* Verry June 17, 1716.

Israell son to Israel & Porter of ye village June 25, 1716.

Daniel son to Sam'll & *Mary* Cook Sept. 23, 1716.

Ebenezer, Jonathan, sons to Thorndike & Hannah Proctor Sept. 30, 1716.

Jonathan son to Benj. & Abigail Hutchinson, Oct. 7, 1716.

Mary dau. to Abel & Sarah Gardner Oct. 28, 1716.

Hannah dau. to Sam'll & *Sarah* Felton Oct. 28, 1716.

Samuel son to *Sam'll*. and Mary Woodin oct. 28, 1716.

Abigail dau. to Benj. Parnell and Mary his wife baptised.

Benj. son to Benj. and Elizabeth Prescott born Jan'y 29, baptised Feb. 3, 1716-17.

Joseph son to Sam'll Frayelle jr. bap. May 12, 1717.

Samuel son to Daniel and Hannah Epps bap. June 9, 1717.

John, Sarah, Samuel, ch. of Sam'l and Ann Endicott bap. June 9, 1717.

Amos son to Richard and Martha Waters, bap. June 9, 1717.

Lidya dau. to Samuell and *Hannah* Small bap. June 9, 1717.

Isaac son to Nath'l. and Eliz. Felton bap. June 16, 1717.

Anna dau. to John and Hannah Tarbell bap. July 7, 1717.

Stephen son to Edward and Hannah Nichols July 7, 1717.

Sarah dau. to Jno. and Abigail Jacobs July 14, 1717.





Simon son to Jno. and *Eliz.* Slapp Sept. 8, 1717.

Rebekah dau. to Ezek and Rebeckah Marsh oct. 20, 1717.

Anna dau. to Scelton and Hepsebah Felton 1717.

Benj. son to Benj. and Mary Woodbridge ap. 27, 1718.

Joseph son to Joseph and Sarah Hathorne May 4, 1718.

Unice dau. to Nath'l and Mercy Marston of the town bap. July 13, 1718.

Lydia dau. to Jno. and Elizabeth Gardner bap. July 1718.

Joseph son to Abell and Sarah Gardner bap. Sept. 28, 1718.

Sam'll. son to Sam'll. and *Sarah* Felton bap. Mch. 1, 1718-19.

Sarah dau. to Sam'll. and Ann Endicott bap. ap. 19, 1719.

Abigail dau. to John and Abigail Walden bap. ap. 26, 1719.

Elizabeth dau. to Jno. and Abigail Jacobs bap. Sept. 27, 1719.

Eliz. dau. to John and Hannah Tarbell bap. oct. 4, 1719.

Hannah dau. to Benj. and Eliz. Prescott born 6th and baptised 13th of Dec. 1719.

Benj. son to Skelton and *Hepsibah* Felton bap. May 8, 1720.

Mary dau. to Evan and Mary Evans bap. Sept. 25, 1720.

Hannah dau. to Sam'll and Jane Frayelle oct. 2, 1720.

John son to Daniel and Hannah Epes oct. 23, 1720.

Benj. son to Benj. and *Jemima* Verry 1720.

David son to Sam'll. and Sarah Felton 1720.

Elizabeth dau. to Evan and Mary Evans Jan'y. 1, 1720-1.

Hannah dau. to Benj. and *Mary* Parnell 1721.

Samuel son to Nath'l and Eliz. Felton May 28, 1721.

George son to John and Eliz. Gardner July 22, 1721.

Mary dau. to Jona. and Rebeckah Felton. July 29, 1721.

Robert son to Sam'll. and Ann Endicott Aug. 13, 1721.

Elizabeth 2d dau. of Benj. and Elizabeth Prescott born 15th baptised 19th Sept. 1721.

Robert son to Robert and Margaret Venner Sept. 17, 1721.

John son to Samuel and *Hannah* Small baptised.

Hannah dau. of John and *Elizabeth* Slapp Jan'y 1721-2.

Mary dau. to John and Mary Felton bap. Mch. 1722.

Abraham son to Sam'll. and Hannah Pearse ap. 15, 1722.

Mary dau. to Joseph and Mary Carrill Jun. ap. 29, 1722.

John son to Nath'l. and Mary Whittemore May 14, 1722.

Henry son to John and Lydia Jacobs May 21, 1722.

David son to Ezek and Ester Goldthwaite May 28, 1722.

Jonathan son to Jona. and *Priscilla* Foster July 1, 1722.

Elizabeth dau. to Sam'll. and Sarah Felton 1722.

Samuel son Sam'll and Mary Woodin Sept. 1722.

Hannah dau. to Jona. and *Hannah* Flint oct. 21, 1722.





Lois dau. of Nath'l. and *Eliz.* Goold Sept. 1722.

John son to John and *Eliz.* Waters Dec. 2, 1722.

Mary dau. to Daniel and Hannah Epps Dec. 16, 1722.

Hepsibah dau. to Skelton and *Hepsibah* Felton Jan'y 20, 1722-3.

Sarah 3d dau. to Benj. and *Eliz.* Prescott born Jan'y 29, baptised Feb. 3, 1722-3 died May 12, 1723.

Nathaniel son to Jonathan and *Rebeckah* Felton May 5, 1723.

Benj. son to Nath'l and Mary Whittemore Aug. 9, 1723.

John son to John and Mary Felton Aug. 9, 1723.

Ester dau. to Daniel and Ester Marble Sept. 22 1723.

Sam'll son to Sam'll. and Hannah Pearse Oct. 1723.

Mary dau. to Abel and Hannah Rea Oct. 27, 1723.

*Eliz.* dau. to Sam'll and Sarah Felton, 1723.

Robert son to Mary Wyat baptised upon ye desire of *Eliz* Goold Dec. 15, 1723.

Hannah dau. of Eben Shaw and Hannah his wife baptized Dec. 29, 1723.

*Eliza* dau. to Nath'l. and *Eliz.* Goold.

Mehitable dau. to *Jos.* and Mehitable Pudney bapt. Jan'y 24 1724-5.

Eunice dau. to Jno. and Mary Felton bap. Jan'y 31, 1724-5.

Israel son to Joseph and *Elizabeth* Waters bap. 1724-5.

Ruth dau. to Scelton and *Hepsebah* Felton bap. May 1725.

Joseph son to Daniel and Hannah Epps May 9, 1725.

Thomas son to Jona. and *Priscilla* Foster June 6, 1725.

Lydia dau. to John and Lydia Jacobs July 25, 1725.

Hannah dau. to Daniel and Ester Marble July 25, 1725.

Jonathan son to Jonathan and Rebeckah Felton 1725.

dau. to Samuel and Hannah Pearse Aug. 1725.

Sarah dau. to Jona. and *Priscilla* Foster Sept. 16, 1725.

Margaret dau. to Sam'l and Margaret Endicott Jan'y 9, 1725-6.

Zacharias son to Sam'l and Sarah Felton Mch. 20, 1725-6.

Nathan son John and Mary Felton.

Ebenezer son to Nath'l and Mary Whittemore.

Joseph son, Mehitable dau. to John and Mehitable Mackintire bap. Feb. 26, 1726-7.

*Eliz.* dau. to John and *Eliz.* Waters Mch. 26, 1727.

Robert son to John and Mehitable Mackintire Ap. 9, 1727.

William son to Daniel and Hannah Epps June 11 1727.

Daniel son to Daniel and Ester Marble June 25, 1727.

Ruth dau. to Henry and *Ruth* Newman Nov. 19. 1727.

Hannah, Ann twin daus. to Samuel and Margaret Endicott Nov. 26, 1727.

Sarah dau. to Sam'l and *Sarah* Goldthwait Nov. 26, 1727.

Joseph son to *Jos.* and *Eliz.* Doughty Dec. 17, 1727.

Joseph, Benjamin, John, Sarah, Phebe, ch. of Benj. and Sarah Nurse Dec. 24, 1727.

Lydia dau. to Jno. and Mary Felton, Jan'y 14, 1727-8.





Eliz. dau. to Sam'l and Mary King, Jan'y 28, 1727-8.

Daniel son of Daniel and *Hannah* Shaw, Jan'y 28, 1727-8.

Eliz. dan. to Benj. and Sarah Nurse, May 12, 1728.

John son to Lydia and Jno. Proctor jr. Sept. 15, 1728.

Mehitabel dau. to Nath'l and *Eliz.* Goold Nov. 10, 1728.

Lidia dau. to Wm. and Lydia Shillaber Nov. 17, 1728.

Benj. son to Benj. and Mehitabel Foster, January 26, 1728-9.

John son of John and Mehitabel Mackintire Feb 23, 1728-9.

Abigail dau. to John and Mary Felton Feb. 23, 1728-9.

Sarah dau. to Joseph and Hannah Verry Meh. 23, 1728-9.

Sam'l son to Daniel and Ester Marble, Ap. 20, 1729.

Abell son to Jno. and Eliz. Waters May 4, 1729.

Eliz. dau. to Nath'l and Deliverance Whittemore Meh. 30, 1729.

Nath'l son to Benj. and Sarah Nurse, July 6, 1729.

David son to Jno. and *Priscilla* Foster July 20, 1729.

Eliz. dau. to William and Lydia Shillaber Aug. 24, 1729.

Joseph son to Daniel and Hannah Epes Aug. 31, 1729.

Hannah dau. to James and Margaret Goold 1729.

Lois dau. to Sam'l and *Sarah* Goldthwait 1729.

Eunice dau. to Thomas and Eunice Gardner 1729.

Elias son to Samuel and Margaret Endicott Dec. 28, 1729.

Jona. son to *Sam'l.* and Hannah Pearse Meh. 22, 1729-30.

Sarah dau. to Eben'r. and *Mary* Proctor Ap. 19, 1730.

Rebeckah dau. to Henry and Sarah Burton Ap. 26, 1730.

Sarah, Abraham, Isaac ch. of Abraham and Sarah Southwick Ap. 26, 1730.

Lydia dau. to John and Lydia Proctor May 10, 1730.

Eliz. dau. to Sam'l. Marsh June 7, 1730.

Sarah dau. to Benj. and Charity Goldthwait Aug. 2, 1730.

Eliz. dau. to Cornelius and Abigail Cutler Sept. 13, 1730.

Deborah dau. to Nath'l and *Eliz.* Goold 1730.

Mehitabel dau. to Jno. and Mary Felton Dec. 6, 1730.

Elizabeth dau. to Isaac and Mary Aborn Jan'y. 24, 1730-1.

Jonathan son to Daniel and Ester Marble Feb. 28, 1730-1.

Mary dau. to John and Mehitabel Mackintire Feb. 28, 1730-1.

John son to Sam'l. and *Sarah* Goldthwaite May 16, 1731.

Benj. son to Joseph and Hannah Verry May 30, 1731.

Lydia dau. to Caleb and *Ruth* Wallis May 30, 1731.

Mary dau. to John and Eliz. Waters June 13, 1731.

Margarett dau. to Benj. and *Hannah* Shaw July 11, 1731.

Joseph son to Abraham and Sarah Southwick July 18, 1731.

Elizabeth dau. to Wm. and Sarah Shillaber Aug. 15, 1731.





Amos son to James and Margaret Gould  
Sept. 26, 1731.

Joseph son to Sam'l and Margaret Endicott  
Oct. 17, 1731.

Thomas son to Thomas and Eunice Gardner  
Feb. 13, 1731-2.

James son Benj. and Sarah Nurse Ap. 16,  
1732.

Isabel dau. to Sam'l. and Hannah Pearse  
Ap. 24, 1732.

Benj. son to John and Lydia Proctor Ap.  
30, 1732.

Sarah dau. to Francis and Kezia Proctor  
July 2, 1732.

Hannah dau. to John and Mary Felton Ju-  
ly 16, 1732.

Jona. son to Cornelius and Abigail Cutler  
July 16, 1732.

Sam'l. son to Sam'l. and Hannah Trask  
July 30, 1732.

Hannah dau. to Jno. and Priscilla Foster  
Sept. 3, 1732.

Caleb son to Caleb and Ruth Wallis Sept.  
10, 1732.

Sarah dau. to John and Eliz. Waters Oct.  
15, 1732.

Hannah dau. to Sam'l and Mary King  
Nov. 12, 1732.

Jona. son to Daniel and Esther Marble  
Dec. 3, 1732.

George son to George and Mary Goold  
Jan'y 29, 1732-3.

Mary dau. to Ez. and Joanna Upton Mch.  
11, 1732-3.

Sarah dau. to Sam'l and Sarah Aborn Ap.  
8, 1733.

Hannah dau. to Benj. and Hannah Shaw  
June 3, 1733.

Isaac son to Isaac and Esther Southwick  
June 24, 1733.

Lydia dau. to Gideon and Lydia Foster June  
17, 1733.

Mercy dau. to John and Mercy Giles Sep.  
2, 1733.

Mary dau. to John and Lydia Proctor Dec.  
9, 1733.

Elisha son to John and Mary Felton Dec.  
30, 1733.

Stephen son to Sam'l. Sarah Goldthwait Ap.  
7, 1734.

James son to Sam'l. and Hannah Pearse  
Ap. 14, 1734.

Mary dau. to James and Margaret Gould  
May 5, 1734.

Daniel son to Benj. and Sarah Nurse May  
26, 1734.

Lydia dau. to Sam'l and Margaret Endicott  
June 23, 1734.

Jemima dau. to Jos. and Hannah Very  
Aug. 4, 1734.

Mary dau. to Thos. and Eunice Gardner  
July 14, 1734.

Jona son to George and Mary Goold Aug.  
25, 1734.

John son to Daniel and Esther Marble  
Sept. 1, 1734.

William son to Wm. and Sarah Shillaber  
Sept. 22, 1734

Margaret dau. Abraham and Sarah South-  
wick Oct. 6, 1734.

Joseph and Rachel children to Joseph and  
Rachel Osborn Sept. 29, 1734.

Ginger dau. to Joseph and Sarah Osborn  
Sept. 29, 1734.

John son to Thomas and Margaret Velbert  
Oct. 27, 1734.

Rebeckah dau. to Benj. and Hannah Swin-  
nerton Oct. 27, 1734.

Nath'l son to Nath'l and Eliz. Gould Nov.  
17, 1734.





Jane dau. to Sam'l and Sarah Aborn Nov.  
17, 1734.

Daniel son to Solomon Stewart Nov. 24,  
1734.

Joseph son to Joseph and Sarah Stacy  
Feb. 9, 1734-5.

Thomasine dau. to James and *Susanah*  
Upton Feb. 23, 1734-5.

William son to Wm. and Abigail Trask  
Mch. 9, 1734-5.

Mehitabel dau. to Jno. and Mary Felton  
Mch. 30, 1735.

Samuel son to Sam'l and Mary King Apr.  
6, 1735.

Benjamin son to James and Sarah Stone  
Apr. 20, 1735.

Stephen son to James and Susanah Upton  
Apr. 27, 1735.

Jonathan son to Nath'l and Eliz. Whitte-  
more May 4, 1735.

Mary dau. to Jno. and Eliz. Waters May  
4, 1735.

Esther dau. to Isaac and Esther Southwick  
June 8, 1735.

Ruth dau. to Caleb and Ruth Wallis June  
15, 1735.

Henry son to Benj. and Mercy Prescott  
born July 19, baptized July 20, 1735 died  
Jan'y 19, 1735-6.

Stephen and Daniel ch. of Jasper and  
Mary Needham Aug. 31, 1735.

James son to Thos' and Margaret H-  
bert Aug. 31, 1735.

Elizabeth dau. to John and Aphia Porter  
Oct. 12, 1735.

William son to William and Susanna Pel-  
sue, baptized in the 1st parish Salem Jan'y  
11, 1735.

Ruth dau. to Jos. and Sarah Hathorne  
Feb. 15, 1735.

Sarah dau. to Jno. and Eliz. Bickford  
Feb. 15, 1735.

Hannah dau. to Marshall Feb.  
15, 1735.

Sarah dau. to Jno. and Mercy Giles Jan'y  
18, 1735.

Sarah dau. to Benj. and Eliz. Marston  
Mch. 21, 1735.

John son to Jno. and Eliz. Gardner Mch.  
21, 1735.

Isaac, Mary and Elizabeth ch. of Isaac  
and Mary Wilson Mch. 28, 1736.

Judith dau. to Benj. and Love Pickman  
Apr. 18, 1736.

Robert son to Wm. and Sarah Shillaber  
May 16, 1736.

Daniel son to Isaac and Mary Needham  
May 16, 1736.

John son to Jno. and Apphia Porter June  
13, 1736.

James son to James and Margaret Gould  
July 3, 1736.

Mary dau. to Benj. and *Hannah* Shaw  
July 25, 1736.

Sarah dau. to John. and Lydia Proctor  
Aug. 20, 1736.

Mary dau. to Barthol. and Ruth Putnam  
Aug. 22, 1736.

David son to Nath'l and Eliz. Whittemore  
Sept. 5, 1736.

Sarah dau. to Wm. and Abigail Trask  
Sept. 12, 1736.

Samuel son to Downing Oct.  
3, 1736.

Hannah dau. to Benj. and Good-  
hue Oct. 3, 1736.

Sarah dau. to Adoniram and Hannah Col-  
lins Oct. 3, 1736.

Wm. son to John and Mary Felton Nov.  
7, 1736.





Desire dau. to Ezek and Sarah Marsh  
Nov. 28, 1736.

Susanna dau to Sam'l and Sarah Aborn  
Dec. 19, 1736.

Eunice dau. to Jos. and Sarah Osborn  
Dec. 19, 1736.

Jonathan Son to Jona. and Rebecca Fel-  
ton Feb. 6, 1736-7.

Anthony son to ditto (omited in the prop-  
er place in ye record.)

William son to Solomon and Stew-  
art Mch. 1736-7.

Desire dau. to Jona. and Desire Procter  
April 17, 1737.

Hannah dau. to Sam'l and Hannah Pearse  
April 24, 1737.

Daniel son to Daniel and Sarah Jacobs  
May 1st, 1737.

Lydia dau. to Jno. and Eliz. Waters May  
29, 1737.

Hannah dau. to James and Susannah Up-  
ton June 26, 1737.

Henry 2nd son to Benj. and Mercy Prescott  
born July 25, bap. July 31, 1737.

Hannah dau. to Jos. and Mary Felton  
Aug. 21, 1737.

Eben. son to Thos. and Eunice Gardner  
Sept. 4, 1737.

Eliz. dau to John and Mehitabel Mack-  
intire Sept. 11, 1737.

Hannah, Lydia, and Elizabeth ch. to John  
and Elizabeth Trask Nov 27, 1737.

Stephen son to Sam'l and Mary King  
Ap. 2, 1738.

Eliz. dau. to Nath'l and Eliz. Whittemore  
Ap. 9, 1738.

Abigail dau. to Malachi and Abigail Fel-  
ton Ap. 30, 1738.

Samuel son to Wm. and Sarah Shillaber  
May 21, 1738.

Nath'l son to Isaac and Esther Southwick  
May 28, 1738.

Thomas son to John and Mary Felton  
July 16, 1738.

Joseph son to Samuel and Hannah Pearse  
July 23, 1738.

Sarah dau. to John and Eliz. Trask Aug.  
6, 1738.

Benj. son to Jasper and Mary Needham  
Sept. 17, 1738.

James son to David and Sarah Felton  
Oct. 8, 1738.

John son to Nath'l and Eliz. Goold Oct.  
22, 1738.

Benj. son to John and Apphia Porter Oct.  
22, 1738.

Sylvester son to John and Lydia Procter  
Oct. 29, 1738.

Jonathan son to Jona. and Desire Procter  
Feb. 25, 1738.

Benj. son to Joseph and Mary Felton Ap.  
11, 1739.

Ruth dau. to Sam'l and Margaret Endi-  
cott Ap. 15, 1739.

Henry and Thomas sons to Sam'l and Eliz.  
Cook Ap. 22, 1739.

Daniel son to Daniel jr. and Hannah Epes  
Ap. 29, 1739.

John son to Jona. and Pricilla Foster May  
6, 1739.

William son to Sam'l and Sarah Aborn,  
May 13, 1739.

Mary dau. to James and Susannah Upton  
May 13, 1739.

Israel son to Joseph and Sarah Osborn  
May 27, 1739.

Benj. son to James and Margaret Goold  
July 1, 1739.

son to Benj. and Hannah Shaw  
July 15, 1739.





Jesse, Ichabod, Mary and Rebecca ch. to Jona. and Eliz. Southwick July 22, 1739.

Amos son to Wm. and Abigail Trask, Aug. 12, 1739.

Mary dau. to Thos. and Adden Aug. 12, 1739.

Johnathan and Sarah ch. of Dan'l and Sarah Jacobs Aug. 26, 1739.

Anna dau. to Zack. and Hannah King Sept. 23, 1739.

Daniel and John sons to David and Sarah Goldthwait Oct. 7, 1739.

Ruth dau. to John and Eliz. Waters Oct. 28, 1739.

Sarah dau. to Wm. and Sarah Shillaber Dec. 30, 1739.

Ez. son to Ezek. and Sarah Marsh 1740.

Archelaus and Ruth ch. of John and Rebecca Felton May 25, 1740.

Ester dau. to Esther and Isaac Southwick June 15, 1740.

Sarah dau. to Thos. and Eunice Gardner July 6, 1740.

Mercy dau. to Sam'l and Eliz. Cook July 27, 1740.

Bette, Mary, Hannah and James ch of James and Eliz. Buffington, July 27, 1740.

Eben. son to John and Mary Felton Sept. 28, 1740.

William son to Jno. Mehit. Mackintire Sept. 28, 1740.

Francis son to Dan'l jr. and Hannah Epes Oct. 19, 1740.

Prudence dau. to Jno. jr. and Lydia Proctor Nov. 23, 1740.

Abigail dau. to John and Apphia Porter Mch. 22, 1740-1.

Thorndike son to Jon. and Desire Proctor Mch. 29, 1741.

Benj. son to Daniel and Sarah Jacobs Mch. 29, 1741.

Abigail dau. to John and Eliz. Waters Ap. 26, 1741.

Lydia dau. to John and Mary Giles, May 3, 1741.

Josiah son to James and Margaret Goold May 24, 1741.

John and Elizabeth ch. of John and Eliz. Endicott June 7, 1741.

Eliz. dau. to Malachi and Abigail Felton June 14, 1741.

Eliz. dau. to Jno. and Eliz. Southwick Aug. 9, 1741.

Abigail dau. to Zach. and Hannah King Aug. 23, 1741.

Sam'l son to Sam'l and Mehitabel Foster Sept. 27, 1741.

Sarah dau. to Joseph and Mary Felton Oct. 25, 1741.

Mehitabel dau. to Jos. and Sarah Osborn Nov. 15, 1741.

Nathan son to Timothy and Hannah Up-ton, Nov. 22, 1741.

Eliz. dau. to Wm. and Sarah Shillaber, Jan'y 13, 1741.

Sam'l Daniels son to John and Mehitabel Mackintire Feb. 28, 1741.

Sam'l son to Sam'l and Eliz. Cook Feb. 28, 1741.

Sarah dau. to Thos. and Jane Adden Ap. 18, 1742.

Rebecca dau. to Benj. Prescott jr. and Rebecca his wife, born ye 20th, bap. ye 30th of May, 1742.

Thomas son to Sam'l Bachellour Aug. 1, 1742.

Timothy son to Jno. and Mary Felton Dec. 19, 1742.

William son to John and Eliz. Endicott Dec. 19, 1742.





Mary dau. to Malachi and Abigail Felton  
Jan'y 1742-3.

Abigail dau. to Dan'l and Sarah  
Jacobs Ap. 17, 1743.

Hannah dau. to Wm. and Sarah Shillaber  
May 1, 1743.

Eliz. dau. to Dan'l jr. and Hannah Epes  
May 1, 1743.

Abigail dau. to Sam'l and Mary King  
May 15, 1743.

Hannah dau. to John and Desire Proctor  
May 15, 1743.

Hannah Fowle offered by Apphiah Porter  
July 3, 1743.

Timothy son to Timo. and Hannah Upton  
Aug. 7, 1743.

Hepsebah dau. to Jos. and Mary Felton  
Aug. 28, 1743.

Joseph son to John jr. and Lydia Proctor  
Sept. 4, 1743.

Ezekiel son to David and Sarah Gold-  
thwait Dec. 18, 1743.

Daniel son to Jno. and Rebecca Felton  
Mch. 11, 1743.

to James and Susanna Upton  
Mch. 11, 1743.

Nath'l son to John and Mehitabel Mackin-  
tire Ap. 1, 1744.

Desire dau. to Sam'l and Eliz. Cook Ap. 1  
1744.

William son to William and Abigail Trask  
Ap. 22, 1744.

John son to Isaac and Esther Southwick  
May 6, 1744.

Zechariah son to Zech. and Hannah King  
June 17, 1744.

Benj. son to Wm. and Sarah Shillaber  
June 24, 1744.

Esther and Hannah dau. to Jos. and Mary  
Goldthwaite June 24, 1744.

Ezra son to Jos. and Apphia Porter July  
1, 1744.

Israel son to Thos. and Eunice Gardner  
July 22, 1744.

Susanna dau. to Jos. and Sarah Dennis  
Sept. 30, 1744.

Eunice dau. to John and Eliz. Waters Oct.  
28, 1744.

Benj. and William sons to Benj. and Han-  
nah Shaw Nov. 4, 1744.

Martha dau. to Benj. jr. and Rebecca  
Prescott born Nov. 23, baptised 25th 1744.

Hannah dau. to Daniel and Hannah Epes  
March 1744-5.

Jona. son to Samuel and Mary King Ap.  
7, 1745.

Malachi son to Malachi and Abigail Felton  
June 16, 1745.

Mary dau. to Joseph and Mary Southwick  
June 16, 1745.

Abel son to Jos. and Sarah Osborn Aug.  
18, 1745.

Benj. son to Benj. and Eliz. Daland Aug.  
25, 1745.

Mehitabel dau. to Sam'l and Mehitabel  
Mackintire Sept- 8, 1745.

Sarah dau. to Jno. and Desire Proctor  
Sept. 8, 1745.

Elizabeth dau. to Sam'l and Eliz. Cook  
Sarah dau. to Jona. and Mary Tarbell  
Jany. 12, 1745.

Abel son to Jos. and Sarah Osborn Nov-  
9, 1746.

John son to James and Susannah Upton  
Dec. 1746.

Sam'l son to Dan'l jr. and Hannah Epes  
Mch. 1, 1746-7.

Benj. son to Benj. jr. and Rebecca Prescott  
1st sabbath in March 1746-7.

Stephen and Sarah ch. of Stephen and  
Dorcas Felton.





Eliz. dau. to Jona. and Desire Proctor.  
Sarah dau. to Malachi and Abigail Felton  
Feb. 10, 1750.

Sarah dau. to Ez. Marsh Jun.  
Daniel son to Dan'l and Marble  
June 28, 1752.

Benj. son to Dan'l and Hannah Epes Ap.  
29, 1752.

Rachel dau. to Nath'l and Rachell Tarbell  
Meh. 18, 1753.

Mary dau. to Jona. and Mary Towne Oct.  
1753.

William son to Nath' and Rachel Tarbell  
Meh. 31, 1754.

Hannah dau. to Dan'l and An. Marble  
Ap. 21, 1754.

Hannah dau. to Benj. and Eliz. Dealand,  
June 8, 1754.

Aaron son to George and Hannah Nurse  
Sept. 1754.

Sarah dau. to Dan'l and Hannah Epes  
Oct. 6, 1754.

Mercy dau. to Benj. and Rebecca Prescott  
Feb. 9, 1755.

Mary dau. to Thos. and Mary Giles, Feb.  
1, 1755.

Thos. son to Thos. and Mercy Porter, Aug.  
14, 1756.

Nancy dau. to Dan'l and Ann. Marble  
Aug. 14, 1756.

—  
*Baptisms in adult age by Rev. Mr. Prescott.*

Samuel Stone sen. Mary Stone jun. and  
Sarah Stone Jan'y 24, 1713-14.

Elizabeth Whittemore Meh. 14, 1714.

Richard Foster, James Goold, Benj. Goold,  
Sarah Felton and Marg't Foster Meh. 21,  
1714.

Hannah Southwick, April 14, 1714.

Mary Marsh July 25, 1714.

Margery Foster and Mary Foster jr. Meh.  
28, 1714.

Martha Pudney and Sarah Green, Oct. 17,  
1714.

Hannah Eaborn Dec. 19, 1714.

Abigail Foster Jan'y 23, 1714-15.

Sarah Munion April 24, 1715

Elizabeth Stockwell, Abigail Flynt, Anna  
Varnum and Lucy Flynt May 22, 1715.

Sarah Twist and Martha Nurse May 29,  
1715.

Jno. Nurse Nov. 6, 1715.

Samuel Frayle jun. Feb. 7, 1715.

Sam'l Endicott, Nathan Proctor, Thorndike  
Proctor jr. and Hannah Porter Sept. 30,  
1716.

Abigail Stone June 15, 1718.

Eliz. Wilson, widow, Feb. 5, 1720-1.

Rebeckah wife to Jona. Felton Meh. 5,  
1720-1.

Mary wife to Sam'l Woodin Nov. 1721.

Mary dau. to Mary and James Houlton  
April 29, 1722.

Mary wife to James Houlton May 6, 1722.

Ester wife to Ez. Goldthwaite May 23,  
1722.

Margaret wife to Jona. Trask May 28,  
1722.

Abigail Stevens whose maiden name was  
Proctor June 3, 1722.

Eliz. dau. to Isaac Pease July 1722.

Abigail Carryl Jan'y 20, 1722-3.

Nath'l Whittemore jr. Ap. 28, 1723.

Joseph Pudney May 26, 1723.

Sarah Reed Meh. 1, 1723-4.

Annis King sen. Jan'y 31, 1724-5.

Hannah King her dau. Jan'y 31, 1724-5.

Hannah wife to Jno. Marsh June 5, 1726.

Hannah Stone Feb. 26, 1726-7.

Mehitable Mackintire Feb. 26, 1726-7.





# INDEX OF NAMES.

- Abanatha, 112.  
 Abat, 115.  
 Abbat, 37.  
 Abbot, 26, 81, 84, 88, 89, 90.  
 Aborn, 113, 262, 263, 264, 265.  
 Abott, 76.  
 Abourne, 156.  
 Acece, 73.  
 Acie, 73, 74.  
 Adams, 27, 28, 31, 35, 36, 91.  
 92, 121, 151, 152, 153, 154.  
 Adden, 266.  
 Adeus, 153.  
 Agard, 194.  
 Agassiz, 124.  
 Ager, 223, 237.  
 Alden, 175.  
 Alee, 39, 40.  
 Alfred, 223, 233.  
 Alford, 170.  
 Alin, 38.  
 Alee, 73.  
 Allen, 47, 94, 99, 140, 143, 145.  
 147, 172, 176, 182, 187.  
 188, 191, 207, 209, 210, 223.  
 232, 237, 238, 240, 241, 242.  
 255.  
 Alley, 132.  
 Anderson, 88, 107.  
 Andrew, 161, 176, 173, 212.  
 Andrews, 41, 57, 73, 97, 116.  
 117, 132, 187, 188, 189, 190.  
 191.  
 Andru, 48.  
 Annable, 165.  
 Anthropp, 223.  
 Antram, 237, 239, 240.  
 Appleton, 13, 20, 48, 84, 87.  
 89, 109, 108, 112, 117, 207.  
 Archard, 228, 238.  
 Archer, 98, 105, 106, 107, 113.  
 114, 139, 203, 208, 209, 212.  
 213.  
 Arnold, 253.  
 Arnot, 232.  
 Ashby, 109, 212.  
 Ashton, 42, 99, 139, 173.  
 Aspinwall, 117.  
 Assacambuit, (Indian Chief)  
 109.  
 Athenton, 209.  
 Atkinson, 95.  
 Attvill, 219.  
 Atwood, 119, 154.  
 Austine, 38.  
 Avery, 163.  
 Balbridge, 208, 209, 213.  
 Bachelard, 198, 228, 239, 240.  
 242.  
 Bachelord, 237, 239, 243.  
 Bachelour, 205.  
 Bachelon, 198.  
 Bacon, 238.  
 Badoock, 47.  
 Bagby, 188.  
 Bailey, 119.  
 Baker, 27, 47, 102, 104, 165.  
 179, 180, 207, 208, 209, 212.  
 Balch, 47, 104, 110, 111, 126.  
 143, 150, 208.  
 Baldwin, 197, 207, 209, 214.  
 Baley, 75, 115.  
 Ballard, 156, 203, 219, 253.  
 254.  
 Balley, 39, 40.  
 Bally, 33.  
 Bancroft, 255.  
 Bancroft, 42, 77, 78, 224.  
 Banks, 36.  
 Barber, 75, 77, 237.  
 Barker, 37, 38, 39, 40, 74.  
 75, 117, 118, 119, 120, 151.  
 155, 164.  
 Barnard, 106, 162, 163.  
 Barnes, 203, 205, 213.  
 Barney, 176, 180, 233, 237.  
 Barnys, 201.  
 Barr, 139, 140.  
 Barras, 209.  
 Barsham, 246.  
 Barstow, 42.  
 Bartholemew, 233, 239, 240.  
 242, 243, 244, 253.  
 Bratholmew, 175.  
 Bartholemew, 95, 101.  
 Bartlett, 96.  
 Bartlett, 46, 75.  
 Barton, 62, 95, 97, 103, 104.  
 108, 109, 161, 172, 209.  
 Bartram, 251.  
 Bass, 175.  
 Batchelder, 25, 80, 99, 153.  
 174, 209.  
 Batcheller, 46, 48, 110.  
 Bates, 105.  
 Baton, 215.  
 Batt, 38, 122.  
 Batten, 114.  
 Batter, 103, 105, 109, 176, 177.  
 178, 198, 199.  
 Bayley, 116, 117, 119, 120, 121.  
 122, 152, 153, 154, 155.  
 Baylies, 32.  
 Bayly, 73.  
 Beachum, 238, 239, 241.  
 Beadle, 103, 202.  
 Beckett, 137, 208.  
 Beckett, 182, 193.  
 Beckford, 106, 139, 173.  
 Belcher, 215.  
 Bemis, 124.  
 Benedict, 254.  
 Benighton, 246.  
 Bennett, 41, 74, 75, 116, 155.  
 Bennett, 189, 191, 201, 229.  
 241, 258.  
 Bennit, 39, 40, 73, 75.  
 Bennitt, 76.  
 Bentley, 1, 41, 42, 147, 148.  
 164.  
 Berry, 192, 193, 247, 253.  
 Bickford, 214, 264.  
 Biglow, 130.  
 Biles, 109.  
 Binney, 10, 11, 51.  
 Birthy, 118.  
 Birthby, 115.  
 Bishop, 72, 117, 178, 179, 180.  
 201, 233, 240, 241, 243.  
 Bishopp, 228.  
 Bissopp, 117.  
 Bisson, 47.  
 Bixby, 115.  
 Black, 47, 227, 228, 237.  
 Blake, 32, 33, 122, 197.  
 Blackleech, 228, 233, 239, 240.  
 Blanchard, 106.  
 Blaney, 104.  
 Blany, 158.  
 Blas-hell, 117.  
 Blas-hield, 165.  
 Blowers, 109.  
 Blye, 112.  
 Blythe, 128.  
 Boardman, 236, 251.  
 Boarnan, 117.  
 Bointon, 74.  
 Bond, 109, 165.  
 Bosworth, 253.  
 Bott, 38, 122, 174, 213.  
 Bound, 227, 228, 237.  
 Bourne, 241, 242.  
 Bowdich, 200.  
 Bowditch, 178, 239.  
 Bowditch, 42, 59, 60, 61, 76.  
 94, 97, 101, 104, 137, 138, 162.  
 164, 201, 206.  
 Bowdoin, 100, 102.  
 Bewker, 98.  
 Bowles, 174.  
 Bowman, 198.  
 Boyce, 227, 233, 239, 241.  
 Boyd, 208.  
 Boyden, 84.  
 Boynton, 38, 39, 72, 73, 74, 75.  
 76, 115, 116, 118, 119, 121.  
 122, 152, 153, 154, 155.  
 Brace, 137.  
 Brackenbury, 242.  
 Brackett, 240, 241, 242.  
 Bradbery, 258.  
 Bradley, 33.  
 Bradford, 47, 109, 110, 165.  
 Bradley, 37.  
 Bradstreet, 73, 74, 84, 97, 101, 109.  
 115, 117, 120, 121, 154, 190.  
 Bradstreet, 75.  
 Bray, 173, 186, 212.  
 Brazier, 42.  
 Breck, 94.  
 Breed, 127, 233.  
 Brewer, 39, 77, 78, 159.  
 Brickett, 234.  
 Brickworth, 114.  
 Bridges, 117.  
 Briggs, 1, 137, 138, 139, 171, 189.  
 172, 173, 174, 175, 236, 25.  
 255.  
 Bridgman, 212.  
 Briscoe, 46.  
 Britt, 244.  
 Brittain, 47.  
 Britton, 103.  
 Broadstreet, 72.  
 Brockelbank, 37, 75.  
 Brockelbank, 116, 153, 155.  
 Brockelbanke, 41, 74, 121.  
 154.  
 Brockelbank, 40.  
 Brodstreet, 41.  
 Brookhouse, 102, 105, 148.  
 Brooks, 94, 134, 139.  
 Brown, 26, 41, 45, 47, 73, 93.  
 100, 104, 119, 125, 149, 152.  
 153, 155, 165, 173, 174, 193.  
 198, 199, 203, 206, 209, 245.  
 249, 253, 254.  
 Browne, 37, 39, 41, 76, 93, 94.  
 96, 98, 99, 100, 101, 104, 115.  
 136, 163, 164, 177, 179, 202.  
 212, 228, 235, 236, 237, 238.  
 239, 240, 241, 244, 243, 255.  
 Browning, 228, 241.  
 Bruer, 217, 220.  
 Bryant, 137, 140, 173.  
 Bucknam, 165.  
 Buffington, 101, 137, 138, 139.  
 173, 174, 266.  
 Buflum, 107, 208, 212.  
 Bugz, 117.  
 Buller, 40.  
 Bullock, 36, 172, 208, 213.  
 Burbanke, 39, 73.  
 Burbee, 76.  
 Burchmore, 139.  
 Burgess, 135.  
 Burgoyne, 195, 196.  
 Burkbe, 38, 39.  
 Burkbee, 73, 122.  
 Burkle, 72, 122.  
 Burley, 84, 174.  
 Burn, 47, 48, 53, 56.  
 Burnam, 199, 191.  
 Burnham, 25, 45, 112, 183, 188.  
 Burnap, 133.  
 Burnell, 134.  
 Burnett, 98.  
 Burnit, 135.  
 Burpee, 118, 121, 153, 154, 155.  
 Burr, 39, 236.  
 Burrash, 155.  
 Burrill, 101, 105, 157, 211, 149.  
 250.  
 Burtby, 116.  
 Burton, 262.  
 Busted, 251.  
 Bunnan, 109, 110, 165.  
 Butten, 238, 239.  
 Buxton, 55, 118, 211.  
 Byam, 239.  
 Byles, 189.





- Cabot, 107, 108, 109, 257.  
 Cafef, 208.  
 Calhoun, 55.  
 Calley, 202.  
 Campanele, 112.  
 Campanell, 74, 112.  
 Campbell 139.  
 Candige 119.  
 Cannadie 40.  
 Carey 27.  
 Carleton 93.  
 Cartlie 42.  
 Carlton 118, 123, 153.  
 Carlyle 148.  
 Carpenter 107, 252.  
 Carrill 260.  
 Carryl 268.  
 Cate 101.  
 Chadwell 76, 132, 215.  
 Chadwill 132.  
 Chandlerlain 203.  
 Champney 47, 166, 167, 168.  
 Chandler 106, 120, 155.  
 Chaner 155.  
 Chauning 9, 22, 30, 66.  
 Chaplin 37, 73, 74, 75, 116.  
 118, 120, 121, 152, 154, 155.  
 Chapline, 39.  
 Chapman 27, 39, 46, 74, 118.  
 Charles I, (King) 148.  
 Chase, 99, 100, 101, 102, 104.  
 146, 173, 203, 230.  
 Chassler, 210.  
 Cheany 71.  
 Chever, 103, 233.  
 Chelmsford, 40.  
 Cheney, 39, 72, 119, 120, 122.  
 Cheny, 41.  
 Chener, 252.  
 Chever, 97, 210.  
 Chichester, 242, 243, 244.  
 Chipman, 43, 110, 164.  
 Choate, 108, 127, 131, 132, 133.  
 185, 187, 192, 193.  
 Church, 171.  
 Churchill, 254.  
 Chut, 122.  
 Chute, 115, 152.  
 Chutte, 74.  
 Cicero, 13.  
 Clark, 42, 73, 76, 105, 109, 116.  
 117, 118, 119, 122, 131, 153.  
 165, 202, 224, 228, 239.  
 Clarke 37, 39, 74, 75, 107.  
 115.  
 Cleark 240.  
 Cleveland 36.  
 Cleaves 89, 109, 110, 165.  
 Clerk 46, 165, 166.  
 Cleveland 42, 137, 161.  
 Clinton 48.  
 Clough 130.  
 Cloutman 102, 140, 174.  
 Coal 217.  
 Coat 102, 133.  
 Coats 134.  
 Cobitt 133.  
 Coburn 74.  
 Cochran 235.  
 Codman 238.  
 Cogswell 183, 220.  
 Colburn 43.  
 Colby 229.  
 Coldum 131, 132.  
 Cole 47, 110, 165, 166, 217.  
 Colabee 73.  
 Coleridge 58.  
 Collins 78, 79, 131, 132, 133.  
 134, 139, 157, 164, 214, 217.  
 264.  
 Collman 72.  
 Colman, 39, 120, 121, 154, 197.  
 Conant, 110, 111, 141, 143, 165.  
 228.  
 Concklin, 239.  
 Conklvne, 242.  
 Connatt 246.  
 Coate, 187.  
 Cook, 140, 174, 259, 265, 266.  
 267.  
 Cooke, 237, 238, 239.  
 Cooper, 72, 117, 154.  
 Coop, 118, 120.  
 Coots, 132, 137.  
 Copeland, 174, 175.  
 Corning, 47, 110, 165, 239.  
 Cornish, 237.  
 Cortland, 197.  
 Corwin, 176, 177, 178, 179, 180.  
 198, 200, 201, 237, 239, 240.  
 241.  
 Corwine, 199.  
 Cose, 166.  
 Cotta, 228, 227, 233, 239, 240.  
 Cotton, 170.  
 Coutes, 131.  
 Cox, 46, 113, 163, 165, 166, 151.  
 Cove, 47, 111, 165.  
 Crafts, 140, 174, 181, 182, 183.  
 191, 194.  
 Crane, 94.  
 Craufit, 132.  
 Creamer 108, 163, 207, 210.  
 Creasce, 39.  
 Creasie, 115, 116, 117.  
 Creevy, 116, 152, 154.  
 Creever, 115.  
 Creessee, 73.  
 Creevy, 76, 111.  
 Cressee, 72.  
 Cresey, 113.  
 Cressey, 165.  
 Crocker, 184, 186.  
 Crombie, 103.  
 Cromey, 154.  
 Cromwel, 179.  
 Cromwell, 143, 200, 201.  
 Crosby, 37, 73, 115.  
 Crosby, 37, 115, 116.  
 Cross, 196, 197.  
 Crosshee, 34.  
 Crownshield, 206.  
 Crownshield, 77, 97, 109.  
 114, 137, 139, 164, 172, 210.  
 Cummings, 33.  
 Cummins, 76.  
 Currier, 108, 254.  
 Curtians, 40.  
 Curtis, 56, 242, 243, 244.  
 Curwen, 99, 101, 104, 163.  
 206, 214.  
 Cushing, 13, 171, 173, 206.  
 207, 210.  
 Cutler, 42, 129, 259, 262, 263.  
 Dabney, 103.  
 Daland, 102, 163, 209, 267.  
 Dalrymple, 212.  
 Dana, 88.  
 Dane, 31, 34, 42, 111, 113.  
 Daniels, 105, 209.  
 Darby, 43, 111.  
 Daus, 134.  
 Davenport, 43, 228, 233.  
 Davis, 27, 46, 73, 89, 115.  
 116, 118, 119, 120, 154, 158.  
 185, 186, 187, 191, 213, 236.  
 Dav, 74, 102, 138, 254.  
 Dealand, 268.  
 Dean, 112, 133, 174, 201, 209.  
 Deane, 171.  
 Ducker, 40, 74, 115.  
 Deland, 127, 255.  
 Denison, 33.  
 Dennis, 133, 172, 267.  
 Derby, 91, 97, 98, 99, 102.  
 103, 108, 161, 164, 172, 173.  
 174, 175, 198, 203, 206, 210.  
 215.  
 Devenish, 238, 239.  
 Devereux, 174.  
 Dickerson, 233, 240.  
 Dickeson, 241.  
 Dickesson, 239.  
 Dickinson, 33, 41, 72, 73.  
 74, 115, 116, 117, 118, 119.  
 120, 121, 122, 152, 153, 154.  
 Dickinson, 72.  
 Dike, 87, 106, 110.  
 Diman, 214.  
 Dimon, 130.  
 Dinsmoor, 6.  
 Dinen, 134.  
 Dixy, 227, 228, 237, 233, 239.  
 240, 241, 243, 244.  
 Doake, 74.  
 Doane, 36.  
 Dodge, 227, 237.  
 Dodge, 27, 48, 82, 94, 105.  
 106, 110, 111, 112, 122, 150.  
 151, 163, 165, 166, 174, 180.  
 217, 238, 241.  
 Dole, 75, 115, 113, 120, 154.  
 Dolliver, 133.  
 Donahue, 182, 187.  
 Donaldson, 212.  
 Dorman, 153.  
 Doughty, 261.  
 Douse, 114.  
 Dore, 244.  
 Dow, 116.  
 Downie, 156.  
 Downie, 134, 237, 238, 240.  
 241, 261.  
 Draper, 106.  
 Dresser, 33, 39, 40, 72, 73.  
 74, 75, 76, 116, 117, 118, 121.  
 144.  
 Driver, 133, 213.  
 Drummer, 217.  
 Dugzel, 134.  
 Duggle, 247.  
 Dummer, 72, 153.  
 Dunbar, 162, 163.  
 Dunlap, 138.  
 Dutch, 121, 213.  
 Dutton, 32.  
 Duty, 40, 75, 115, 122.  
 Dwight, 57.  
 Dwinell, 153.  
 Dyson, 88.  
 Eaberns, 177.  
 Eaborn, 268.  
 Eames, 36.  
 Eaton, 77, 133, 134, 135.  
 Eborne, 211, 242, 243.  
 Edmund, 135.  
 Edmons, 222.  
 Edmunds, 156, 190.  
 Edwards, 89, 177, 228, 238.  
 239.  
 Elenwood, 239.  
 Elethorp, 40, 73.  
 Elethorpe, 75.  
 Elethorpe, 37.  
 Eliot, 46, 110.  
 Elithorpe, 38, 74.  
 Elithorpe, 75.  
 Elkins, 135.  
 Elinwood, 244.  
 Ellingwood, 165.  
 Ellinwood, 46, 47, 109, 119, 164.  
 165, 166.  
 Elliot, 110.  
 Ellis, 46, 165.  
 Elii borpe, 72.  
 Ellsworth, 72, 75.  
 Ellsworth, 38, 122, 152.  
 Elwell, 47, 106, 159, 191, 213.  
 237, 238, 244.  
 Emerson, 33, 88, 120, 191, 202.  
 214, 251.  
 Emerton, 181, 182.  
 Emyer, 207.  
 Emmerton, 191, 203, 205, 206.  
 Endecots, 175, 176.  
 Endecott, 177.  
 Endicott, 265.  
 Endicott, 43, 91, 101, 126, 139.  
 130, 141, 150, 164, 173, 213, 214.  
 257, 259, 260, 261, 262, 263.  
 265, 266.  
 English, 207.  
 Epes, 202, 260, 262, 265, 266.  
 267, 268.  
 Eppes, 101.  
 Epps, 112, 199, 200, 259, 261.  
 Ervin, 140.  
 Estes, 100.  
 Esty, 79, 111.  
 Eustis, 28.  
 Evans, 132, 260.  
 Eveleth, 112, 191.  
 Everett, 50, 89, 90.  
 Fabens, 140, 174, 255.  
 Fahrenheit, 83.  
 Fairbanks, 195.  
 Fairfield, 48, 113.  
 Fairfield, 163, 234.  
 Faraday, 83, 145, 147.  
 Farmer, 161.  
 Farran, 73.  
 Farragut, 246.  
 Farrington, 133, 135, 219.  
 Fay, 34.  
 Fellen, 112.  
 Fellows, 112.  
 Felt, 40, 72, 74, 76, 98, 162.  
 170, 172, 206.  
 Felten, 112.  
 Felton, 237, 239, 240, 241, 242.  
 243, 244, 258, 259, 260, 261.  
 262, 263, 264, 265, 266, 267.  
 268.  
 Fenn, 233.  
 Ffar, 157.  
 Ffarer, 157.  
 Ffar, 153.  
 Ffarra, 158.  
 Ffarer, 157.  
 Farrington, 157, 250.  
 Fielton, 178.  
 Ffir, 134.  
 Fiske, 158.  
 Flanders, 252.  
 Foster, 124, 215.  
 Fuller 156, 157.  
 Field 102, 103.  
 Fillebrown 210.  
 Filmingan 242.  
 Fisk 104, 155, 223, 237.  
 Fiske 105, 239.  
 Fitz 251.  
 Fletcher 182, 193.  
 Flint 38, 100, 103, 113, 172, 195.  
 213, 260.  
 Flint 221.  
 Floyd 56.  
 Fluant 111.  
 Flunt 111.





- Flynt 268.  
 Fogg 237.  
 Fogg 228.  
 Folger 140.  
 Foote 68, 243.  
 Forrester 137, 138, 140, 173, 174, 211.  
 Foster 38, 40, 47, 72, 116, 118, 119, 138, 152, 165, 187, 188, 189, 191, 203, 214, 226, 242, 243, 244, 253, 259, 260, 261, 262, 263, 265, 266, 268.  
 Fowler 115, 121.  
 Fowles 113.  
 Franklin, 9, 235.  
 Frayell, 259.  
 Fraylie, 259, 260.  
 Frayle, 263.  
 Frayser, 118.  
 Frazer, 152.  
 Fremont, 54.  
 French, 1, 36, 41, 72.  
 Frisdon, 110.  
 Frisbie, 66.  
 Frizel, 111.  
 Frost, 45, 47, 48, 113.  
 Frye, 4, 43, 44, 45, 46, 87, 101, 104, 105, 106, 136, 138, 140, 210.  
 Fuiler, 177.  
 Fuller, 102, 127, 156.  
 Gage, 43, 73, 74, 76, 110, 115, 121, 134, 155, 165.  
 Gale, 46, 99, 103, 207.  
 Gardener, 227.  
 Gardner 96, 97, 98, 100, 101, 103, 106, 107, 138, 139, 161, 162, 163, 177, 178, 179, 180, 198, 199, 202, 239, 241, 242, 243, 244, 259, 260, 262, 263, 264, 265, 266, 267.  
 Garland 140, 255.  
 Garrfield, 40.  
 Gaskoyne 223, 237, 239, 240, 241.  
 Gates 195, 196.  
 Gavet 103.  
 Garrett 211.  
 Gay 133.  
 Gedge 74.  
 Gedney 97, 101, 107, 177, 178, 179, 180, 198, 237, 238, 239.  
 Gedny 199.  
 Geore 237, 239.  
 George 118.  
 Gerard 209.  
 Gerish 99, 107.  
 Gerry 30.  
 Gibaut 139.  
 Gibbs 42.  
 Gibson 152.  
 Gidding, 47, 183, 187, 190, 191, 192.  
 Gidney, 179.  
 Gifford, 109, 153.  
 Gilbert, 111, 113.  
 Gilchrist, 137.  
 Giles, 47, 97, 110, 165, 223, 237, 240, 263, 264, 266, 268.  
 Gill, 94.  
 Gilman, 1, 6, 106.  
 Glover, 102, 237, 239.  
 Goddard, 220.  
 Godsoe, 203.  
 Gold, 110, 241.  
 Goldenboth, 21.  
 Goldthwaite, 238, 237, 238, 259, 260, 261, 262, 263, 268, 267, 268.  
 Goodale, 93, 207, 210.  
 Gooden, 237, 238, 240.  
 Goodhue 93, 98, 99, 112, 113, 116, 122, 138, 139, 173, 182, 183, 210, 212, 240, 264.  
 Gootwin 153.  
 Gould 261, 262, 263, 235, 266, 268.  
 Goose 239.  
 Goott 153.  
 Gore 31.  
 Goss 213.  
 Gott, 48, 112, 159, 228, 240.  
 Gould, 172, 173, 205, 211, 213, 214, 259, 263, 264.  
 Gove, 117.  
 Gowing, 159.  
 Gowing, 159.  
 Goyle 239.  
 Grad, 110.  
 Grafton 97, 98, 139, 163, 200, 223, 238.  
 Granes 159.  
 Grans 159.  
 Grant 33, 45, 97, 205.  
 Gratton 190, 191.  
 Graues 225.  
 Graves 237, 238, 240, 241, 242, 243, 244.  
 Gray 26, 32, 93, 98, 99, 103, 127, 128, 130, 133, 140, 170, 173, 223.  
 Graye 242, 243, 244.  
 Green, 163.  
 Greene, 193.  
 Greenhouse, 72, 122.  
 Greenhow, 122.  
 Greenough, 75, 116.  
 Greenslat, 190.  
 Gremouth, 115.  
 Grey, 109, 155.  
 Groue, 230.  
 Groute, 130, 191.  
 Grover, 100, 153, 176, 240, 241, 242.  
 Groves, 47, 110, 155.  
 Guppe, 102.  
 Guppy, 210.  
 Gurley, 117.  
 Gustin, 158.  
 Gutch, 238, 239, 240, 241, 243.  
 Hacker, 44.  
 Hail, 186, 193.  
 Haines, 233, 239.  
 Hains, 113, 228.  
 Halbert, 264.  
 Hale, 33, 41, 46, 72, 73, 94, 99, 109, 116, 117, 119, 120, 154, 155, 165, 166, 207, 212, 229, 235.  
 Haley, 9.  
 Hall, 21, 108, 193, 211.  
 Hamilton, 63, 54, 231.  
 Humphries, 178.  
 Handforth, 217.  
 Hanman, 153.  
 Harday, 39.  
 Hardy, 33, 74, 122, 153, 154, 211, 212, 243, 244.  
 Hariman, 155.  
 Harris, 72.  
 Harnett, 212, 244.  
 Harraden, 104, 233.  
 Hanes, 39.  
 Hariman, 39.  
 Harrington, 62, 211.  
 Harris, 39, 40, 48, 109, 115, 116, 118, 165, 258.  
 Haniss, 179.  
 Hart, 47, 159, 216, 118, 21, 23.  
 Hartshorne, 75.  
 Hervey, 253.  
 Haseltine, 72.  
 Haselton, 37.  
 Haskel, 47, 109, 110, 196.  
 Haskell, 108, 138, 173, 211.  
 Haskett, 257.  
 Haskins, 242.  
 Hatch, 226.  
 Hathan, 109.  
 Hathaway, 102, 252.  
 Hatherly, 171.  
 Hathorn, 237.  
 Hathorne, 99, 100, 103, 108, 178, 200, 201, 207, 208, 216, 223, 234, 239, 240, 242, 243, 260, 264.  
 Hauen, 153, 216.  
 Hauks, 220.  
 Hawthorn, 176.  
 Hawthorne, 176.  
 Hawkes, 208.  
 Hawks, 158, 215, 217, 219.  
 Hawkins, 253.  
 Hawthorn, 178.  
 Hawthorne, 93, 216.  
 Haynes, 1, 240, 241.  
 Hayward, 110.  
 Hazen, 1, 37, 39, 40, 41, 72, 76, 121.  
 Hazzen, 75, 116.  
 Head, 82, 83, 92.  
 Headen, 37.  
 Henley, 213.  
 Heard, 112.  
 Heart, 215.  
 Heburd, 134.  
 Hedden, 152, 154.  
 Heden, 117.  
 Hedge, 49.  
 Henderson, 139.  
 Heneid, 104, 207, 210.  
 Henly, 132.  
 Henville, 104.  
 Her, 110.  
 Herbert, 207.  
 Heries, 78.  
 Heriman, 72, 75, 115, 121, 152, 154.  
 Herrick, 87, 110, 111, 151, 165, 201, 202, 227, 228, 237, 240, 241, 242, 254.  
 Herrman, 120.  
 Hersey, 98.  
 Hezeltine, 39.  
 Hibberd, 109.  
 Hibbert, 109, 113, 240, 241, 243, 244.  
 Hibert, 74, 119, 153.  
 Hiching, 219.  
 Hichins, 215, 219, 246.  
 Hidden, 49, 41, 72, 73, 118.  
 Hids, 234, 239, 240, 241, 242, 243, 244.  
 Hiden, 49.  
 Higginson, 67, 103, 108, 109, 123, 142, 160, 161, 179, 202, 219, 225.  
 Higginson, 255.  
 Highbird, 75.  
 Hill, 89, 90, 94, 133, 155.  
 Hillyard, 159.  
 Hilton, 165.  
 Hirst, 96, 101, 202.  
 Hoar, 32, 55.  
 Hobkinson, 72.  
 Hobson, 37, 40, 41, 72, 73, 75, 116, 117, 118, 119, 120, 152, 153, 154, 155.  
 Hodgey, 143, 150.  
 Hodg, 177.  
 Hodges, 106, 130, 184, 172, 255.  
 Hodgkins, 116, 117, 133.  
 Hot, 1 2.  
 Holgrove, 237, 238.  
 Holland, 112, 214.  
 Hollingworth, 179.  
 Holoway, 220.  
 Holman, 207.  
 Holmes, 237, 239.  
 Holmes, 37, 191, 238.  
 Holms, 117, 122.  
 Holten, 130.  
 Holyoke, 42, 60, 94.  
 Homer, 43.  
 Hood, 118, 157, 165, 218, 249.  
 Hook, 106.  
 Hooper, 101, 140.  
 Hopkins, 88.  
 Hopkins, 53, 39, 40, 72, 73, 74, 75, 114, 116, 117, 118, 120, 22, 152.  
 Horace, 13.  
 Horne, 237, 242, 244.  
 Horseley, 37.  
 Hosetin, 30.  
 Houghton, 176.  
 Houlton, 243, 244, 263.  
 House, 110.  
 Hovey, 75.  
 How, 75.  
 Howard, 112, 176, 180, 212, 213, 238.  
 Howes, 42, 153.  
 Howlet, 40.  
 Hoyt, 254, 255.  
 Hubbard, 32, 220.  
 Hubon, 100, 101.  
 Huchason, 220.  
 Huchason, 227, 228, 239.  
 Huchins, 118.  
 Hudson, 135, 217.  
 Huggins, 38, 89.  
 Hull, 47, 48, 110, 111, 219, 230, 232, 235.  
 Humphry, 227, 228, 237.  
 Humphries, 173.  
 Hunt, 40, 102, 118, 203, 205, 206, 210, 213.  
 Hunt, 114.  
 Huntington, 105.  
 Hurbert, 237, 239.  
 Hurd, 22, 67.  
 Hutchason, 220.  
 Hutchinson, 38, 160, 259.  
 Hyde, 103.  
 Hyleger, 165.  
 Ierston, 221.  
 Ingalls, 133, 221, 248.  
 Ingersoll, 98, 113, 133, 244.  
 Ingerson, 111.  
 Ingalls, 220, 221.  
 Ingalls, 159.  
 Ives, 127, 206.  
 Jackman, 39, 113, 117.  
 Jackson, 29, 37, 38, 39, 40, 99, 119, 145.  
 Jacobs, 123, 140, 174, 198, 249, 250, 260, 261, 266, 267.  
 Jamison, 111.  
 Jarvis, 249.  
 Jarvis, 115.  
 Jeffards, 221.  
 Jefferson, 31.  
 Jeffery, 97.  
 Jeffry, 41, 100.  
 Jeffry, 100, 101.





- Jencks, 222.  
 Jenkins, 103, 247.  
 Jenks, 105, 107, 108, 211, 222, 225, 252, 253, 254, 255.  
 Jewett, 38, 40, 74, 75, 118.  
 Jewett, 41, 72, 73, 74, 76, 108, 115, 116, 117, 118, 119, 120, 121, 122, 152, 153, 154, 155.  
 Jewitt, 87, 88, 89, 74, 75.  
 Jewitt, 72, 74.  
 Jinks, 222.  
 Joans, 183, 191.  
 Jones, 111, 162, 172, 230.  
 Jonns, 248.  
 Johnson, 37, 40, 56, 72, 73, 111, 116, 121, 122, 153, 169, 195, 197, 222, 223, 228, 237, 238, 239, 242, 243.  
 Johnson, 144.  
 Jowder, 33.  
 Joye, 214.  
 Jranes, 132.  
 Jynkes, 231.  
 Kehew, 233.  
 Keies, 89.  
 Kelle, 83.  
 Kelley, 117.  
 Kellum, 48.  
 Kennedy, 174.  
 Kenning, 244.  
 Kent, 173.  
 Kentt, 191.  
 Kerney, 176.  
 Keny, 47.  
 Kertland, 131, 224, 251.  
 Kesar, 120.  
 Kezer, 154.  
 Kilborn, 74, 75, 155.  
 Kilborne, 41, 74.  
 Kilburne, 40, 74.  
 Killam, 47.  
 Killborn, 116, 117, 155.  
 Killburn, 74, 116, 117, 118, 119, 121, 122, 153, 154.  
 Killiam, 111.  
 Killim, 40.  
 Killings, 101.  
 Killum, 47, 48, 112, 113.  
 Kimball, 12, 16, 17, 67, 75, 100, 119, 154, 254.  
 Kimble, 89.  
 King, 32, 42, 76, 94, 95, 100, 105, 106, 117, 203, 213, 223, 238, 250, 255, 262, 263, 264, 265, 266, 267, 268.  
 Kings, 223, 227.  
 Kinsman, 103, 210.  
 Kirtland, 223.  
 Kitchen, 239.  
 Kitchen, 240, 241, 243, 244.  
 Knapp, 97.  
 Knight, 105, 113, 133, 153, 214, 224.  
 Knot, 178.  
 Kuhn, 33.  
 Ladd, 209.  
 Lafayette, 33.  
 Laforey, 236.  
 Laighton, 251.  
 Lakeman, 192.  
 Lambard, 245.  
 Lamberd, 159.  
 Lambert, 38, 39, 41, 72, 74, 102, 117, 118, 119, 121, 153, 154, 155, 180.  
 Lamsot, 27, 33, 73, 104.  
 Lancaster, 73, 116, 118.  
 Lander, 96, 105, 137, 139, 140, 149, 253.  
 Lane, 187.  
 Lang, 76, 96, 105, 212, 214, 257.  
 Langley, 38.  
 Larkum, 47, 109, 110, 165.  
 Larrabee, 45, 46, 211.  
 Loughton, 217, 221, 223, 224, 225.  
 Law, 37, 38, 40.  
 Lawes, 175.  
 Lawrence, 108.  
 Leach, 137, 139, 173, 176, 180, 193, 199, 200, 201, 221, 241, 243, 244.  
 Le Britton, 48.  
 Lechmere, 98, 99.  
 Leacount, 120.  
 Lee, 43, 99, 107, 114, 137, 173, 181, 194, 211, 213.  
 Leech, 110, 180, 193, 214, 242, 243, 244.  
 Lefavour, 84.  
 Leland, 32.  
 Lelland, 173.  
 Le Masters, 96.  
 Lemon, 238, 237, 238, 239, 240, 242.  
 Leslie, 129.  
 Lever, 115.  
 Lewis, 48, 132, 146, 158, 204, 217, 221, 224, 225, 226, 254.  
 Lighton, 37, 72, 74, 75.  
 Lincoln, 29, 32, 54, 195, 196.  
 Lindall, 95, 96, 101, 105, 109.  
 Lindsey, 245.  
 Linsey, 245.  
 Linton, 47.  
 Litch, 245.  
 Lizon, 41.  
 Little, 93, 122, 152, 209.  
 Littlefield, 210.  
 Loader, 109.  
 Locke, 9, 53.  
 Loader, 109.  
 Long, 82.  
 Longellow, 121.  
 Longhorne, 37, 39.  
 Longinus, 9.  
 Locke, 74.  
 Lord, 20, 200, 214, 253.  
 Loring, 93, 106.  
 Lothrop, 160.  
 Lougee, 103.  
 Louill, 246.  
 Lovering, 111.  
 Lovett, 25, 27, 46, 110, 139, 165, 172, 242, 243, 244.  
 Lovit, 47.  
 Low, 34, 45, 46, 139, 182, 187, 188, 203.  
 Lowder, 109.  
 Lowell, 29, 107, 120, 153.  
 Lufkin, 190, 191.  
 Lull, 116, 118, 122, 154, 155.  
 Lumas, 112.  
 Lume, 38.  
 Lundy, 23.  
 Lunt, 40, 73, 113, 115.  
 Luscumb, 93.  
 Lyell, 82, 115.  
 Lynch, 46.  
 Lynde, 95, 106.  
 Lynsey, 245.  
 Lyscom, 249.  
 Mackintire, 259, 261, 262, 265, 266, 267.  
 Madison, 30, 31.  
 Mann, 45, 55, 136, 137, 138.  
 Manning, 95, 100, 102, 112, 113, 117.  
 Mansfield, 104, 108, 188, 212, 214, 219, 246, 247.  
 Marble, 261, 262, 263, 268.  
 Marcey, 36.  
 Marsh, 228, 238, 240, 241, 242, 243, 244, 259, 260, 262, 265, 266, 268.  
 Marshall, 54, 182, 187, 190, 220, 223, 237, 238, 239, 240, 248, 264.  
 Marston, 104, 107, 109, 180, 214, 238, 239, 240, 241, 242, 243, 244, 260, 264.  
 Martin, 46, 118, 166, 188.  
 Mascall, 212, 243, 244.  
 Mascey, 111.  
 Mascon, 96, 109, 241, 242, 243.  
 Massey, 201, 202.  
 Massey, 180.  
 Masury, 101, 207.  
 Mather, 160.  
 Maul, 201.  
 Maule, 201.  
 Maury, 238, 237, 238, 242.  
 Maverick, 228, 237, 240, 241, 243, 244.  
 Mavericke, 242.  
 Mavericke, 249.  
 May, 105.  
 Mayfield, 109.  
 Mc Cleary, 33.  
 Mc Kean, 37, 83.  
 Meacham, 111.  
 Mercht, 112.  
 Merriam, 222.  
 Merihue, 157.  
 Merriam, 135, 247, 248.  
 Merrill, 18, 42, 151.  
 Messervy, 173.  
 Metcalf, 119.  
 Mighell, 38, 39, 40.  
 Mighill, 37, 41, 72, 73, 74, 120, 121, 122, 153.  
 Miller, 75.  
 Millet, 253.  
 Millett, 108, 189, 211.  
 Mills, 134.  
 Milton, 143.  
 Mingo, 47.  
 Minot, 9.  
 Mitchell, 140.  
 Moers, 116.  
 Monroe, 131.  
 Montagu, 9.  
 Montesquieu, 9.  
 Montgomery, 110.  
 Moody, 154, 157.  
 Moor, 248.  
 Moore, 100, 237, 228, 237, 238, 239, 240, 241, 242, 243, 248.  
 Moores, 153.  
 Morgan, 46, 109, 110, 131, 165, 213, 242, 243.  
 Moriarty, 174.  
 Morison, 75.  
 Moss, 165, 196.  
 Morse, 174.  
 Morse, 174.  
 Morshead, 95.  
 Moss, 116.  
 Moulton, 139, 173, 228, 233, 239.  
 Mowre, 222.  
 Mugford, 130, 137, 214.  
 Mulliken, 103, 104.  
 Munion, 263.  
 Munroe, 30, 31, 76.  
 Myrick, 96.  
 Narvermore, 159.  
 Needom, 250.  
 Neal, 104, 173, 174, 176.  
 Needham, 106, 178, 249, 250, 264, 265.  
 Neilson, 102.  
 Neilson, 37, 38, 115, 116, 119, 76, 119, 116, 117.  
 Newcomb, 32.  
 Newell, 182.  
 Newhall, 98, 100, 101, 102, 103, 104, 105, 127, 206, 207, 213, 222, 246, 249, 250, 251, 252.  
 Newman, 43, 117, 135, 184, 189, 199, 261.  
 Nichols, 42, 45, 163, 164, 137, 140, 172, 211, 229, 230, 231, 232, 233, 234, 235, 236, 239.  
 Noah, 45.  
 Noble, 20.  
 Norice, 214.  
 Norman, 228, 237, 238, 239, 240, 243, 244.  
 Norris, 102, 106, 103, 109, 133, 139, 213.  
 Northend, 37, 39, 40, 72, 77, 115, 116, 117, 118, 119, 121, 127, 152, 154.  
 Northey, 102, 103, 106, 107, 213.  
 Norton, 228, 237, 243.  
 Norwood, 132, 249.  
 Nourse, 50, 54.  
 Nowell, 161.  
 Noyle, 120, 121, 122, 153, 154.  
 Noyes, 103.  
 Nurce, 179.  
 Nurcer, 173.  
 Nurs, 180.  
 Nurse, 150, 199, 200, 261, 262, 263, 268.  
 Nutting, 210.  
 Oakeman, 157.  
 Oakes, 32, 33, 130.  
 Ohear, 59, 140.  
 Ober, 36, 46, 47, 165.  
 O'Connell, 167.  
 O'donne, 233, 236.  
 Olney, 228.  
 Oliphant, 81, 89.  
 Oliver, 96, 99, 106.  
 Ordway, 73.  
 Ordway, 153.  
 Orne, 18, 19, 21, 101, 104, 106, 109, 139, 140, 209, 255.  
 Orsborn, 153, 263, 265, 266, 267.  
 Osborn, 9, 94, 212.  
 Osburn, 121.  
 Osgood, 12, 55, 93, 105, 109, 123, 129, 174, 215.  
 Otis, 129.  
 Pacy, 238.  
 Page, 50, 154, 207, 255.  
 Paine, 101.  
 Paison, 75.





- Palfrey, 143, 163, 171, 227, Pilgrim, 98.  
 238, 237. Pillsbury, 120.  
 Pallmer 75. Pinel, 140.  
 Palmer, 37, 39, 40, 72, 73, 74, Pingree 97, 255.  
 76, 100, 115, 118, 118, 121, Pirkins, 153.  
 122, 152, 164, 155. Plaistead, 95.  
 Plummer 153. Plaistead 98.  
 Parker, 211, 222, 240. Plats, 37, 39, 40, 115, 116,  
 Parkman, 43, 107, 109, 111. 116, 117, 118, 119, 121, 153,  
 Parish, 125. 154, 155.  
 Parnos, 180. Platts, 72, 73, 74, 115, 116,  
 Parnell, 259, 260. 152.  
 Parrot, 58. Plumer, 40, 73, 75, 76, 121,  
 Parrot, 29, 38. 122, 154.  
 Parsons, 66, 122, 140, 152. Plummer, 50, 64, 67, 73, 74,  
 Pason, 40. 152, 155.  
 Patch, 47, 77, 109, 110, 131, Polk, 256.  
 155, 165, 168, 215, 242, 245. Pool, 135.  
 Payson, 115, 116, 117, 119, Poole, 135, 177, 211.  
 120, 121, 153. Poor, 39, 89, 121, 152, 155,  
 Peabody, 6, 22, 32, 42, 76, 84, 90. 195, 208, 214, 252.  
 97, 98, 100, 123, 127, 128, Poore, 39. Reddington, 240.  
 154, 165, 172, 173, 174, 191, Pope, 9, 43, 45, 102, 106, 173, Rednap, 223.  
 206, 254, 255. 229, 241, 242, 243, 244. Reed, 97, 242, 268.  
 Peace, 207. Popkin, 15, 68. Reid, 233.  
 Pearce, 127, 155, 186. Pore, 75. Reiley, 87.  
 Fearley 120. Porter, 47, 48, 104, 114, 154. Remington, 38.  
 Fearpoint 224. 153, 165, 176, 180, 207, 208, Remond, 94.  
 Fearson, 39, 40, 41, 66, 73, 240, 241, 242, 259, 264, 265, Rentall, 94.  
 121, 152, 154, 251. 236, 267, 268. Bertland, 134.  
 Pearse, 260, 261, 262, 263, Potter, 73, 118, 157, 180, 223, Reynier, 38.  
 265. 251. Rhoades, 222.  
 Pease, 239, 263. Prat, 99, 109. Rhodes, 150.  
 Peck, 105, 137. Pratt, 96, 99, 213. Rice, 197, 198.  
 Peele, 102, 103, 103, 173, 214. Preble, 173. Richardson, 9, 123, 194, 212,  
 Peeters, 237. Prescott, 25, 31, 32, 35, 37, 214, 245.  
 Peirce, 139, 140, 164, 174, 207. 203, 253, 259, 260, 261, 264, Richison, 76.  
 Peirson, 73, 74, 75, 116. 255, 266, 267, 268. Rielle, 73.  
 Pelsue, 264. Presson, 166. Rindge, 95.  
 Pemberton, 118. Preston, 47, 165, 166. Rix, 212, 243, 244.  
 Pengre, 75, 115. Price, 96, 100, 101, 103, 109, Roapes, 238, 240, 241, 245,  
 Pengree, 119, 153, 155. 117, 198, 199, 238, 239, 240, 244.  
 Pengrey, 120, 122. 241, 242, 243, 244. Robinson, 228.  
 Pepperell, 103. Prichard, 154. Roba, 250.  
 Perkins, 115, 121, 125, 165, Pridet, 47, 109. Roberts, 47, 94, 93, 165.  
 172, 257, 258. Priestley, 9. Robertson, 9.  
 Perley, 33, 73, 106, 114. Prime, 39, 74, 115, 116, 118, Robinson, 59, 96, 99, 100, 117,  
 Perrison, 115, 116, 117. 119. 173, 237, 239, 243.  
 Perry 211, 238, 240. Prince, 25, 42, 60, 61, 89, 90, Robison, 239.  
 Perrye, 238. 93, 100, 108, 109, 111, 139, Roberts, 177.  
 Person, 115. 172, 173, 226, 238, 239, 241, Rogers 22, 37, 74, 102, 115,  
 Perveae, 212. 242, 244. 116, 140, 164, 173, 255.  
 Peters, 147, 148, 149, 180. Proctor, 126, 137, 138, 174, Roe, 185.  
 Pettingaile 240. 203, 207, 259, 262, 263, 264, Rootes, 241, 242.  
 Pettingall, 113. 235, 236, 267, 268. Roots, 251.  
 Phelps, 178. Proute, 137, 188. Ropes, 98, 103, 103, 113, 128,  
 Phelps, 76, 165, 177, 180. Pudeater, 177. 162, 192, 206, 210, 211, 233.  
 Phillips, 40, 94. Pudney, 178, 261, 268. Ross, 112.  
 Phillips, 1, 75, 123, 169, 172, Pulling, 100. Roundy, 89, 165.  
 Phippen, 97, 129, 150, 208, Punsier, 170, 171, 208. Roundey, 110.  
 209. Punched, 208. Rouse, 183, 186.  
 Pickard, 37, 39, 40, 41, 72, Purley, 117. Rowles, 208.  
 73, 76, 115, 116, 117, 119, Putnam, 9, 13, 21, 45, 60, 76, Roy, 90, 91.  
 120, 121, 152, 153, 154, 155. 81, 85, 96, 97, 101, 107, 108, Ruck, 104, 238, 244.  
 Pickering, 13, 15, 19, 42, 69, 123, 131, 133, 163, 177, 178, Rugg, 45.  
 60, 61, 76, 163, 174, 173, 198, 179, 180, 202, 213, 214, 241, Rumbals, 179.  
 199, 239, 240. 242, 243, 244, 255, 264. Russell, 30, 31, 78.  
 Pickeringe, 198. Putname, 175. Rust, 83, 101, 103, 104, 108,  
 Picket, 110, 163, 209. Putnam, 47. 188.  
 Pickett, 241, 242, 243, 244. Putnam, 120. Ryley, 37.  
 Picken, 42, 45, 76, 77, 93, Putnam, 201. Saben, 117.  
 95, 96, 100, 102, 103, 104, Pynchon, 206. Sadler, 75.  
 105, 106, 109, 173, 175, 176, Quarles, 111, 212. Safford, 73, 116, 172, 213, 253.  
 203, 204, 206, 264. Quimby, 154. Sage, 206.  
 Pickworth, 223, 239, 240, 241. Quincy, 42, 129. Sallis, 47, 165.  
 242, 243. Ruck, 77. Sallowes, 47, 165.  
 Pierce, 47, 96, 133, 155, 231, Raines, 90. Sallust, 13.  
 236. Raimont, 180. Salter, 133.  
 Pigeon, 154. Ramsdell, 172. Saltonstall, 42, 60, 61.

- Ramsdill, 47.  
 Ramyd, 166.  
 Rand, 106, 193, 213, 224.  
 Randall, 254.  
 Kantoul, 25, 30, 34, 76, 79, 80,  
 92, 101, 141.  
 Rawlins, 95, 112.  
 Rawlison, 104.  
 Ray, 74, 102.  
 Rayment, 228, 241.  
 Raymond, 110.  
 Raymond, 111, 237, 239, 240,  
 242.  
 Raymynd, 111.  
 Rayner, 122.  
 Raynor, 37.  
 Rayner, 73, 122.  
 Rea, 27, 102, 111, 127, 165,  
 173, 186, 201, 261.  
 Read, 127, 175, 177, 199, 237,  
 242, 243, 244.  
 Reddington, 240.  
 Rednap, 223.  
 Reed, 97, 242, 268.  
 Reid, 233.  
 Reiley, 87.  
 Remington, 38.  
 Remond, 94.  
 Rentall, 94.  
 Bertland, 134.  
 Reynier, 38.  
 Rhoades, 222.  
 Rhodes, 150.  
 Rice, 197, 198.  
 Richardson, 9, 123, 194, 212,  
 214, 245.  
 Richison, 76.  
 Rielle, 73.  
 Rindge, 95.  
 Rix, 212, 243, 244.  
 Roapes, 238, 240, 241, 245,  
 244.  
 Robinson, 228.  
 Roba, 250.  
 Roberts, 47, 94, 93, 165.  
 Robertson, 9.  
 Robinson, 59, 96, 99, 100, 117,  
 173, 237, 239, 243.  
 Robison, 239.  
 Roberts, 177.  
 Rogers 22, 37, 74, 102, 115,  
 116, 140, 164, 173, 255.  
 Roe, 185.  
 Rootes, 241, 242.  
 Roots, 251.  
 Ropes, 98, 103, 103, 113, 128,  
 162, 192, 206, 210, 211, 233.  
 Ross, 112.  
 Roundy, 89, 165.  
 Roundey, 110.  
 Rouse, 183, 186.  
 Rowles, 208.  
 Rowse, 115.  
 Roy, 90, 91.  
 Ruck, 104, 238, 244.  
 Rugg, 45.  
 Rumbals, 179.  
 Russell, 30, 31, 78.  
 Rust, 83, 101, 103, 104, 108,  
 188.  
 Ryley, 37.  
 Saben, 117.  
 Sadler, 75.  
 Safford, 73, 116, 172, 213, 253.  
 Sage, 206.  
 Sallis, 47, 165.  
 Sallowes, 47, 165.  
 Sallust, 13.  
 Salter, 133.  
 Saltonstall, 42, 60, 61.

- Samson, 99.  
 Sanders, 106, 115, 121, 152, 237.  
 Sanderson, 209, 211.  
 Sandus, 187.  
 Sargeant, 258.  
 Sargent, 4, 93, 94, 172.  
 Saunders, 100, 106, 253.  
 Savage, 45, 160, 161, 174.  
 Saviile, 215.  
 Sawyer, 74, 75.  
 Sawey, 152.  
 Sawyer, 75, 76, 118, 119.  
 Scails, 40.  
 Scot, 39, 40, 115, 118.  
 Scott, 23, 56, 73, 75, 76, 116,  
 118, 120, 152, 153, 173.  
 Scudder, 241, 242.  
 Searls, 76.  
 Searl, 122, 155.  
 Searle, 75, 121.  
 Seariant, 155.  
 Scaver, 39, 122.  
 Saavey, 43.  
 Seavall, 72.  
 Seccomb, 210, 213.  
 Seeton, 155.  
 Sewer, 222.  
 Sewall, 106, 109, 202.  
 Seward, 54.  
 Shakespeare, 9.  
 Shapleigh, 61.  
 Shapley, 155.  
 Sharp, 227, 228, 237, 240, 241,  
 259.  
 Sharpe, 233.  
 Shattuck, 109.  
 Shaw, 32, 69, 165, 261, 202,  
 263, 264, 265, 267.  
 Shepard, 93, 107, 116, 204.  
 Shepard, 113.  
 Sherburne, 191.  
 Shillaber, 45, 46, 101, 131,  
 145, 262, 263, 264, 265, 266,  
 267.  
 Shirly, 192.  
 Shreve, 173, 174.  
 Sibley, 212, 213, 244.  
 Sibly, 238, 240, 241.  
 Stewers, 84.  
 Silsbee, 42, 77, 139, 140, 172,  
 253.  
 Silver, 39, 73, 140.  
 Simes, 257.  
 Simmes, 160, 161.  
 Simon, 98.  
 Simons, 93, 153.  
 Sims, 257.  
 Skerry, 223, 237, 239, 242.  
 Slapp, 260.  
 Slue, 46, 166.  
 Small, 259, 260.  
 Smith, 12, 30, 33, 39, 40, 47,  
 73, 74, 75, 79, 80, 82, 96, 109,  
 101, 102, 104, 105, 110, 111,  
 121, 137, 142, 152, 153, 154,  
 155, 163, 174, 190, 206, 208,  
 211, 214, 225.  
 Snelling, 183.  
 Somerville, 96, 101.  
 Southwick, 237.  
 Southwick, 130, 262, 263, 264,  
 265, 266, 267, 268.  
 Spaford, 118, 120.  
 Sparhawk, 99, 103.  
 Sparks, 30, 64.  
 Spaulding, 88, 102.  
 Spoffa rd, 73, 115, 120.  
 Spoffo rd, 39.  
 Spofford, 41.





- Spoford, 75, 119, 155.  
 Sprague, 131, 133, 139.  
 Sprigs, 111.  
 Stackhouse, 241, 242, 243, 244.  
 Stacy, 239, 240, 264.  
 Staey, 238.  
 Stanley, 47, 109, 110, 165.  
 Stanton, 97.  
 Stearns, 100, 101, 103, 105.  
 Steevens, 237.  
 Stephens, 27, 46, 47, 80, 88, 127, 209.  
 Stetson, 254.  
 Stevens, 114, 210, 263.  
 Stewart, 73, 116, 117, 118, 119, 120, 121, 154, 155, 264, 265.  
 Stickney, 74, 75, 115.  
 Stickney, 72.  
 Stickney, 27, 37, 39, 40, 72, 73, 75, 114, 115, 116, 117, 119, 122, 137, 152, 154, 155, 193.  
 Stickney, 114.  
 Stilleman, 237, 243.  
 Stimpson, 45.  
 Stocker, 211.  
 Stockwell, 263.  
 Stoddard, 160, 161, 169, 170.  
 Stoel, 161, 175.  
 Stone, 27, 33, 46, 47, 76, 109, 110, 129, 165, 259, 264, 268.  
 Storer, 40.  
 Story, 42, 60, 61, 73, 77, 131, 183, 191.  
 Streeter, 226.  
 Strout, 215.  
 Stuart, 30.  
 Stubbs, 207.  
 Sturgis, 129.  
 Sullivan, 26, 114.  
 Sumner, 56, 57.  
 Swan, 37, 38, 39, 40, 72, 107, 183, 230, 240.  
 Sweat, 121.  
 Sweetser, 207.  
 Sweet, 26.  
 Swinerton, 176.  
 Swinnerton, 263.  
 Syles, 115, 116, 118, 152.  
 Symonds, 46, 127, 210, 211, 228.  
 Talby, 227.  
 Taney, 56.  
 Tappan, 37, 128.  
 Tarbell, 259, 260, 267, 268.  
 Tarbox, 47, 43.  
 Tarrant, 238, 139.  
 Tate, 140.  
 Taylor, 109, 110, 121, 155, 165.  
 Teage, 102.  
 Templeman, 101.  
 Tenney, 38, 74, 115, 116, 122, 152, 153, 155.  
 Tenny, 74, 115.  
 Teny, 38, 40, 41, 75.  
 Thatcher, 243.  
 Thayer, 51.  
 Thirstan, 115.  
 Thirston, 114.  
 Thissel, 27, 172.  
 Thistle, 47.  
 Thomas, 171.  
 Thompson, 241.  
 Thomson, 171, 183, 189, 191.  
 Thorla, 38.  
 Thorndike, 26, 30, 31, 35, 46, 47, 77, 139, 165, 172, 173.  
 Thorston, 40.  
 Thurlay, 75.  
 Thurstian, 116, 118, 155.  
 Thurston, 74, 122.  
 Tilton, 112, 194.  
 Ting, 159, 192.  
 Tod, 41, 73, 75, 76, 115.  
 Todd, 116, 117, 119, 120, 121, 122, 152, 153, 154.  
 Tolman, 175.  
 Tomkins, 193, 228, 238, 240, 241, 242.  
 Tompkins, 198, 228, 237, 242.  
 Tompson, 73.  
 Tomson, 239.  
 Toppan, 95, 118, 194.  
 Towne, 128, 130, 207, 241, 268.  
 Townsend, 138, 139, 173, 175, 211, 246.  
 Toyler, 155.  
 Tracy, 129.  
 Trask, 27, 45, 80, 97, 110, 111, 130, 163, 177, 181, 213, 227, 228, 237, 238, 240, 243, 244, 263, 264, 265, 266, 267, 268.  
 Trask, 143, 177, 179, 180.  
 Treadwell, 76, 105, 131, 208, 212.  
 Treuit, 132.  
 Trevett, 172.  
 Trew, 240, 241, 243, 244.  
 Trow, 110, 111.  
 Trowbridge, 94.  
 True, 211.  
 Trumbal, 116.  
 Trumble, 37, 38, 39, 40, 73, 116.  
 Trumbull, 209.  
 Tuck, 46, 110, 165.  
 Tucker, 42, 43, 105, 107, 111, 133, 139, 173, 174, 194.  
 Tudor, 146.  
 Turner, 94, 99, 137, 140, 193, 199, 254.  
 Tuttle, 115, 120.  
 Twist, 268.  
 Upham, 101, 162, 181.  
 Upton, 140, 173, 233, 236, 263, 264, 265, 266, 267.  
 Vaile, 240, 241, 242.  
 Vanbibber, 112.  
 Vane, 143.  
 Van Schalkwyck, 15.  
 Vanum, 116.  
 Varney, 45.  
 Varnum, 115, 195, 268.  
 Velbert, 263.  
 Venner, 260.  
 Venus, 243.  
 Veren, 104, 238, 239, 240, 241, 242, 243, 244.  
 Vergnies, 63.  
 Verry, 259, 260, 264.  
 Very, 101, 133, 203, 263.  
 Victoria, (Queen) 82.  
 Vincent, 164.  
 Vindeat, 104.  
 Virgil, 13.  
 Vinor, 233.  
 Wade, 72.  
 Wadleigh, 73.  
 Waid, 38.  
 Waite, 172.  
 Walden, 157, 158, 260.  
 Waldo, 94, 100, 101, 103, 105.  
 Walker, 1, 38, 73, 107, 152, 223, 237.  
 Wallace, 138.  
 Wallcut, 116.  
 Wallingford, 41, 74.  
 Wallis, 27, 46, 47, 110, 165, 166, 262, 263, 264.  
 Walton, 210, 228, 233, 239.  
 Ward, 1, 41, 42, 45, 46, 98, 103, 104, 107, 109, 114, 137, 151, 164, 169, 170, 171, 203, 205, 214, 237, 238, 241, 246, 186.  
 Warfield, 115.  
 Warner, 115, 197, 212.  
 Warren, 48, 153, 198.  
 Washington, 8, 54, 56, 61, 197.  
 Waterman, 228.  
 Waters, 114, 237, 239, 240, 241, 242, 243, 259, 261, 262, 263, 264, 265, 266, 267.  
 Waters, 198.  
 Watts, 178.  
 Watson, 172.  
 Watts, 234.  
 Wattson, 176.  
 Waye, 243.  
 Webb, 99, 101, 109, 132, 162, 175, 207, 212, 231, 255.  
 Webster, 27, 110.  
 Webster, 116, 121.  
 Webster, 32, 33, 35, 93, 110, 130, 151.  
 Weekes, 238, 240.  
 Weld, 163.  
 Wellington, 10, 61.  
 Wellman, 135.  
 Wells, 40, 155.  
 West, 39, 47, 84, 97, 99, 107, 109, 139, 164, 165, 172, 173.  
 Weston, 244.  
 Wetmore, 21, 25.  
 Wheatland, 43, 122, 123, 124, 125, 173, 174, 175, 227, 237, 258.  
 Wheeler, 72, 75, 119, 241.  
 Wheler, 40, 117.  
 Wheeler, 41, 155, 183.  
 Whetcombe, 160.  
 Whetten, 120.  
 Whipple, 112, 137.  
 Whitaker, 95, 102, 105.  
 White, 1, 11, 13, 15, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 42, 49, 53, 54, 57, 58, 59, 60, 62, 63, 64, 65, 71, 76, 77, 96, 97, 98, 101, 114, 119, 129, 151, 154, 163, 173, 183, 200, 227, 239, 240, 253.  
 Whitcomb, 5.  
 Whitburn, 89.  
 Whitney, 26, 90, 91.  
 Whitten, 122.  
 Whitredge, 109, 165.  
 Whitridge, 27.  
 Whittemore, 174, 260, 261, 262, 264, 265, 268.  
 Whittrudge, 140, 212.  
 Whittridge, 111.  
 Wiat, 38.  
 Wicom, 72, 73, 74, 75, 115.  
 Wicome, 38.  
 Wigglesworth, 112.  
 Wignal, 114.  
 Wilcomb, 112.  
 Wilder, 15.  
 Wildes, 212, 229.  
 Wilner, 82.  
 Willard, 49, 71.  
 Willett, 117.  
 Williams, 4, 34, 47, 98, 106, 134, 138, 143, 147, 150, 165, 172, 173, 182, 187, 188, 189, 190, 191, 192, 193, 209, 210, 213, 227, 228, 237, 238, 240, 246.  
 Willis, 146, 151.  
 Willoughby, 95, 99, 101.  
 Wilson, 264, 268.  
 Winchester, 45, 148.  
 Windcat, 104.  
 Winn, 25, 76, 137, 140, 212, 213.  
 Winthrop, 94, 142, 147, 199.  
 Wintworth, 74, 116.  
 Wise, 103, 112.  
 Witt, 157, 216.  
 Witherden, 132.  
 Witteridge, 215.  
 Wolcott, 100, 202.  
 Wood, 37, 40, 72, 75, 76, 89, 110, 114, 115, 117, 119, 120, 153, 154.  
 Wood, 110, 165, 166.  
 Woodbury, 119.  
 Woodberry, 47, 74, 76, 109, 110, 111, 143, 152, 165, 166.  
 Woodbury, 227, 238, 237, 243, 244.  
 Woodbridge, 197, 260.  
 Woodbry, 166.  
 Woodbury, 119, 133, 153, 209, 214, 238, 239, 240, 241, 242, 243.  
 Woodin, 259, 260, 263.  
 Woodman, 37, 41, 73, 118, 152, 212.  
 Woodward, 212.  
 Wooster, 38.  
 Worcester, 59, 88.  
 Worster, 74.  
 Wycome, 39, 74, 115.  
 Wyatt, 261.  
 Yell, 121.  
 Young, 190, 228, 238, 239.  
 Youngs, 237.













